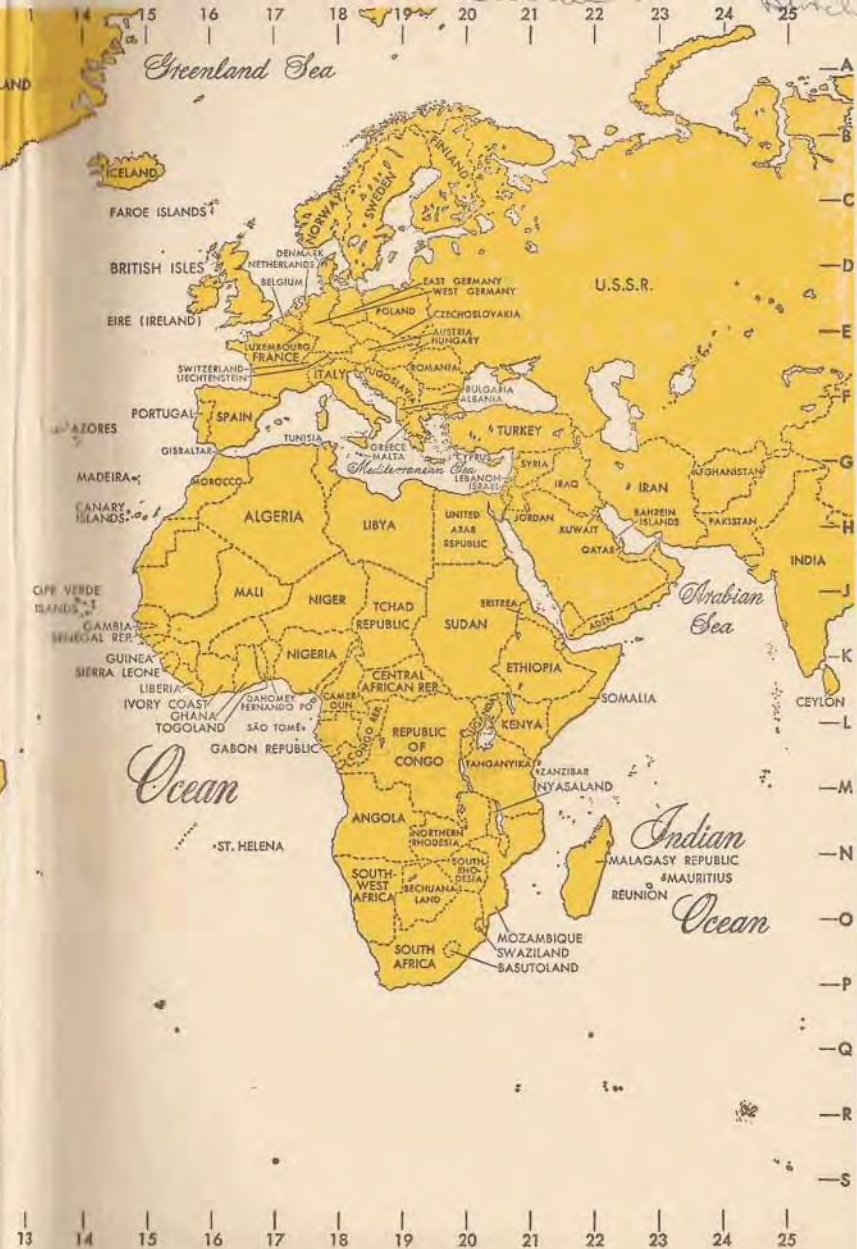


1963

YEAR
BOOK

1963

YEARBOOK
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES



1963 Yearbook

of Jehovah's Witnesses

CONTAINING REPORT FOR THE
SERVICE YEAR OF 1962
ALSO DAILY TEXTS AND COMMENTS



Corporate Publishers

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY
OF NEW YORK, INC.
INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
124 Columbia Heights
Brooklyn 1, N.Y., U.S.A.

Branch offices appear on last page

Copyright, 1962, by
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania
Made in the United States of America

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

F. W. FRANZ
Vice-President

GRANT SUITER
Secretary-Treasurer

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY OF NEW YORK, INC.

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

F. W. FRANZ
Vice-President

GRANT SUITER
Secretary-Treasurer

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR
President

A. PRYCE HUGHES
Vice-President

E. C. CHITTY
Secretary-Treasurer

GRANT SUITER
Asst. Secretary-Treasurer

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

	Page		Page
Aden K-22	93	Dominican Republic J-9	123
Afghanistan G-24	225	Ecuador L-8	125
Alaska A-49	73	Eire D-16	126
Albania F-19	294	El Salvador J-7	127
Algeria H-17	139	Eritrea J-21	296
Angola M-19	240	Ethiopia K-21	297
Anguilla J-10	188	Falkland Islands R-10	287
Argentina P-9	75	Faroe Islands G-16	121
Aruba K-9	204	Fernando Po L-18	213
Australia M-31	77	Fiji N-38	129
Austria E-18	79	Finland B-20	134
Azores G-14	241	France E-17	137
Bahamas H-8	81	French Guiana K-11	152
Bahrain Islands H-22	182	Gabon, Republic of L-18	110
Barbados J-10	279	Gambia K-15	249
Basutoland P-20	256	Germany E-18	144
Bechuanaland O-19	257	Germany, East D-18	298
Belgium E-17	83	Ghana K-17	146
Bengia J-10	280	Gibraltar G-16	94
Berlin D-18	145	Greece F-19	149
Bermuda G-9	72	Greenland A-12	122
Bolivia N-9	84	Grenada K-10	231
Bonaire K-9	205	Guadeloupe J-10	151
Brazil M-11	86	Guam G-36	72
British Guiana K-10	88	Guatemala J-7	154
British Honduras J-7	90	Guinea, Republic of K-15	250
British Isles D-16	91	Haiti J-9	155
Bulgaria F-20	295	Hawaii K-45	157
Burma B-29	95	Honduras K-7	158
Cambodia D-29	275	Hong Kong C-32	160
Cameroon L-18	97	Hungary E-19	300
Canada D-4	99	Iceland B-15	164
Canary Islands H-15	264	India J-25	162
Cape Verde Islands J-14	242	Indonesia G-30	166
Carriacou K-10	281	Iran G-23	183
Cayman Islands J-8	174	Iraq G-22	184
Central African Republic K-19	109	Israel G-21	118
Ceylon K-25	102	Italy F-18	168
Chile P-8	103	Ivory Coast K-16	148
China B-32	105	Jamaica J-8	172
Colombia L-8	106	Japan B-36	175
Communist and Difficult Countries	289	Jordan H-21	184
Congo (Leopoldville) L-19	111	Kenya L-21	216
Congo Republic (Brazzaville) L-18	107	Korea B-35	178
Costa Rica K-7	113	Kuwait H-22	185
Cuba H-8	114	Laos C-29	276
Cyprus G-20	117	Lebanon G-21	180
Czechoslovakia E-19	295	Leeward Islands (Antigua) J-10	187
Dahomey K-17	213	Liberia K-16	191
Denmark D-18	119	Libya H-19	171
Dominica J-10	188	Liechtenstein E-18	271

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

	Page		Page
Luxembourg E-17	193	St. Kitts J-10	190
Macao C-31	242	St. Lucia J-10	282
Madeira G-15	242	St. Martin J-10	190
Malagasy Republic N-22	140	St. Vincent J-10	283
Malaya E-28	252	Samoa, American N-40	130
Mal, Republic of J-16	141	Samoa, Western N-40	133
Malta G-18	94	Sao Tomé L-17	243
Martinique J-10	153	Sarawak F-30	254
Mauritius N-23	195	Senegal, Republic of K-15	141
Mexico H-5	196	Sierra Leone K-15	248
Montserrat J-10	189	Singapore F-28	251
Morocco G-16	199	Solomon Islands L-36	231
Mozambique O-21	223	Somalia L-22	171
Netherlands D-18	200	Southern Rhodesia N-20	259
Netherlands Antilles		South Africa P-19	254
(Curacao) K-9	203	South-West Africa N-18	258
Nevis J-10	189	Spain F-16	262
New Britain K-35	229	Sudan K-20	73
New Caledonia N-36	131	Surinam K-10	265
Newfoundland E-10	205	Swaziland O-20	259
New Guinea J-34	230	Sweden C-19	267
New Hebrides N-37	132	Switzerland E-18	268
New Zealand R-35	207	Syria G-21	186
Nicaragua K-7	209	Tahiti Q-43	133
Nigeria K-17	210	Taiwan D-33	271
Niue Island O-40	132	Tanganyika M-20	217
North Borneo F-31	253	Tchad, Republic of J-19	111
Northern Rhodesia N-19	214	Thailand G-29	273
Norway C-18	219	Tobago K-10	283
Nyasaland M-20	221	Togoland K-17	149
Okinawa D-34	177	Tortola J-9	246
Pakistan H-24	223	Trinidad K-10	278
Panama K-8	226	Tunisia, Republic of G-18	142
Papua K-34	227	Turkey G-21	284
Paraguay O-10	232	Turks and Caicos Islands H-9	174
Peru M-8	234	Uganda L-20	218
Philippine Republic E-32	236	Union of Soviet Socialist	
Poland E-19	301	Republics D-22	304
Portugal F-16	238	United Arab Republic H-20	307
Puerto Rico J-9	244	United States of America G-6	65
Qatar H-22	186	Uruguay P-10	286
Réunion O-23	143	Venezuela K-9	288
Romania F-20	303	Vietnam D-30	277
St. Eustatius J-10	190	Virgin Islands J-10	247
St. Helena M-16	257	Yugoslavia F-19	309
		Zanzibar M-21	219

Service year chart, page 30

The letter and number symbol following the name of each country indicates the country's location on the endsheet maps. Numbers 1 to 24 refer to the front endsheet and numbers 25 to 50 to the back endsheet.

1963 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

It takes real faith for a Christian to endure suffering, to be abused and tormented and made a public show because of what he believes and preaches concerning God's kingdom. It takes real fortitude for other Christians to stand loyally by and watch the treatment that faithful men who love God receive because of their not breaking integrity. Jesus Christ, their Exemplar, endured to the death. He said: "He that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved." (Matt. 24: 13) Jesus knew of men who displayed such magnificent faith before he himself became a man to save the world by a ransom. The record of their faith stands as a testimony to this day in the book of Hebrews, chapter eleven. Faith is not just a thing of the past that pre-Christian people showed, but something that Christians must display now. In the face of all the modern ideas, scientific knowledge and theories taught today, how strong is your faith in Jehovah God, in his Son Christ Jesus and in the written Word of God, the Holy Bible?

In the Western world, or in Christendom, people will say, "I believe in God." That is very easily said. But do they really believe what Jesus said? For instance, he said: "God loved the world so much that he gave his only-begotten Son, in order that everyone exercising faith in him might not be

destroyed but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) The majority of "believers" in God will say "Yes" to the question but at the same time express belief in the theory of the evolution of man. If one believes in the evolution of man, how can he believe in the creation of man by God and the fall of man into sin and death? And if he does not believe the Bible account of creation, why exercise faith in Christ Jesus?

It is not uncommon to hear clergymen say that the creation account of the Bible is a myth. If they believe that, then they do not believe God's written Word, as the whole Bible rests its teaching on the creation of man by God. *Redbook* magazine of August, 1961, under the heading "The Surprising Beliefs of Our Future Ministers," had this to say: "The Reverend James A. Pike, Episcopal Bishop of California, recently startled many United States churchgoers when he declared that he does not believe in the Biblical account of the virgin birth of Christ. It is a primitive religious myth . . . Asked to name other religious myths, Dean Pike mentioned Adam and Eve and the Garden of Eden." When this clergyman rejects the Adam and Eve account, then there is no need for the ransom sacrifice of Christ Jesus to take away the sin of the world, as he sees it. Mr. Pike assumes he has greater knowledge than the One who inspired the writing of the Bible. Whom do you believe, God or a mere man?

The Australian journal *Pix* in its issue of October 21, 1950, reported that Bishop Barnes of Birmingham, England, said: "The Old Testament was full of 'folklore, defective history, half-savage morality.'" Another statement showing the clergy's rejection of the Bible is found in the pamphlet *In the Beginning*. It reads: "Stories of the Patriarchs were passed from mouth to mouth for many hundreds of years before they were written down. We must not be surprised to find that they are

sometimes inconsistent; we are not bound to believe that everything happened just as it is told in Genesis." It is not surprising, therefore, that, although Jesus himself referred to it, the Genesis account in the Bible about Sodom, and Lot's fleeing from that city, is referred to as a "myth" by many of the clergy of Christendom. In *The Interpreter's Bible*, on page 626, under chapter nineteen of Genesis, the commentary says: "This story—belonging to a widely diffused class of tales having possibly a mythological background (See Skinner, *Genesis*, pp. 311-12)—of the destruction of a city which had once stood in the vicinity of the Dead Sea, probably at its southern end, was presumably current in Hebron when the Israelites settled there." The critics of the Bible, yes, many clergymen of today, say the Bible story of Lot has a mythological background, but did Jesus believe this Bible story to be a myth? No! He told his apostles: "Remember the wife of Lot." (Luke 17:32) Whom do you believe, Jesus or the higher critics? As for us, we believe Jesus, who himself believed the things "written aforetime."

It was about the year 56 (A.D.) that Paul wrote: "All the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope." (Rom. 15:4) What hope is offered us today in the Sodom and Gomorrah record in the Bible?

LOT AND SODOM AND GOMORRAH

Lot was the nephew of Abraham and resided in the city of Sodom. One evening about 1919 B.C.E. two angels who had previously visited Abraham at Mamre, near Hebron, west of the Salt Sea, came to the city of Sodom located in the "Low Plain of Siddim, that is, the Salt Sea," probably in what is now the southeast corner of the Salt Sea. (Gen. 14:3) Lot was sitting in the gate of

Sodom. He invited the angelic visitors to his home and urged them to stay overnight. "Before they could lie down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, from boy to old man, all the people in one mob. And they kept calling out to Lot and saying to him: 'Where are the men who came in to you tonight? Bring them out to us that we may have intercourse with them.' Finally Lot went out to them to the entrance, but he shut the door behind him. Then he said: 'Please, my brothers, do not act badly.'" (Gen. 19:4-7) These men of Sodom wanted to use the two male strangers for their sexual pleasure. Lot refused, and the mob became angry. If it had not been for the angels' pulling Lot back into the house and shutting the door, it would have been ruinous for Lot.

The angels were insistent that Lot, his wife and two daughters leave the wicked city early in the morning. The angels said to Lot: "We are bringing this place to ruin, because the outcry against them has grown loud before Jehovah, so that Jehovah sent us to bring the city to ruin." So Lot prepared to leave. "When the dawn ascended, then the angels became urgent with Lot, saying: 'Get up! Take your wife and your two daughters who are found here, for fear you may be swept away in the error of the city!' When he kept lingering, then in the compassion of Jehovah upon him, the men seized hold of his hand and of the hand of his wife and of the hands of his two daughters and they proceeded to bring him out and to station him outside the city." Lot and his family were then told: "Escape for your soul! Do not look behind you and do not stand still in all the District! Escape to the mountainous region for fear you may be swept away!"—Gen. 19:13-17.

Lot did not want to die. He asked God to preserve his soul alive, but was unable to climb the mountain as directed. He pleaded for permission

to flee to a nearby city and there, as he said, "my soul will live on." They hurried on to the city of Zoar, and "the sun had gone forth over the land when Lot arrived at Zoar. Then Jehovah made it rain sulphur and fire from Jehovah, from the heavens, upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah. So he went ahead overthrowing these cities, even the entire District and all the inhabitants of the cities and the plants of the ground. And his wife began to look around from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt."—Gen. 19:18-26.

But what of Lot's uncle? "Now Abraham made his way early in the morning to the place where he had stood before Jehovah. Then he looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the land of the District and saw a sight. Why, here thick smoke ascended from the land like the thick smoke of a kiln!"—Gen. 19:27, 28.

As the smoke ascended Abraham must have wondered about the safety of Lot. The day previous, Abraham had made the request of Jehovah to save the city if only ten persons were doing what was right. But there must not have been even ten righteous persons in Sodom; so it came to ruin. However, "God kept Abraham in mind in that he took steps to send Lot out of the midst of the overthrow when overthrowing the cities among which Lot had been dwelling."—Gen. 19:29.

Read the full account of this in your Bible at Genesis, chapters eighteen and nineteen. Is your faith in God's Word strong enough to believe Sodom was destroyed at God's direction and Lot and his two daughters reached Zoar safely? Jesus believed it, because he referred to this as happening and said: "Likewise, just as it occurred in the days of Lot: they were eating, they were drinking, they were buying, they were selling, they were planting, they were building. But on the day that Lot came out of Sodom it rained fire and

sulphur from heaven and destroyed them all. The same way it will be on that day when the Son of man is to be revealed."—Luke 17:28-30.

AN ILLUSTRATION FOR US

Jesus was talking to his disciples about the time when this whole wicked worldly system of things, the present Sodom and Gomorrah in which we are now living, would be destroyed. The ancient destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah was one of the historical illustrations Jesus used to help his faithful followers get the right understanding of what was going to happen during his second presence and to "give us more faith." (Luke 17:5) But Jesus gave them additional true history from God's Word as set forth in the book of Genesis to establish their faith. He said: "Just as it occurred in the days of Noah, so will it be also in the days of the Son of man." (Luke 17:26) By these illustrations what was Jesus trying to impress upon their minds and ours? Deliverance! But in order to gain salvation they had to come out from and be no part of this old world. In our present day there is a class of people, a great crowd, pictured by Lot and his two daughters. We see them fleeing this old world that is doomed to sudden destruction. They appreciate God's loving-kindness, just as Lot said, "to preserve my soul alive." (Gen. 19:19) For this they have to seek safety according to God's arrangements. That means flee modern Sodom. Flee quickly from this old world in its time of the end.

Do not be like Lot's wife, who stopped, looked back and got encrusted so as to turn into a pillar of salt. She never got to Zoar, but Lot with his two daughters did. That was their place of safety. Lot had faith, and it carried him through. Today people of goodwill must have the same strong faith in order to be taken through this time of trouble and the battle of Armageddon into God's new

world of righteousness. They must keep on praying the Lord's prayer: "Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified. Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth." That prayer will get an answer. Those who do the will of God will find complete safety and happiness under God's kingdom. —Matt. 6:9, 10.

People of goodwill who are really seeking this kingdom today may escape with their souls. God's prophet said: "Seek Jehovah, all you meek ones of the earth, who have practiced His own judicial decision. Seek righteousness, seek meekness. Probably you may be concealed in the day of Jehovah's anger." (Zeph. 2:3) They dare not look behind. Otherwise, they too will be swept away "in the day of Jehovah's anger."

Just as Jesus believed in the history of Lot, so also Peter believed the story. So what if modern religionists do not? Listen to Peter's strong language concerning evildoers and his confidence in Jehovah's judgment upon them as recorded in the first book of the Bible, Genesis. Peter said: "Certainly if God did not hold back from punishing the angels that sinned [in Noah's day], but . . . reserved [them] for judgment; and he did not hold back from punishing an ancient world, but kept Noah, a preacher of righteousness, safe with seven others . . . ; and by reducing the cities Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes he condemned them, setting a pattern for ungodly persons of things to come; and he delivered righteous Lot, who was greatly distressed by the indulgence of the law-defying people in loose conduct—for that righteous man by what he saw and heard while dwelling among them from day to day was tormenting his righteous soul by reason of their lawless deeds—Jehovah knows how to deliver people of godly devotion out of trial, but to reserve unrighteous people for the day of judgment to be

cut off." (2 Pet. 2:4-9) Peter had faith and believed that Jehovah God did all these things. He believed this when he wrote about it A.D. 64, over 1,980 years after Sodom's destruction.

FAITHLESSNESS IN CHRISTENDOM

Even though Jesus referred to it, still many of the modern-day clergy do not believe the story of Lot. What must they think of Jesus? The religionists cannot think much either of Peter, for he also referred to Sodom when describing the situation that would exist at this world's end. Honest Christians who take time to study and search the Scriptures will discern the truth in them and build up their faith, wisely so, for one must "have faith to the preserving alive of the soul."—Heb. 10:39.

How strong is your faith about Christ Jesus? According to your faith, did he exist? Was he the Son of God? Do you believe he died that mankind might live? Do you believe that he provided the ransom sacrifice and that without him no human creature can gain everlasting life? Have you not read First Timothy 2:5, 6, wherein it says: "There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a corresponding ransom for all"? It may be that you believe, but do you know there are a number of prominent clergymen who do not have faith in this truth? For example, Dr. Lyle Weatherhead, president of the Methodist Conference in Britain, said: "I do not believe Christ's crucifixion was the will of God. Christ came to the world to be followed, not to be murdered." (*Awake!* April 22, 1958, page 27) It is not at all surprising when we hear a religious leader like Harry Emerson Fosdick saying:

"Of course I do not believe in the Virgin Birth, or in that old fashioned substitutionary doctrine of the Atonement; and I do not know any intelligent Christian minister who does. The trouble with these fundamentalists

is that they suppose that unless one agrees with them in their doctrinal set-up, he cannot believe in the profound, substantial, everlasting truths of the Christian gospel that transform men's lives, and are the only hope of Christ's saviorhood in this world."—*Christian Beacon*, May 9, 1946, Vol. XI, No. 13.

If some clergy do not believe in Christ Jesus, his birth as the Son of God and his death as an atoning sacrifice, why should they stand before congregations claiming to be Christians? How can they build faith in others if they themselves have none? It is not difficult to understand how a "doctor of divinity," like D. R. Keating, a minister of the United Church, could say:

"In the present condition of the churches I cannot figure out why a person, especially a man, wants to become a member of the church. He must either have relegated religion to one of the dispensable trivialities of his life, socially useful and personally harmless, or he has illusions about what he is getting into. Maybe he has been reading the New Testament and assumes that is what he will find in the churches. I, for one, admit that I can't think of a church that I would bother crossing the street to enter if I were a layman."—*Winnipeg, Canada, Tribune*, March 4, 1961.

How can anyone expect people to have faith in God and Christ Jesus when clergymen stand before the congregations and tell them that it was useless that they came to hear their sermons? Clergymen are supposed to be teaching faith in Christ as the way of salvation.

The *New York Times* of March 11, 1960, carried the following from a sermon by the "Right Reverend" Hanns Lilje, Lutheran Bishop of Hannover, Germany: "The scenery for Christianity has changed in our time more deeply and more fundamentally than most people realize. We do live for all practical purposes in a nonchristian world. The term should be used in its precise meaning. It is not an anti-Christian age. We live in a non-christian period." He ought to know! He is one

of the leaders in the Lutheran religion and he in effect is saying that people in Christendom are non-Christians. His "church" and denomination make up part of Christendom, and Mr. Lilje says "we live in a nonchristian period."

If no one today is following in the footsteps of Christ Jesus it is high time that a strong call go out to flee, get out of Christendom's false religions. Jesus said he was not a part of this world, including its religious system, although he was born under one, the Jews' religion. He condemned its leaders as hypocrites. Millions of persons are born into a religious system today, but the people who love truth must think for themselves and then flee from Christendom and serve the true God Jehovah. Many of the religious clergy do not believe the story of Adam and Eve and some even reject Christ; but Paul said: "Just as in Adam all are dying, so also in the Christ all will be made alive." (1 Cor. 15:22) So Paul believed in both. But this being made alive is not going to be forced upon everyone. Each person must have faith. "Faith is the assured expectation of things hoped for, the evident demonstration of realities though not beheld." (Heb. 11:1) Paul argued: How could anyone call on the name of Jehovah to be saved if he never had faith in that one? And, further, how could anyone have faith if he never heard about the true God? In order to get such faith there must be a preacher of the good news. But how can there be a preacher unless he is sent forth? Paul concludes by saying: "So faith follows the thing heard. In turn the thing heard is through the word about Christ."—Rom. 10:13-17.

GOD'S WORD BUILDS FAITH

The very first Christians had faith in Christ Jesus because they saw and heard him. They had an assured expectation of things hoped for. They knew Jesus healed the sick, opened blind eyes,

raised the dead and he himself was raised from the dead by Jehovah God. What more assurance of their hope did they need? They had faith based on real things that happened. Now we have the written record in God's Word the Bible. We know what happened during Christ Jesus' life on earth. We also have a sure record of what the apostles did. We see a Christian's faith is based on the truth of real things seen, heard and that occurred. We know, and the early Christians knew, that they were condemned to death through Adam's sin, as Paul explains: "That is why, just as through one man sin entered into the world and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men because they had all sinned." (Rom. 5:12) Christians know why man dies and they also know that life was a gift from God through Jesus Christ our Lord. "For the wages sin pays is death, but the gift God gives is everlasting life by Christ Jesus our Lord." (Rom. 6:23) Paul knew this and he believed it! Do you today? If you do, you have faith in God's written Word.

Every clergyman in the world today representing Christendom ought to have that faith too; but their power to build such faith is gone. They have turned to the theories of men, evolution and to the education of the space age. To them the Bible is just a book out of date; but it is much better to listen to Jesus and the apostles who knew God's purposes, and this is strengthening to our faith. Jesus said: "It is unavoidable that causes for stumbling should come. Nevertheless, woe to the one through whom they come! It would be of more advantage to him if a millstone were suspended from his neck and he were thrown into the sea than for him to stumble one of these little ones." (Luke 17:1, 2) How many good people with some faith have been turned away from God and Christ by a faithless clergy! For this they must answer to God!

True Christians will keep faith in God's Word, the Bible, and in the sacrifice of Christ Jesus, but Paul warns all who renounce the faith and says: "If we practice sin willfully after having received the accurate knowledge of the truth, there is no longer any sacrifice for sins left, but there is a certain fearful expectation of judgment and there is a fiery jealousy that is going to consume those in opposition." (Heb. 10:26, 27) Christ is not going to die again to save these who once had a knowledge and faith in Christ Jesus and who accepted him as their redeemer. If they throw their faith to the wind and reject God, his Word, and his Son, then God will not arrange to redeem them again. There is no longer any sacrifice for sins left! There is coming a judgment, a fearful one! Remember Sodom and Gomorrah. Faithless ones will not be able to flee like Lot and his two daughters. They will be caught in the fiery destruction. Some may try to escape but they will look around at antitypical Sodom, even as Lot's wife looked back and became a pillar of salt, and in the battle of Armageddon others will die in the attempt to escape.—Gen. 19:26; 2 Pet. 3:10-13.

THE FAITH OF EARLY CHRISTIANS

The clergy of Christendom today must take the responsibility, because through their organized religions since A.D. 325 Christendom has been pulling farther away from true Christianity and the Bible's teaching. Modern historians recognize this fact. In the book *The Outline of History* by H. G. Wells, it is stated: "This date 325 A.D. is a very convenient date in our history. It is the date of the first complete general (œcumenical) council of the entire Christian world. . . . It marks the definite entry upon the stage of human affairs of the Christian church and of Christianity as it is generally understood in the world to-day. It marks

the exact definition of Christian teaching by the Nicene Creed.

"It is necessary that we should recall the reader's attention to the profound differences between this fully developed Christianity of Nicaea and the teaching of Jesus of Nazareth. All Christians hold that the latter is completely contained in the former, but that is a question outside our province. What is clearly apparent is that the teaching of Jesus of Nazareth was a *prophetic teaching* of the new type that began with the Hebrew prophets. It was not priestly, it had no consecrated temple and no altar. It had no rites and ceremonies. Its sacrifice was 'a broken and a contrite heart.' Its only organization was an organization of preachers, and its chief function was the sermon. But the fully fledged Christianity of the fourth century, though it preserved as its nucleus the teachings of Jesus in the gospels, was mainly a *priestly religion* of a type already familiar to the world for thousands of years. The centre of its elaborate ritual was an altar, and the essential act of worship the sacrifice, by a consecrated priest, of the mass. And it had a rapidly developing organization of deacons, priests and bishops."—Third Edition, pages 522, 523.

This is a historian writing in 1920, and he saw "the profound differences between this fully developed Christianity of Nicaea and the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth." Anyone today who is familiar with the Bible and the life of Christ can clearly see the profound difference between what Jesus and the early apostles did and what the clergy of Christendom are doing. Nineteen hundred years ago Christians were strong in faith. Where is that faith today in Christendom? God's book, the Holy Bible, is considered by many as a fine piece of literary work but the Ten Commandments are just to be read, not something to live by.

However, listen to what Paul says to us: "Any man that has disregarded the law of Moses dies without compassion, upon the testimony of two or three. Of how much more severe a punishment, do you think, will the man be counted worthy who has trampled upon the Son of God and who has esteemed as of ordinary value the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and who has outraged the spirit of undeserved kindness with contempt?" (Heb. 10:28, 29) Do you say that was "too severe" upon one who disregarded the law of Moses? Do you agree with those who say that what Moses wrote about, namely, Adam, Lot, Sodom and the Messiah (Christ), was nothing more than myths? Do you think Moses was wrong when he wrote: "You must not murder. You must not commit adultery. You must not steal. . . . You must not desire your fellow man's house . . . wife . . . slave . . . nor anything that belongs to your fellow man"? Moses was the one who also wrote that "you must not take up the name of Jehovah your God in a worthless way, for Jehovah will not leave the one unpunished who takes up his name in a worthless way." He also commanded that you people "must not make for yourself a carved image . . . because I Jehovah your God am a God exacting exclusive devotion." Moses wrote this, not on the stone tablets, but in Exodus 20:1-17, but Jehovah directed him to write it all for our benefit.

Paul was convinced that Jehovah was behind the writing of the Scriptures. He told a young Christian full of faith: "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness, that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work." (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) Paul believed the Bible. He had faith in its teachings.

In these last days it takes strong faith to be a Christian, and to believe what is written in the Bible; but some people have it, and equip themselves to proclaim a message of God's kingdom in spite of clergy ridicule. Paul knew that Christians would be having a hard time keeping in the ministry not only in his day but through all ages, due to governments and faithless religious leaders. So he admonished Christians, saying: "However, keep on remembering the former days in which, after you were enlightened, you endured a great contest under sufferings, sometimes while you were being exposed as in a theater both to reproaches and tribulations, and sometimes while you became sharers with those who were having such an experience. For you both expressed sympathy for those in prison and joyfully took the plundering of your belongings, knowing you yourselves have a better and an abiding possession." —Heb. 10:32-34.

MODERN-DAY FAITHFUL CHRISTIANS

In the days of the apostles many thousands of persons were enlightened with the truth of God's Word and they walked in the footsteps of Christ Jesus and experienced what Paul described. They learned a new way of life, and this brought them real satisfaction, but along with it some opposition. This is what Christians today must remember. Just as Christians in former days were enlightened and endured a great contest under suffering, so Christians must do today. There is no easy way to be a true Christian. Dr. Baillie of the Union Theological Seminary, commenting on the present state of Christianity, is reported to have said: "That which has been on trial all these years is not Christianity at all. The experiment of living in a Christian way has not been made and until it is we just do not know anything about it. . . .

Perhaps the world no longer persecutes Christians because there are no longer any Christians."

We ask, Has Dr. Baillie observed the activity of Jehovah's witnesses in the past forty-five years? True, if he is only looking at the Protestant and Catholic religious systems, there is no persecution of them. But what about the small group of Christian witnesses of Jehovah in Hitler's day in Germany, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and, in fact, all the world, including the United States and Canada, during World War II? And how about today? What is happening in East Germany, Poland, Russia and Christendom's Catholic Spain? In these places Jehovah's witnesses are enduring "a great contest under suffering," and Jehovah's witnesses in other parts of the world "express sympathy" for those in prison.

Jesus said concerning real Christians: "He that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved." (Matt. 24:13) A true Christian will endure suffering, and certainly those who stand firm for the principles Jesus lived by will have the experiences of "reproaches and tribulation" for being Christian. Jehovah's witnesses have experienced the concentration camps, the gas chambers, the starvation diets and imprisonments in most of the countries of Christendom. Furthermore, their work of preaching God's kingdom was banned for years in many countries of Christendom. Why? Just because Jehovah's witnesses wanted to and insisted on living a Christian life, and they were willing to endure a great contest under suffering to do it. While not every one of these Christian witnesses of Jehovah was thrown into concentration camps, others who expressed sympathy for those in prison joyfully took the plundering of their belongings. Read the history of the modern-day witnesses of Jehovah as told in the book *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, and there you will learn of the persecution they en-

dured at the hands of the clergy and the political rulers in Germany, Greece, Poland, Russia, Dominican Republic, Quebec, yes, in all parts of the world. However, they are still proclaiming God's kingdom in all these countries today.

A true Christian must be strong and, even though persecution gets more intense, he must still listen and do what God inspired Paul to write: "Do not, therefore, throw away your freeness of speech, which has a great reward to be paid it. For you have need of endurance, in order that, after you have done the will of God, you may receive the fulfillment of the promise." (Heb. 10:35, 36) Jehovah's witnesses will not give up their freeness of speech because of persecution. Jesus did not close his mouth because of the power of the political and religious crowd of his day. The religionists had to kill him to take away his freeness to speak the good news of God's kingdom. Christians will not change today. On the other hand, Christendom's religious organizations today do the bidding of the political rulers. In many places the pulpit has become the mouthpiece of the government's ruler. The clergy have thrown away their freeness of speech to preach God's kingdom in order to play favorite to the worldly political rulers. A Christian cannot compromise, because he knows that his 'freeness of speech has a great reward to be paid to him.'

Hundreds of thousands of people are pulling away from the false religious organizations of Christendom because these institutions hold forth no promise. What can they promise? They reject the Bible. They have no "assured expectation of things hoped for." But as for those seeking truth, God's Word has brought them knowledge and understanding, and they have faith that God's kingdom is near at hand. They believe what Paul said, even though written nineteen hundred years ago. "For yet 'a very little while,' and 'he who is

coming will arrive and will not delay.' " (Heb. 10:37) There has been no delay in the arrival of Christ Jesus. His second presence has been made manifest since 1914.* The time of the end is near! It is time to get out of this modern-day Sodom, just as Lot and his two daughters fled that wicked city centuries ago. Those who want to live in God's new world will have to flee the Devil's organization and find security in Jehovah's organization. God will provide the safe place for all during the time of the battle of Armageddon. Do you have faith that God will do this for you? Lot and his two daughters had faith and they got to Zoar and lived on.

How true God's Word: " 'But my righteous one will live by reason of faith,' and, 'if he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him' " (Heb. 10:38) Today Jehovah's witnesses must live by faith, but it is an assured expectation with full confidence in the future, because the written Word of God tells them the future. They see things have happened and are happening that God's Word said would occur. So this is no time for anyone knowing God's Word to shrink back and return to the wicked organization of the old world, for God will have no pleasure with such a one. Paul was a determined man, strong in mind and of great faith, and could strengthen the faith of others. With conviction he said: "Now we are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul."—Heb. 10:39.

ANALYZING OUR FAITH

What kind of faith do you have? Is it the kind that shrinks back at every trial or difficulty that arises, or is your faith strong, built on the solid foundation of God's Word? Is your faith strong

* For more information on Christ's second presence read chapter twenty-one of "Let God Be True," page 249.

enough to carry you on to 'the preserving alive of your soul'?

Paul, writing to the Philippians, said: "The things that you learned as well as accepted and heard and saw in connection with me, practice these; and the God of peace will be with you." (Phil. 4:9) What did the early Christians learn from Paul? What did they hear? What did they see? What had they accepted? Surely they saw Paul as a staunch Christian, dedicated to Jehovah God, walking in the footsteps of Christ Jesus. They knew a man willing to go through all kinds of sufferings, persecution, trials and even face death without shrinking back. They read his letter containing the experiences of what he went through for the sake of the good news of Christ. They knew Paul believed that Christ Jesus laid down his life for the saving of mankind and that Paul showed his belief by preaching God's kingdom with Christ as King. These are just a few things Christians learn from Paul. Through Paul's many letters and personal association he built up in others the necessary faith. The things that Paul preached and lived by, the early Christian witnesses of Jehovah learned, heard and saw and accepted. Now what? Will you faithful followers of Christ Jesus today practice these things? If so, with what result? "The God of peace will be with you."

How can a person gain the peace of God today? First of all, by withdrawing from this wicked system of things. Then devote yourself wholly to the doing of the will of Jehovah God. Moses wrote: "I Jehovah your God am a God exacting exclusive devotion." (Ex. 20:5) Therefore you as a Christian must serve God with your whole heart, with your whole mind, with your whole soul, with your whole strength. This will prove your real love for your Father in heaven. Add to that the second

commandment you must follow, and that is, Love your neighbor as you do yourself. The best example that you have of this kind of love is the Son of God, Christ Jesus. If you want to become a Christian you must be as much like him as possible. You will want to copy him in everything he did. To do that you must read about him, find out all you can about his life and his work. This information is found in the written Word of God, the Holy Bible.

To follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus does not require a training in a theological seminary or a religious college. If such higher education were necessary, then Peter and John could not have been apostles of Christ Jesus. Those two men were ordinary men with sound minds. They appreciated and loved truth. They were men who listened and learned from their teacher Jesus Christ. When their resurrected Teacher explained to them why he had died upon the torture stake, they were not the kind to shrink back but they were ready to move out, and at Pentecost they preached the things that they heard and believed. So the Bible record tells us that when the Jewish Sanhedrin "beheld the outspokenness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were men unlettered and ordinary, they got to wondering. And they began to recognize about them that they used to be with Jesus." (Acts 4:13) It is the spirit in a person, his zeal, devotion and knowledge that count, not his degree or diploma that hangs on a wall. These men had gained true knowledge because they had been with Jesus and learned the truth. They were fearless in expressing that truth. It was not their college education, or the rabbinical schools of their day, that qualified them as ministers of God. They never enrolled in them. They were ordained as God's ministers by God, not by men. To wear "the cloth" the clergy of Christendom may trace their lines of descent back to A.D. 325 and the Nicean

creed, but not back to Christ Jesus or the Word of God.

This information should be of real encouragement to individuals in all parts of the world who love the Bible, and it should help them in taking their stand for the ministry. If Peter and John, fishermen, could be apostles of Jesus Christ and could qualify to represent God as his ordained ministers in the earth, then why cannot anyone who loves the truth in God's Word and who is devoted to God and has dedicated his life to God's service do likewise? All the early Christians were ministers and they studied God's written Word. It becomes clear that every person who becomes a Christian must also be a preacher of the good news. The difficulty in Christendom today is that the clergy are the only ones recognized as ministers, and their congregations have been made a listening flock, not a preaching flock. There has been a development of the clergy class and a laity class in Christendom, and, as was pointed out in *The Outline of History*, H. G. Wells saw "the profound difference between the fully developed Christianity of Nicaea and the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth." Of early Christianity he said: "Its only organization was an organization of preachers, and its chief function was the sermon." That is what real Christians today see the need for the organization to be. The whole organization of Jehovah's witnesses is made up of ordained ministers, and their chief function and training is the use of the sermon. They use Bible sermons from door to door and in their home Bible study work. Christians now must be just like Jehovah's witnesses in the days of the apostles, who went from house to house and delivered sermons to the people of the homes visited, to any family, and they studied the Bible with them. Paul said: "I did not hold back from telling you any of the things that were profitable nor from teaching you pub-

licly and from house to house." (Acts 20:20) H. G. Wells showed that from and after A.D. 325 the religious leaders of Christendom established elaborate rituals around an altar, consecrated deacons, bishops, priests, and established the mass, and went into the construction of temples. What a difference from the way true Christians worshiped the Almighty God Jehovah!

EACH ONE MUST EXERCISE FAITH

Christendom's leaders have brought themselves into the position in which they find themselves today. They have made their millions of churchgoers, the laity, useless as far as the spreading of Christianity is concerned. The clergy have taught them to listen and to go through set formalisms in their temples each week. They put no responsibility upon their flock to preach in behalf of Christ and to tell others the good news of God's kingdom. There are some clergymen today that realize their failure. For example, the "Reverend" John Heuse, director of New York city's Trinity Parish, had this to say in his lecture "What Are Churches For?"

"No parish can fulfill its true function unless there is at the very center of its leadership life a small community of quietly fanatic, changed and truly converted Christians. The trouble with most parishes is that nobody, including the clergyman, is really greatly changed; but even where there is a devoted self-sacrificing priest at the heart of the fellowship, not much will happen until there is a community of changed men and women."
—*Reader's Digest*, June, 1962.

Whose fault is this? The clergymen are to blame. They are not trying to turn their parishioners into Christians who would "endure a great contest under suffering." Their parishioners do not want to be "exposed as in a theater to both reproaches and tribulation" for Christ's sake. They refuse to be like early Christians, willing to go to prison if necessary just for the sake of

preaching the good news of God's kingdom. Why has Christendom failed? Their people do not "have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." They do not know, nor have they been taught, what Christian work is. The people of Christendom have not been trained to stand up for that which is right. How could they? Jesus said: "If, then, a blind man guides a blind man, both will fall into a pit." (Matt. 15:14) Their flocks have not learned what Christianity is, what truth is. How could anyone expect them to, when one of their own clergymen says: "I, for one, admit that I can't think of a church that I would bother crossing the street to enter if I were a layman." (See page 13.) And a good many men and women do not go to their churches either. Very likely these non-churchgoers noticed the true condition of the churches even before this clergyman did.

Let all the heads of the different denominations of the world gather together with Pope John XXIII in another ecumenical council. Let them try to unite the various religious denominations, both Protestant and Catholic, into a solid organization. Yet they will never make Christians out of their members. It takes more than consolidation. It takes God's blessing, his spirit, his Word and the individual's faith to be a Christian. Christendom has strayed too far away from God's Word, the truth, to return. Too many of Christendom's clergy have chosen small bits of the Bible to believe and scrapped the rest as a myth. In exchange they give their flocks their own ideas and, as Paul puts it, they "pay attention to false stories and to genealogies, which end up in nothing, but which furnish questions for research rather than a dispensing of anything by God in connection with faith."
—1 Tim. 1:4.

The real Christian knows through study of the Bible that the whole Bible is a book of action, a book of service, a book of faith, a book of truth

and truly the Word of the Almighty God Jehovah. Christ Jesus only nineteen hundred years ago believed its true stories as written in the Hebrew Scriptures and he quoted them from the books of the Bible. Are you, then, going to teach others the same things that Jesus taught back there? Have faith in God's Word. Study it! "Preach the word," as Christians must! Then "be at it urgently in favorable season, in troublesome season."—2 Tim. 4:2.

You believe that "with the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation." (Rom. 10:9, 10) Well, then, is your faith strong enough to make you speak out as a Christian and to tell the truth of God's promises regarding his kingdom, which is mankind's only hope? Or, are you going to be like a certain group of so-called followers of Christ that James described as "hearers only, deceiving yourselves with false reasoning. For if anyone is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, this one is like a man looking at his natural face in a mirror. For he looks at himself, and off he goes and immediately forgets what sort of man he is."—Jas. 1:22-24.

The logic of James is conclusive. He says: "Indeed, as the body without breath is dead, so also faith without works is dead." (Jas. 2:26) Faith expresses itself. It makes proclamation. Faith is not a dead thing, but it goes to work. Faith lets other people know what it believes. It speaks out from house to house. A minister of God with faith must be active. One who knows the Word of God preaches it. Faith has no fear to give testimony, Peter said. "But sanctify the Christ as Lord in your hearts, always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect."

(1 Pet. 3:15) One with faith in God and the Bible makes a defense before everybody.

Jesus, when speaking to Jews who were looking for the Messiah, did not pick out the scribes and the Pharisees to be the light of the world. He just chose ordinary men, men of faith. You remember that he said: "You are the light of the world. A city cannot be hid when situated upon a mountain. People light a lamp and set it, not under the measuring basket, but upon the lampstand, and it shines upon all those in the house. Likewise let your light shine before men, that they may see your fine works and give glory to your Father who is in the heavens." (Matt. 5:14-16) This instruction in his Sermon on the Mount he gave to men and women alike. What an excellent service sermon it is! Jesus encouraged all people listening to take up the ministry, to represent God's kingdom and work for it. He said: "Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness." (Matt. 6:33) He taught lovers of righteousness how to pray. He showed them the need to sanctify the name of the Father, Jehovah, and pray for his kingdom so that his will would take place on earth just the same as in heaven. (Matt. 6:9-15) To keep at this ministry work personally requires real faith in Jehovah God, his son Jesus Christ and God's Word.

If you have such faith it will mean the "preserving alive of the soul." So flee from the old world, headed for destruction as was Sodom, and be like Lot and his two daughters. Get up and go, be a minister of the good news! Do not hesitate to endure a "great contest under sufferings, sometimes while you [are] being exposed as in a theater both to reproaches and tribulations." (Heb. 10:32, 33) Serve God as a real Christian and be strong in your faith. Believe his Word and gain everlasting life in the new world of righteousness.

1962 SERVICE YEAR REPORT OF

Country	1961 Av. Pubs.	1962 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1961	Peak Pubs. 1962	Av. Pio. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
U.S. of America	248,681	267,436	8	286,908	10,006	282,945
Bermuda	39	52	33	60	4	73
Guam	31	40	29	44	5	22
Sudan	27	31	15	37	2	2
Alaska	312	395	27	423	27	434
Argentina	7,672	8,415	10	8,880	433	6,282
Australia	13,650	14,634	7	15,927	536	12,631
Austria	6,043	6,374	5	7,004	181	4,521
Bahamas	198	225	14	248	23	152
Belgium	6,366	6,721	6	7,223	204	4,757
Bolivia	407	439	8	493	57	557
Brazil	21,806	24,664	13	26,390	812	21,326
British Gulana	675	685	1	740	69	547
British Honduras	216	238	10	294	24	134
British Isles	44,974	46,842	4	49,924	1,610	52,781
Aden	2	2		3		2
Gibraltar	15	21	40	25	1	7
Malta	8	7		11	1	3
Burma	180	195	8	216	34	245
Cameroun	5,634	5,974	6	6,394	271	6,452
Canada	36,459	37,227	2	40,121	1,287	30,151
Ceylon	210	224	7	246	43	149
Chile	2,380	2,719	14	2,885	184	2,397
Colombia	1,870	2,281	22	2,546	234	2,446
Congo (Brazzaville)	682	701	3	763	21	734
Central Afr. Rep.	634	394		486	7	696
Gabon Republic	47	32		40	4	80
Tchad Republic	16	18	13	21		8
Congo (Leopoldville)	1,385	1,662	20	2,124	21	297
Costa Rica	2,386	2,569	8	2,700	95	1,310
Cuba	12,973	14,082	9	15,364	932	17,183
Cyprus	483	493	2	532	23	155
Israel	59	71	20	83	9	28
Denmark	9,327	9,782	5	10,513	229	10,198
Faroe Islands	23	25	9	26	7	24
Greenland	8	9	13	11	3	14
Dominican Republic	617	790	28	912	96	506
Ecuador	691	809	17	909	89	1,017
Elre (Ireland)	198	202	2	211	70	331
El Salvador	591	671	14	720	70	609
Fiji	202	217	7	242	25	293
American Samoa	22	26	18	30	11	21
New Caledonia	19	28	47	37	1	31
New Hebrides	3	2		2		
Niue	9	13	44	16		11
Tahiti	28	50	79	60	3	41
Western Samoa	52	58	12	65	7	41
Finland	8,011	8,343	4	8,939	289	8,710
France	15,655	17,299	11	18,452	364	11,217
Algeria	162	137		171	16	101
Malagasy Republic	70	80	14	85	12	73
Mali, Republic of		4	New	5	4	1
Réunion	5	19	280	32	2	43
Senegal Republic	27	35	30	39	5	3

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORLDWIDE

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Av. Bible Back-Calls Studies
4,564	7,096,543	41,379,040	818,041	47,801,989	13,737,466 198,921
1	4,363	8,642	537	13,250	3,529 53
1	1,686	10,620	213	10,715	3,372 54
1	641	8,405	56	1,201	2,549 33
10	12,509	76,179	1,832	74,107	25,059 375
235	180,880	1,560,989	18,371	1,423,989	672,284 7,673
378	290,042	2,289,669	26,850	2,458,438	726,208 9,813
179	101,824	917,755	5,365	1,080,138	415,405 4,261
7	10,541	51,391	950	59,778	19,055 310
118	141,878	993,559	7,545	1,198,333	346,665 4,121
17	14,301	114,905	1,167	94,321	33,257 432
695	434,377	3,527,240	35,698	2,733,246	1,210,721 16,691
20	18,657	147,229	1,525	124,854	51,946 738
9	4,880	54,976	349	41,539	18,648 267
935	1,046,213	6,592,707	56,641	8,072,291	2,758,667 31,709
1	23	78	1	7	55 1
1	826	4,365	28	3,701	1,975 29
1	334	907	3	772	708 9
5	19,157	77,513	805	63,142	27,917 309
100	57,529	1,694,309	244	21,353	653,838 6,614
870	555,808	5,162,496	54,378	4,984,300	1,646,273 21,284
7	11,001	86,284	1,186	68,724	28,128 308
77	99,993	556,686	5,573	673,691	218,718 3,282
72	63,174	606,648	2,829	428,734	245,951 3,056
15	4,300	138,332	14	359	54,333 678
14	1,087	68,211			38,172 411
2	2,066	10,618	12	172	4,781 74
	171	3,257			1,115 18
17	11,936	328,166	514	8,450	141,286 1,384
75	17,187	391,676	608	148,522	127,260 2,051
399	409,288	2,761,702	24,261	1,930,712	1,120,377 15,068
13	9,143	79,454	484	31,533	27,214 298
2	6,461	19,354	545	10,062	7,489 70
210	66,605	1,175,533	3,588	1,220,679	471,534 4,967
1	1,259	12,149	69	16,098	4,525 36
2	1,256	3,382	5	2,147	1,316 11
21	24,019	218,800	1,818	172,701	100,091 1,726
22	20,863	230,881	1,435	170,609	82,430 1,046
4	6,225	122,319	202	57,943	31,593 149
19	14,591	173,816	942	127,414	61,205 869
5	9,713	65,366	563	48,655	23,721 321
1	1,402	18,950	211	10,573	6,242 69
1	255	4,542	2	373	2,243 35
	58	298	6	26	145 4
	53	2,004	4	445	626 16
1	3,281	13,511	429	13,110	4,844 75
1	1,717	19,356	227	16,139	5,318 78
339	174,480	1,119,168	13,111	1,412,413	430,680 4,644
306	530,511	2,257,563	25,924	2,666,612	930,048 10,634
2	17,595	38,157	948	48,824	15,774 181
1	11,732	27,847	920	24,817	11,342 158
	290	7,299	14	402	2,027 16
	1,462	7,684	87	5,158	3,588 59
1	3,077	11,686	302	8,977	5,539 65

Country	1961 Av. Pubs.	1962 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1961	Peak Pubs. 1962	Av. Pio. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
Tunisia	64	35		38	5	6
Germany, West	67,814	70,663	4	74,165	1,517	58,772
West Berlin	5,107	4,909		5,023	100	2,835
Ghana	7,931	8,295	5	8,741	386	7,375
Ivory Coast	87	85		114	6	34
Togoland	281	338	20	463	26	242
Greece	7,965	8,823	11	9,688	114	2,006
Guadeloupe	280	325	16	348	19	240
French Gulana	12	17	42	21	2	42
Martinique	70	94	34	118	11	92
Guatemala	993	1,061	7	1,110	109	1,779
Haiti	786	831	6	895	77	734
Hawaii	1,590	1,711	8	1,799	104	1,800
Honduras	571	624	9	641	61	580
Hong Kong	214	216	1	227	40	256
Iceland	44	61	39	69	14	22
India	1,622	1,772	9	1,911	193	1,005
Indonesia	477	588	23	650	111	644
Italy	5,838	6,501	11	6,929	202	2,897
Libya	50	42		44		1
Somalia	4	4		5	2	1
Jamaica	4,324	4,465	3	4,822	159	4,268
Cayman Islands	19	25	32	30	4	39
Turks & Caicos Isls.	2	2		3	2	7
Japan	1,876	2,266	21	2,491	283	2,703
Okinawa	111	141	27	162	24	93
Korea	3,914	4,120	5	4,416	377	4,102
Lebanon	610	693	14	764	41	924
Bahrain Islands	1	1		1		
Iran	19	16		20	3	15
Iraq	1	1		5		1
Jordan	59	59		67	14	91
Kuwait	10	8		12		16
Qatar	1	1		1		
Syria	79	91	15	108	6	31
Leewards (Antigua)	97	104	7	112	10	156
Anguilla	7	8	14	9	2	20
Dominica	112	117	4	125	9	103
Montserrat	13	15	15	17	5	53
Nevis	28	29	4	31	4	31
St. Eustatius	3	2		2	1	4
St. Kitts	60	65	8	76	8	93
St. Martin	34	43	26	48	4	46
Liberia	565	597	6	619	68	520
Luxembourg	291	311	7	324	11	153
Mauritius	48	63	31	70	10	117
Mexico	22,235	24,060	8	27,054	1,066	15,392
Morocco	199	150		176	23	82
Netherlands	12,007	12,300	2	13,267	341	6,300
Neth. Ant. (Curaçao)	161	176	9	189	15	88
Aruba	108	114	6	119	4	106
Bonaire	19	24	26	27	2	38
Newfoundland	489	531	9	604	27	567
New Zealand	3,721	3,954	6	4,249	119	3,424
Nicaragua	414	473	14	507	42	303

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Av. Bible Back-Calls	Studies
1	1,350	11,395	84	8,267	4,787	23
907	754,246	9,480,126	40,572	10,620,128	3,721,558	37,520
39	68,309	687,127	1,974	729,433	298,148	2,895
229	132,162	1,891,532	3,528	429,650	573,681	7,644
4	3,966	22,734	116	14,384	8,531	101
11	7,036	100,908	199	14,457	25,912	320
328	49,553	917,368	3,661	546,272	531,509	3,705
10	8,399	68,927	423	62,098	25,114	293
	1,021	4,887	144	6,787	1,740	30
2	6,706	30,665	405	28,761	11,433	177
32	30,335	276,089	1,399	199,397	90,953	1,402
26	15,074	205,118	421	75,703	65,840	1,202
34	60,169	363,885	8,199	448,432	123,342	1,847
12	11,544	166,188	1,339	107,412	57,776	775
6	13,713	81,486	2,411	79,014	31,431	442
1	2,860	23,793	268	26,137	8,186	75
67	73,547	453,712	5,552	200,855	149,230	1,762
29	230,480	223,583	408	8,524	76,944	978
245	174,576	830,991	7,563	853,572	367,600	4,428
1	180	3,348	4	363	1,691	28
	488	2,522	62	1,113	936	5
154	35,891	620,682	1,966	416,393	240,828	3,948
1	302	8,900	37	4,901	3,249	29
	161	3,020	20	1,410	1,107	8
87	179,533	657,780	12,253	784,359	241,639	3,056
4	11,954	50,830	879	70,429	16,543	218
105	82,853	977,630	7,228	559,268	347,799	5,125
17	30,130	136,014	97	708	51,318	814
	8	20			19	1
1	1,186	4,852	116	2,022	2,080	34
	6	90	2		13	1
3	1,318	21,157	22	1,102	7,517	84
1	161	971	13	88	293	2
	28	268		187	60	1
2	1,311	16,246	2	85	3,930	56
3	3,561	24,857	265	20,118	9,101	119
1	474	4,214	16	2,407	1,268	17
7	1,452	26,080	79	13,362	8,017	132
2	667	8,459	36	4,466	2,953	40
2	457	9,079	17	4,222	3,510	43
	28	430	3	98	129	3
3	2,378	19,203	176	15,302	7,693	97
2	824	10,341	76	7,297	4,086	62
19	22,891	219,064	678	60,453	63,289	789
11	5,706	42,777	324	70,765	20,987	229
2	6,197	23,408	317	18,768	8,446	119
923	254,091	3,626,297	20,707	2,381,450	1,107,529	18,473
7	7,610	50,561	907	46,723	19,190	215
201	73,621	1,598,709	4,016	1,335,672	588,924	6,332
4	7,003	37,278	1,125	41,106	16,673	203
3	3,026	17,083	554	19,413	6,582	90
1	578	4,180	72	2,464	1,895	20
34	10,363	79,580	1,080	98,533	25,856	312
112	70,010	557,484	6,200	617,795	174,928	2,393
17	7,490	107,510	637	74,644	36,293	532

Country	1961 Av. Pubs.	1962 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1961	Peak Pubs. 1962	Av. Plo. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
Nigeria	30,131	31,923	6	33,956	1,535	25,971
Dahomey	871	817		1,023	34	585
Fernando Po	39	52	33	79		1
Northern Rhodesia	27,988	28,426	2	30,129	400	18,109
Kenya	107	118	10	130	4	78
Tanganyika	559	672	20	739	47	1,027
Uganda	13	18	38	22	2	9
Zanzibar	2	3	50	5		4
Norway	3,455	3,634	5	3,838	103	1,929
Nyasaland	14,135	13,900		15,494	611	12,208
Mozambique	633	638	1	805	42	658
Pakistan	117	131	12	144	13	91
Afghanistan	10	9		10	1	11
Panama	1,284	1,321	3	1,423	114	1,207
Papua	317	384	21	407	16	136
New Britain	70	75	7	82	4	56
New Guinea	84	154	83	176	11	213
Solomon Islands	142	179	26	239	6	368
Paraguay	368	409	11	419	49	289
Peru	1,277	1,451	14	1,564	145	2,010
Philippines	29,190	30,819	6	36,829	2,612	17,291
Portugal	1,055	1,235	17	1,285	42	727
Angola	21	21		23		
Azores	56	76	36	84	6	115
Cape Verde Is.		3	New	3	1	1
Macão	1	1		1		
Madeira	23	30	30	34	3	3
São Tomé	11	4		7		
Puerto Rico	1,910	2,176	14	2,312	118	2,391
Tortola	8	10	25	12	2	21
Virgin Islands (U.S.)	90	108	20	129	3	69
Sierra Leone	317	308		324	76	769
Gambia	9	11	22	11	4	62
Guinea	19	37	95	42	10	48
Singapore	115	127	10	153	19	48
Malaya	88	100	14	110	24	87
North Borneo	17	21	24	28		5
Sarawak	1	3	200	5		2
South Africa	17,416	17,657	1	19,196	932	16,874
Basutoland	119	153	29	182	17	110
Bechuanaland	174	208	20	239	18	172
St. Helena	33	35	6	39	2	14
South-West Africa	124	140	13	162	6	67
Swaziland	399	378		416	13	402
Southern Rhodesia	11,949	11,263		11,933	558	15,254
Spain	2,011	2,358	17	2,507	140	
Canary Islands	55	75	36	81	9	
Surinam	368	397	8	422	39	361
Sweden	8,412	8,906	6	9,388	374	9,657
Switzerland	4,932	5,185	5	5,402	106	2,859
Liechtenstein	4	6	50	7	2	1
Taiwan (Formosa)	1,900	1,552		2,271	118	1,396
Thailand	343	328		365	43	249
Cambodia	9	7		10	3	15
Laos	6	10	67	11	6	10

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
640	194,413	7,304,039	6,529	698,610	1,770,196	25,919
21	5,960	175,604	157	13,230	40,590	415
	87	7,842	14	381	2,573	88
575	118,640	4,636,265	4,058	223,355	1,243,781	21,316
2	4,552	22,931	407	16,132	9,990	150
19	14,833	192,166	302	16,320	60,143	900
1	704	5,246	43	2,140	2,185	42
	158	402	29	376	205	4
128	63,178	476,280	2,987	612,181	202,892	1,852
386	72,291	3,402,787	1,420	93,844	1,109,182	9,399
8	5,648	180,075	142	7,190	52,838	599
3	4,347	35,039	982	21,436	12,709	149
	248	1,765	43	972	615	5
41	23,613	295,718	1,380	197,847	112,350	1,650
9	2,330	60,988	125	9,768	17,891	279
1	732	17,233	56	5,778	6,017	75
4	1,679	38,125	41	7,642	15,984	188
4	1,337	33,409			15,267	149
22	5,789	102,633	796	82,510	33,581	437
46	64,146	383,771	2,884	310,212	129,748	1,760
1,032	263,387	6,265,298	24,177	2,555,105	1,482,822	22,485
25	27,024	211,111	945	64,554	90,278	1,279
1	185	2,716	4	81	1,761	30
4	2,346	17,667	64	5,232	9,183	99
	266	700	4	12	244	13
		59			35	3
1	856	8,138	26	1,929	3,202	33
	90	407	5	85	138	4
53	125,415	402,093	12,985	618,984	140,859	2,327
1	587	3,345	37	2,425	1,001	18
5	4,379	15,337	609	19,500	6,019	94
11	14,548	150,766	839	108,507	51,913	749
1	1,339	6,199	137	6,896	2,824	28
2	1,060	23,718	10	2,946	7,480	73
4	7,844	39,430	1,464	52,963	13,312	202
4	52,284	45,250	81	2,063	16,214	264
	316	1,671	57	1,320	447	11
	99	609	16	473	215	3
469	296,890	3,748,081	26,653	1,475,221	1,046,187	15,302
5	1,845	44,981	79	4,202	12,085	164
5	1,826	60,926	61	4,536	15,788	207
2	249	5,544	22	3,150	1,634	26
5	4,269	20,816	453	22,664	6,777	103
11	2,505	86,258	113	13,224	21,843	319
358	118,903	2,334,687	3,715	299,665	643,997	9,893
53	43,939	489,939	33	98,376	245,713	3,152
2	1,027	21,126		2,917	8,606	128
7	7,823	93,530	624	83,371	34,153	409
250	171,179	1,338,491	14,559	1,780,449	549,802	5,332
117	113,361	664,930	7,180	1,065,717	282,142	3,512
	67	719	5	397	331	5
46	11,751	282,023	1,616	92,494	115,317	964
23	22,362	88,557	1,746	63,026	28,292	331
1	703	3,911	177	5,846	1,402	16
1	1,996	8,133	67	4,474	3,179	45

Country	1961 Av. Pubs.	1962 Av. Pubs.	%Inc. over 1961	Peak Pubs. 1962	Av. Plo. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
Vietnam	14	11		13	8	51
Trinidad	1,552	1,539		1,580	77	1,125
Barbados	556	618	11	693	21	732
Bequia	7	11	57	13	3	29
Carriacou	14	22	57	26	2	34
Grenada	143	129		140	12	92
St. Lucia	72	65		76	8	154
St. Vincent	61	53		62	7	55
Tobago	45	43		53	4	31
Turkey	386	454	18	475	21	67
Uruguay	1,458	1,640	12	1,728	125	1,057
Falkland Islands	4	4		5		10
Venezuela	2,314	2,750	19	2,968	167	1,937
177 Countries	775,090	821,888	6.0	886,702	33,144	743,455
†12 Other Countries	109,497	99,032	-9.6*	102,490	416	49,681
GRAND TOTAL	884,587	920,920	4.1	989,192	33,560	793,136

†Work Banned and Reports Are Incomplete

*Percentage of Decrease

FIGHT A FINE FIGHT FOR THE FAITH[†]

These words by the apostle Paul to Timothy: "Fight the fine fight of the faith," had real meaning to Paul. He had been persecuted by his own race, the Jews, beaten with many stripes, stoned and imprisoned. He experienced shipwreck, dangers from highwaymen, dangers from false brothers, sleepless nights, hunger, thirst, yes, all kinds of trials and tribulations. While under all this pressure, he still had rushing in on him "the anxiety for all the congregations." (2 Cor. 11:23-28) So, then, these words of Paul, "Fight the fine fight of the faith," are not idle words. Would you do the same as Paul for the sake of the good news? You would if you had faith like Paul and Timothy had, and you would 'get a firm hold on the everlasting life for which you were called and you would offer the fine public declaration in front of many witnesses.'—1 Tim. 6:12.

Paul in his letters to Timothy was instructing this dedicated young Christian to carry out his duties as a true follower of Christ. As an overseer and a brother he must teach those with whom he

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
1	3,767	10,087	563	9,862	3,795	35
39	24,962	280,360	1,953	216,088	109,772	1,633
20	7,135	93,976	617	61,635	32,778	562
	242	4,838	6	1,824	2,042	30
1	155	5,691	13	1,219	2,080	27
5	1,436	29,684	156	15,633	10,241	146
2	1,369	19,112	164	13,638	6,773	109
2	1,016	15,067	97	6,718	5,275	78
1	912	11,799	101	8,163	5,109	59
11	3,772	81,522	130	1,348	39,273	430
38	24,006	366,757	2,547	231,979	134,580	1,800
	36	421	2	254	250	7
54	62,864	581,158	2,978	405,703	208,385	3,127
18,074	16,007,403	135,425,090	1,386,374	112,480,049	46,009,628	605,845
4,092	337,593	6,621,589	30	308,640	2,306,951	48,365
22,166	16,344,996	142,046,679	1,386,404	112,788,689	48,316,579	654,210
				1961	1962	
MEMORIAL ATTENDANCE WORLDWIDE				1,553,909	1,639,681	
MEMORIAL PARTAKERS WORLDWIDE				13,284	12,714	

associated only the sound doctrine that he had received from God's Word. He was not to be full of idle talk or his own ideas. Timothy knew the truth, and it was the truth that he must teach, nothing else. This teaching would take time and patience because God's people are not the worldly-wise, the highly intelligent men, but rather humble people. That is what Paul wrote the Corinthians: "Not many wise in a fleshly way were called, not many powerful, not many of noble birth; but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put the wise men to shame; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put the strong things to shame; and God chose the ignoble things of the world and the things looked down upon, the things that are not, that he might bring to nothing the things that are, in order that no flesh might boast in the sight of God." (1 Cor. 1:26-29) In the uneducated, noninfluential and poor people Timothy had to build up faith and then bring them to a point where they could offer a "fine public declaration in front of many wit-

nesses." Are you doing that kind of Christian work? You should!

From God's own Word we see that those who were highly educated in the world, and the most prominent men, were not the ones called. Look at those whom the Son of God chose: fishermen, tax collectors, men who were looked down upon by the scribes and Pharisees. When ordinary police officers were sent by the chief priests and the Pharisees to take Jesus and to bring him to them they came back without Jesus, and the officers said: "Never has another man spoken like this." In turn the Pharisees answered: "You have not been misled also, have you? Not one of the rulers or of the Pharisees has put faith in him, has he?" (John 7:45-48) Even these men with great wisdom and high education who had the Hebrew Scriptures handy in scrolls, men who were supposed to be the representatives of God, had no faith in the Son of God. They argued that no rulers or Pharisees had put faith in him. Have things changed much in our day? Who turn out to be the true Christians?

Look around the world. Check the nations' rulers since World War I began, A.D. 1914. Consider: Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany, a so-called Christian out for world domination; Adolf Hitler, a Catholic German dictator who signed a concordat with the pope in 1933; and Mussolini, who with the blessing of the Catholic Church invaded Ethiopia. Have these dictators acted the part of true Christians? They did attend church, did they not? But do you think God called these men to be heirs with Christ Jesus? Were these rulers in their positions "by divine right" and walking in the footsteps of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ? He did not choose the 'rulers or the Pharisees' as a whole to be his followers, did he? It does not appear that he is choosing them today. The faithful followers of Jesus, Peter and John, Matthew

and others, were not of the ruling class. True, Paul was a converted Pharisee, but how true were his words: 'Not many powerful were called'! Besides, here is what James had to say about the matter: "God chose the ones who are poor respecting the world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom, which he promised to those who love him, did he not?" (Jas. 2:5) Persons who are trying to walk as Christians should keep these scriptures in mind and walk in humility and show love to their fellow-man.

What must one do really to put up a fine fight for the faith if he is a man in politics, business or religion? If someone rich and powerful comes to a knowledge of the truth and declares himself a real Christian, then let him listen to Paul's stern words written to Timothy: "Give orders to those who are rich in the present system of things not to be high-minded, and to rest their hope, not on uncertain riches, but on God, who furnishes us all things richly for our enjoyment; to work at good, to be rich in fine works, to be liberal, ready to share, safely treasuring up for themselves a fine foundation for the future, in order that they may get a firm hold on the real life." (1 Tim. 6:17-19) Rich men should be helped to realize that this life in the present evil world is transitory and not until anyone really dedicates his life to the service of Jehovah God and walks in the footsteps of Christ Jesus, preaching the good news of God's kingdom, can he ever get "a firm hold on the real life." Jesus said: "Whoever wants to save his soul [life] will lose it; but whoever loses his soul [life] for the sake of me and the good news will save it." (Mark 8:35) Being a faithful Christian does not mean being a member of a "church" having a fine building. Being a Christian means living as one according to the Word of God, offering "the fine public declaration in front of many witnesses."

Are you doing this? If you are not, you can! It will take faith and courage to do so, but it can be done and is being done by those who truly love Jehovah God and his kingdom.

ACCEPT RESPONSIBILITY

Jehovah's witnesses around the world have a responsibility to help every Christian and person of goodwill who seeks truth and righteousness to "fight the fine fight of the faith" and to "get a firm hold on the everlasting life." (1 Tim. 6:12) How do Jehovah's witnesses help people find this kind of faith to fight for? First, an individual must hear the good news. But in order to hear there must be a preacher. (Rom. 10:13-15) In Christ's time the disciples listened to their teacher and then were taught to go from house to house. Jesus said: "Go on telling them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.'" (Luke 10:9) His little band of seventy faithful followers must have spent many hours talking about the kingdom of God to individuals that they had never before met. But that was the will of God. On the day of Pentecost after the holy spirit descended upon the 120 persons in the upper room Peter spoke to thousands of interested people and there were 3,000 who "embraced his word heartily" and dedicated their lives to Jehovah's service through his Son Jesus Christ and were baptized. They became true Christians, and "they continued devoting themselves to the teaching of the apostles." (Acts 2:41, 42) They must have gone to all the homes in Jerusalem in a short time and from there returned home after Pentecost to scatter throughout the land, where thousands more heard the good news and came into the Christian congregation. The true ministry of Christ had begun!

In those days when Christ's disciples preached the good news there was no record kept of the time spent in their preaching work. But today,

that the Watch Tower Society may know where the preaching work has been accomplished, it keeps a record of the hours spent by Jehovah's witnesses talking to people about God's kingdom. During the twelve months from September 1, 1961, to August 31, 1962, Jehovah's witnesses spent 142,046,679 hours preaching the good news of the Kingdom publicly. That is 9,351,139 more hours than they spent the year before in their field service. Where did they spend all this time preaching? Consult the chart on pages 30-37 and you will see the list of 189 countries, protectorates, islands of the sea and colonies where Jehovah's witnesses preached the good news in cities, villages, hamlets, on rural roads, in offices, business houses, anywhere, everywhere, when they had the opportunity of talking to people.

Who did all this preaching? True Christians, Jehovah's witnesses, men and women, young and old, all dedicated to doing the will of Jehovah God. These ministers went from house to house and, where they could arrange to study with people in their homes, they did so. Those who spend 150 hours or more in the field work each month are called special pioneers. Some of these are missionaries who have graduated from the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. All together during the year there were, on an average, 6,934 special pioneers engaged in the work every month. Then there were 26,626 pioneers who spent about 100 hours each month declaring the message of salvation. They worked in the territory of their own congregations or went out on their own into places where the need was great for telling out the good news, in isolated places, as special pioneers do. Then there are those Christians who have secular occupations and families to care for. They may be carpenters, farmers, office workers or factory workers. They cannot arrange their

time to spend 100 or 150 hours a month in the ministry, but they do strive to spend a minimum of ten hours each month in the preaching activity being carried on in all parts of the earth. There were 887,360 of these witnesses of Jehovah working diligently in all parts of the world. They are called congregation publishers.

From this we see there were, on an average every month throughout the year, 920,920 different persons, all Jehovah's witnesses, who preached and taught from God's Word and who enjoyed spending time telling other people about God's kingdom. They love peace and righteousness and want to tell others about it.

There were many other people who associated with Jehovah's witnesses during the year that spent some time in different months talking to others about this wonderful hope and about the things they learned from God's Word. Therefore some months there were peaks in the number of proclaimers of the good news, and so at one or more times there were 989,192 different individuals who were in the field service. We hope that they continue in this grand work of announcing the King and Kingdom.

While we are on this point of ministers, it should be pointed out that during the 1962 service year there were 36,333 more ministers in the field *on the average every month* than there were during the previous year, or an increase of 4.1 percent. However, please observe in checking the chart that there are twelve countries where it is unwise to show how many publishers there are in each country, and in these lands there was a 9.6-percent decrease. This is due to the scarcity of reports from some countries. We earnestly feel, however, that it is only due to communication difficulties between Jehovah's workers in lands where Jehovah's witnesses must work underground

that the available information makes this report lower. In a number of the countries behind the Iron Curtain there have been marked increases. If the local government under totalitarian rule knew just how many witnesses of Jehovah there were in each country they would push harder against them.

It is of real interest, too, to point out in the chart, page 36, that in the 177 countries outside the very troublesome areas there was an increase of 46,798 more publishers. This is an increase of 6 percent in publishers, whereas for the whole world, taking into consideration the losses behind the Iron Curtain, the increase was only 4.1 percent. So there really has been a fine ingathering of those who love truth and righteousness during the 1962 service year, and it is marvelous in our eyes. Think of the difficulties in Russia, Poland, Spain, Portugal, Ethiopia and other parts of our earth! In many places, however, persecution against Jehovah's witnesses has been overcome, and this is due to their trust in Jehovah God.

LITERATURE PLACEMENTS AND BIBLE STUDIES

These faithful Christians who go from house to house not only preach with their lips but also leave Bible literature with the people, that they may better understand the Word of God. During the twelve months of 1962 Jehovah's people placed 4,680,233 Bibles and books and 11,664,763 booklets in 189 different lands in 158 languages. Christ Jesus commanded: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come." (Matt. 24:14) He foretold this work that Jehovah's witnesses would do and are doing.

Other publications that Jehovah's witnesses use to spread the good news of God's kingdom are magazines, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* They obtained in their house-to-house witnessing work 1,386,404 new subscriptions. This was 63,709 more

subscriptions than were obtained the year before. You may often have seen Jehovah's witnesses on the street corners presenting the magazines *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* to passersby, or they may have stopped at your home or store and offered you these magazines. By doing this kind of work they distributed 112,788,689 copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake! The Watchtower* is printed in 65 languages, *Awake!* in 25 languages.

The work of God's Christian ministers does not end with the placement of Bible literature. Jehovah's witnesses return to the homes of the people and offer to answer their Bible questions. Many people are willing to have Jehovah's witnesses call regularly so that Bible studies can be conducted in their own homes. Each week there were 654,210 different home Bible studies conducted throughout the world by Jehovah's witnesses. What a fine way to help a family, the father, the mother and the children, as well as neighbors who might come to visit! What a changed outlook toward world conditions comes to those who study God's Word of prophecy! With such studies whole families can "fight the fine fight of the faith."

Not only did Jehovah's witnesses spend freely of their own money to travel to different parts of their territory to preach and conduct home Bible studies, but hundreds of thousands of dollars were spent by local congregations of Jehovah's witnesses to sponsor public meetings, in all parts of the world. They arranged 793,136 public meetings. At the close of the year there were 22,166 congregations of Jehovah's witnesses, arranged in 1,725 circuits. The circuits were grouped into 209 districts. Regular visits are made by circuit and district servants, appointed by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, to each one of these congregations so as to help them with their problems and their ministry.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY

The name Jehovah's witnesses is known around the world. It is also well known that these Christian witnesses of Jehovah distribute a magazine called "The Watchtower" in all the principal tongues of the earth. What is the connection between Jehovah's witnesses and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society? Jehovah's witnesses are people that come from all nations, kindreds and tongues, and from all walks of life, men and women who are dedicated to the service of Jehovah God. They are unincorporated, but no matter where they are in the earth they work at unity, to the end that the good news of God's kingdom will be preached in all the world for a witness to all the nations.—Mark 13:10.

To carry on this tremendous task of the ministry they need a formal organization under which they can work, one that is recognized by the governments of the earth. So, many years ago, in 1884, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania was organized. This corporation sees to it that *The Watchtower* is printed in many tongues, sixty-five different languages at the present time, to aid Jehovah's witnesses worldwide in their ministerial activity. In addition to this, the Watch Tower Society also publishes and purchases Bibles in many tongues and carries on a worldwide distribution of these. The Society publishes bound books, pamphlets and tracts in the millions of copies and distributes these in scores of languages.

In addition to the Pennsylvania corporation there is also the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and the headquarters of this corporation are located at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York. The Pennsylvania corporation also has an office at this same address in addition to its Pennsylvania address, and from the headquarters building in Brooklyn the work of Jehovah's witnesses is supervised.

The Pennsylvania corporation looks after the work in all the countries and islands of the earth. The New York corporation owns the property in New York city. It has two large twelve-story buildings, one across the street from the other, and a few blocks away it has a large printing plant, covering two New York city blocks. As Jehovah's witnesses increase their demands for literature for distribution in order to carry on Bible studies, the printing organization continues to expand too. Some years the expansion of printing facilities is in the United States, at other times building of printing plants is done in other lands. The Pennsylvania corporation looks after this expansion in countries outside the United States. Both corporations work closely together to one end, that is, to keep Jehovah's witnesses supplied with all the things they need in their ministry. These corporations also send out district servants, circuit servants, appoint congregation servants, and other representatives through their respective branch offices.

In addition to these two corporations there are a number of other corporations that Jehovah's witnesses have organized, such as the International Bible Students Association of Canada, the International Bible Students Association of Great Britain and similar societies in different countries. All these Bible societies cooperate one with the other to get the good news of God's kingdom preached everywhere.

The headquarters of the Bible Society is situated in Brooklyn, New York, as mentioned above, and here there is a Bethel home where 676 people worked together throughout all of last year taking care of office work, translating magazines and books into various languages, operating linotype machines and large printing presses and bindery equipment so as to put this printed information in proper shape for mailing and shipping to the ends of the earth. These people, living together as a family, are known as the Bethel family.

They all receive the same allowance no matter what assignment of work they may have. They have dedicated their lives to the service of Jehovah God and have left their homes in various parts of the world to come to Brooklyn to work and serve the interests of the Kingdom and their brothers worldwide.

It is a happy family and it is a delight to be a member of it. Living together as one big family, they have their needs taken care of as a family. Each one has his room, which is properly cared for by sisters in the family. There is a large kitchen run by brothers that provides the meals for all these people. We have large dining rooms where all the family can sit down together at one time. In the morning the entire Bethel family considers the daily text and comments that appear in this *Yearbook*. The discussion lasts for about twenty minutes each morning. After this discussion a prayer is addressed to Jehovah God on behalf of all the members of the family and our fellow workers throughout the world. Then breakfast is served, and by eight o'clock all persons are at their respective assignments of work in the home, the office, the factory, the translation departments, shipping and trucking, whatever it may be, and their regular working time each day except Saturday is eight and three-quarters hours.

There is something about this family and the work they do that you will not find evident anywhere else. To begin with, they do their work because they love Jehovah God. They do not work for financial gain. While they each receive an allowance of \$14 monthly, still the great volume of work they do is performed as to Jehovah God, and they do it with a zeal peculiar to those who have dedicated their lives to the service of the Grand Creator. However, their work is not finished after they have spent eight and three-quarters hours at their assigned work in the home or the factory or the office. During the evenings and on weekends this family are out in the witness work calling at the homes of the people throughout the city of New York, conducting Bible studies or attending Bible meetings themselves, advancing in their own knowledge of the Bible. They are interested in their spiritual welfare and in gaining spiritual maturity. They are constantly seeking to equip themselves better for every good work. Not only do they take in this spiritual food from the Bible, but they are intensely interested in calling at the homes of the people, as they have the opportunity, in order to tell out the good news of the kingdom of God, as did the followers of Christ in the first century. They arrange to

return to visit those interested in learning more about the Bible and to study the Bible with such ones in their homes during their free time from their regular work.

It is truly a busy family, a devoted and dedicated family. It is a family that has one interest in mind and that is making known the name of God, Jehovah, and announcing his kingdom. It is their joy to cooperate with their brothers and sisters throughout the whole earth and they do this by printing literature in 158 languages and then shipping such literature to the lands where it can be read. What a joy they have in performing this labor of love in behalf of their fellow workers and all mankind!

There are other members of this Bethel family who do not live in Brooklyn Heights. These other members live at what is known as Kingdom Farm. There is one farm located in New Jersey about fifty miles from Brooklyn, and the other farm is situated in New York state about 250 miles away from Brooklyn. On these farms we have brothers from different parts of the United States who work throughout the year to supply the Bethel family with good, wholesome food. They raise many kinds of vegetables, run a dairy farm to produce milk, cheese and butter, and provide much meat, eggs, fowl and other necessities of life. By operating these farms the cost of food can be kept at a minimum. By keeping down the cost of food and by each member of the family volunteering his time and efforts in this wonderful work given to Christians, the cost of publications is kept down also, and thus many more people can be reached with this good news of the Kingdom. For example, the *Watchtower* magazine subscription for one year can be obtained for one dollar. It is sent to a person's home twice each month, or twenty-four times in one year, anywhere in the world. Bound books of 384 pages can be had for the nominal contribution of \$.50 anywhere.

Jehovah's witnesses working in the Bethel home and on these farms feel that they are making a real contribution to mankind in bringing them a comforting message that sets forth to them the true hope for man from God's Word. They can establish peoples' faith in God and in his Son, Christ Jesus, through the written word of God, the Holy Bible. The Bethel family thus have three principal things in their minds, namely, working day by day at the Society's headquarters on important literature that will help mankind find the way to life, building up their spiritual understanding of the Word of God by their personal study, and

preaching the good news of God's kingdom from house to house as they have opportunity. These three principal things in their lives keep them extremely busy but joyful in God's service.

There are similar Bethel homes in all parts of the world, as the Society has eighty-seven branches, and in these eighty-seven countries, islands and territories we have Bethel homes with the same arrangements as in Brooklyn, New York. These branches are not as large as the headquarters in New York. Sometimes there are only two or three in the family, but the same purpose in life is demonstrated by these individuals in these Bethel homes.

So the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania and the New York Society, and these other societies in all parts of the world are instruments that are being used by Jehovah's witnesses worldwide to get the good news of God's kingdom preached. Jesus said: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:19, 20) That is what Jehovah's witnesses do. There are 1,423 members of the Bethel families living at the eighty-seven branch offices of the Watch Tower Society.

COURAGEOUS MINISTERS DISTRICT ASSEMBLIES

Reports have come in from all parts of the world saying that the brothers everywhere appreciated very much the arrangement the Society made this year to have assemblies well scattered over the territories of the different countries. It made it convenient for the brothers to get to these fine assemblies and to hear the excellent information that was presented in the discourses. Numerous comments were received concerning the instructive service meeting and in particular the outstanding discourses giving the correct understanding of the "superior authorities." Many were the expressions of appreciation for the discussion on The Word and the information in the public talk. It was evident that this series of assemblies worldwide was upbuilding, and the spiritual food that the brothers received during the three days should

reflect itself in the good work that will be done during the new service year.

A very interesting letter was received from a brother who is of the anointed remnant class and who has been faithfully carrying on the work of preaching the good news of the Kingdom for many, many years. He states: "This is just a word from one of your brothers to tell you how much good was set forth in this summer's conventions. Biblical information on preaching, teaching and helping the brothers had the yeartext threading its way through all the convention talks. It impresses me much to see what loving concern and patience is being given to the brothers, the weak as well as the strong; the young and the old. All are putting up a hard fight to live in this vile world. But I think the brothers in the governing body of Jehovah's organization showed much courage in setting forth the new truths of Romans, chapter thirteen, and First Peter, chapter two. With great interest I listened to the arguments given on the subject of the Superior Authorities. It was very conclusive. It has far-reaching implications as well. Caesar will see that God has a people who respect him for what he is but who will hold loyal to Jehovah as well. It is easy to see that our God Jehovah is directing this wonderful organization and its work when men can be humble and honest and set forth the unfolding truth as it is revealed to them. (Prov. 4:18) It is a joy to be associated with our brothers together in this wonderful day."

Another expression came from Canada, wherein it was stated: "The clearer understanding on the superior authorities comes at just the time when our relations with human governments must be understood and conscientiously pursued. The answer to the identity of 'the Word' is a strong refutation to use with trinitarians. The material that was discussed on the Friday evening service meeting will be of benefit for a long time to come."

Word comes from Sweden: "At Fagersta a young man turned up who attends an Adventist missionary school. This was the first meeting of Jehovah's witnesses that he had ever attended. He became so enthused already the first day that he called up his mother and sister who live in another town and told them to take the first train they could and come to the assembly, which they did. He himself went out in the house-to-house work with one of the brothers and by himself with the magazines in the street work."

The convention had an effect on those in the truth a long time, those in just for a few years or months, and even new ones associating for the first time. Truly it was a Courageous Ministers District Assembly, and the excellent public talk, which was entitled "Take Courage—God's Kingdom Is at Hand," carried a wonderful and comforting message to those who love righteousness. By no means has the full report come in yet on the number of those who attended all these assemblies, but by the end of the service year, that is, by August 31, the following countries reported their public meeting attendances along with the number baptized.

Country	Public Mtg.	Baptized	Country	Public Mtg.	Baptized
Austria	9,980	269	Japan	2,345	109
Belgium	7,787	191	Korea	5,056	244
Br. Honduras	424	8	Leewards	200	9
Canada	44,711	879	Netherlands	19,968	241
Costa Rica	1,655	21	Neth. Antilles	355	2
Denmark	15,486	237	Newfoundland	607	14
Dom. Rep.	861	44	Norway	4,146	52
Ecuador	456		Nyasaland	12,549	124
England	51,587	782	Okinawa	291	9
Finland	10,783	180	Puerto Rico	2,323	34
France	18,882	693	Singapore	300	12
Italy	4,329	150	Sweden	12,362	170
Germany	86,142	1,406	Switzerland	5,836	152
Guadeloupe	376	9	Thailand	216	6
Hong Kong	275	17	Trinidad	2,807	31
Jamaica	6,222	125	U.S.A.	312,734	5,987
			Western Samoa	89	4

TOTAL PUBLIC MEETING ATTENDANCE FOR ABOVE REPORTS: 626,566
TOTAL BAPTIZED FOR ABOVE REPORTS: 12,191

It is wonderful to observe that 12,191 lovers of righteousness were baptized at the above-listed Courageous Ministers District Assemblies. This is an incomplete report because this series of conventions will go on throughout the winter months in the Southern Hemisphere. But it took courage for these people to come forward and make a stand for God's kingdom publicly. We rejoice with them.

It also took courage for a number of others who were not counted in with those above who were rebaptized, evidently due to the information appearing in the article in *The Watchtower* shortly before this series of conventions on the matter of baptism, wherein it was pointed out that, if people were not living a proper kind of life morally and were baptized while not appreciating their dedication to God, nor knowing fully what it meant, they should be rebaptized. Quite a few were rebaptized in some countries. In fact, in one country the percentage of those rebaptized went as high as 9 percent. Of course,

these were not counted in the numbers baptized for the first time, as listed above. This brings home very forcefully the responsibility that comes upon those already dedicated to God and who are teaching newly interested ones, namely, that, when holding Bible studies with persons in their homes, we should not try to hurry them into baptism, but we should give them a full understanding of Jehovah's purposes, what requirements and responsibilities go with dedication and baptism and be sure that they know their lives must be morally clean and in proper order for this important step in their lives. Dedication and baptism are steps that everyone must take if he is going to gain everlasting life. However, it is not a formalism. Therefore there is no reason to be baptized if one is unclean or does not understand fully what he is doing.

Many fine and interesting points were brought to the attention of Jehovah's people at the Courageous Ministers Assemblies, and now courageously Jehovah God's people will go on in the good work of preaching the good news of God's kingdom throughout all the earth.—Matt. 24:14.

OVERSEERS OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

In the days of the early church there were a number of the elderly men appointed to direct the affairs of the congregations of God. As people came to know the truth of God's Word they gathered together in small groups, and these people, having one faith and studying the Word of God together, formed a congregation. Of course, all these small groups together truly formed the worldwide congregation of God. The apostles first traveled to various locations to meet with these groups. By holy spirit directing the apostles appointments were made of overseers to shepherd the congregation of God, which he purchased with the blood of his own Son. (Acts 20:28) As the early Christian organization of Jehovah's witnesses grew it was necessary to appoint more men to look after the best interests of these congregations, and it was a fine thing for a dedicated man to seek this office. That is what Paul told Timothy: "If any man is reaching out for an office of overseer, he is desirous of a fine work."—1 Tim. 3:1.

As it was in the days of the early Christian congregations, so it must be now, because we have the same instruction from God in his written Word. The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, working in conjunction with all the other societies that direct the work of Jehovah's witnesses, makes appointments of overseers for the congregations in the different territories. These servants must meet the qualifications set forth in First Timothy, the third chapter, and in the book of Titus, the first chapter. Men meeting these qualifications are delighted to show zeal in the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom and to direct the affairs of the congregation so that there may be peace and righteousness manifested by all.

The affairs of the congregation must be guided so that all those meeting together will incite one another to love and right works. Furthermore, with an overseer shepherding the congregation, he will see to it that the people do meet together in the interests of the Kingdom and to the praise of Jehovah's name. While the congregation is a unit and is assigned a definite territory by the Society in which to preach the good news, still all these congregations are tied together one with the other through the circuits and districts and the national assemblies that are held from time to time. This instills unity throughout the whole organization. The Society appoints men of maturity and zeal to visit the various congregations. These are called circuit servants. Then there are other individuals who look after greater areas and these are termed district servants. These men are appointed to a special service that gives assistance to the overseers of the various congregations. It is appropriate that these men be listed in the *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* along with zone servants and branch servants and members of the Bethel family, all who have been in the full-time service for many years. It would be impossible to list all qualified special representatives of the Society who are ordained ministers, but we do set out here a list of some receiving special appointments.

LIST OF ORDAINED MINISTERS APPOINTED TO SPECIAL SERVICE

Aaron, Gray	Adams, Karl A.	Akpabio, Asuquo O.
Abasto, Silvestre	Addal, Robert K.	Akwamoah, D. Y.
Abbuhl, David	Adjei, Emmanuel K.	Alderson, G. R.
Abrahamson, R. E.	Adu-Manuh, D. E.	Aldrich, Lloyd Elgin
Accardi, Litterio J.	Ahuama, Friday A.	Aleman, Francisco
Ackermann, Heinz	Aligbeubolle, Patrick	Allen, Malcolm S.
Aequah, Daniel Sasu	Aigner, Franz	Allen, Paul A.
Adams, Don Alden	Ajibade, Abel O.	Almati, Leo G. T.
Adams, Floyd	Ajose, Matthew Ade	Amadi, Eugene U.
Adams, Joel C.	Akakambama, G.	Ames, John Matthew

Amores, Victor C.
 Amorim, Jose
 Anderson, Eric M.
 Anderson, Fred A.
 Anderson, Marvin F.
 Anderson, Willie
 Andersson, Allan
 Andersson, Ernst
 Andersson, Karl Ivar
 Andrezejewski, Paul
 Anstadt, Edmund
 Antao, Sergio A.
 Aonan, Catalino C.
 Araujo, Ruben A.
 Arbore, John M.
 Arciga, Justino
 Arenlego, C. A.
 Armour, Robert C.
 Arnett, Douglas D.
 Arnett, Harry W.
 Arroyo, Arnulfo
 Ashby, Dennis N.
 Atlemoh, Henry
 Atkinson, George
 Attwood, Anthony C.
 Aufdengarten, B. C.
 Aveline, Andre R. J.
 Avila, Jose
 Ayinla, Amasa
 Azcu, Juan
 Baeuerlein, John A.
 Bahus, Per
 Bajec, Ludwig
 Baker, Ernest W.
 Baker, Robert Lee
 Baker, W. C. (Jr.)
 Balboa, Renato
 Banda, Florentino
 Bangle, Aleck
 Banks, Thomas E.
 Barber, Carey W.
 Bareuther, Oskar
 Barker, Lester
 Barlaan, L. U.
 Barlow, Per Henry
 Barlow, Albert L.
 Barr, John Edwin
 Barre, Eleodoro
 Barrientos, Luis
 Barry, William L.
 Barth, Josef
 Bartja, William D.
 Bartl, Rupert
 Bartlett, Milton E.
 Bartlip, Trevor G.
 Bartzsch, Otto
 Barwell, Sidney
 Baswell, Macario B.
 Baud'huin, Robert
 Bauer, Enrico
 Bautista, Pedro C.
 Bautista, Wulberto
 Baxter, Donald E.
 Baxter, Lester E.
 Baxter, Wallace H.
 Bayonne, Augustin

Beamont, Walter
 Beaver, Ernest E.
 Becerra, Jaime
 Beda, Louis R.
 Belfiore, Salvatore
 Belflamme, A. H. J.
 Bellegante, Anthony
 Belokon, Nicholas
 Benesch, Howard J.
 Bennett, Ernest S.
 Bennett, Ralph G.
 Bennett, Walter K.
 Benson, Raymond C.
 Bentley, Halliday
 Bentsen, F. T.
 Berg, Albert
 Berg, Lloyd Martin
 Bergersen, Willy
 Bernardino, T. P.
 Beukes, Petrus J.
 Bicknell, Ronald V.
 Bigler, Paul
 Bingham, Cecil L.
 Bittner, George G.
 Bivens, William A.
 Blaine, Ray Arnold
 Bialock, Charles W.
 Blane, Abner F.
 Blaney, John B.
 Blankson, John O.
 Blankson, Nee A.
 Blenman, Egbert E.
 Bluemel, Wilhelm R.
 Bockaert, Jean-Marie
 Bodinier, Joseph
 Boeckel, Dale R.
 Boer, Marinus W. de
 Bogard, Gerald J.
 Bogard, John
 Bonno, Arthur
 Boms, Josef
 Bocher, Phillip G.
 Booth, John C.
 Borchardt, Arthur L.
 Borglin, G. A. Goran
 Borre, Hansen, Egon
 Borroto, Rolando
 Borry, Fred
 Bosompem, C. K.
 Bower, Arthur N.
 Bowman, David F.
 Boyd, Donald A.
 Braddy, Lindsay J.
 Bradley, David G.
 Bradley, Lester D.
 Brathwaite, Irwin R.
 Brandt, Eugene R.
 Bravo, Orestes
 Brekke, Norman A.
 Brewer, Henry C.
 Bribina, N. A.
 Brilantes, M. Z.
 Brink, Karl R.
 Brisart, Nicolas
 Broad, Albert W.
 Brodie, Ralph

Brodie, Roy
 Bromwich, N. C.
 Brown, Geoffrey W.
 Brown, Victor H.
 Bruton, John Gist
 Buchta, Egon
 Buck, Samuel D.
 Buckingham, E. F.
 Buckingham, G.
 Buckingham, J. F. F.
 Buenger, Philip
 Bull, William John
 Burczyk, Benno O.
 Burt, Donald H.
 Burt, G. F.
 Burtch, Lloyd Byron
 Buschbeck, Guenter
 Butler, Jack Edwin
 Buttini, Leopoldo
 Cabral, Jacinto P.
 Callaway, Neal L.
 Campau, John L.
 Campbell, Merton V.
 Canete, C. Q.
 Cantwell, Henry A.
 Cantwell, Jesse L.
 Cantwell, Russell D.
 Cauty, Clyde
 Carl, Gotthold
 Carlson, Karl E. A.
 Carmichael, G. P.
 Carnie, William
 Carrasco, Ismael
 Carrabello, Peter R.
 Casola, Peter A.
 Castillo, Ramon
 Catanzaro, Angelo A.
 Celrano, Amado
 Chae, Soo-Wan
 Chapman, Percy
 Charles, Ellison
 Charliwood, Edmund
 Charuk, John
 Charuk, Michael
 Chavez, Heriberto
 Chavez, Rufino
 Chen, Chin Ting
 Chifuka, Elie Brown
 Chinyoni, Gibson
 Chipwaka, Muleba
 Chisaka, Ayton
 Chiseko, Edward
 Chitty, Ewart C.
 Chitty, Kenneth J.
 Chitundu, Peter
 Chivweka, Silas
 Chun, Young-Soon
 Chyke, Calvin M.
 Chynn, David W.
 Cialini, Giuseppe
 Cimwaza, Lester
 Ciuffa, Francisco
 Ciuffi, Francesco
 Clare, Donald A.
 Clarke, Cecil Percy
 Clay, Edgar Allan

Clegg, Douglas G.
 Clep, Michel
 Clutterbuck, P. A. J.
 Cole, James Douglas
 Collier, Roland E.
 Collins, Boyd W.
 Combs, Hiram T.
 Conceicao, F. I. da
 Conley, Donald S.
 Constantinides, G.
 Conte, Anthony
 Cooke, John Roy
 Coonce, C. Harold
 Cora, Albert M. (Jr.)
 Couch, George M.
 Couch, William D.
 Coultrup, Charles R.
 Coville, Allan S.
 Covington, H. C.
 Cowles, Paul J.
 Cowling, R. M.
 Cox, Donald G.
 Cumming, Albert E.
 Curry, Vernon A.
 Cuthforth, John A.
 Dade, Jonas A.
 Dalfsen, A. Z. G. van
 Daniel, Rabson
 Danley, Albert F.
 Dargies, Paul
 Darko, Theodore A.
 Darko, William T.
 Datisman, Donald C.
 Davey, Oliver Lester
 Davis, James Walter
 Davis, Randall V.
 Deane, Eldon
 De Boer, Adrian
 DeCecca, Giovanni
 Dehnhostel, Heinrich
 Dell'Elice, Romolo
 Del Pino, Rogelio
 Del Rio, Juan
 Deninger, Orville E.
 Derderian, D. P.
 Detofoli, Jose E.
 De Voe, Joseph Mark
 Dias, Gentil F.
 Dias, Joao
 Dickmann, Heinrich
 Diderksen, Bent
 Didur, Alexander M.
 Didur, Thomas A.
 Diehl, Willi
 Dies, Harold James
 Dixon, Russell
 D'Mura, Peter
 Dobart, Edward
 Dominguez, R.
 Donaldson, Norman
 Donaldson, William
 Doncel, Roberto
 Dooh Ngh, Jean
 Doulis, Athanasios
 Douray, George
 Dowell, Roy Lee

Dower, Lynton W.
 Drage, Ronald
 Drake, Grenville
 Dryden, Wesley N.
 Dube, Meshack S.
 Duffield, Harry W.
 Dugan, Lester M.
 Duncombe, V. R.
 Duncombe, Yorke M.
 Dunlap, Edward A.
 Durlique, S. G. L.
 Duterte, Ulysses S.
 Dwenger, Heinrich
 Eames, Joseph R.
 Eaton, Andrew Kirk
 Ebel, LaVerne J.
 Eckley, Fred G.
 Einschuetz, Willi
 Eisenhower, C. R.
 Ekitanie, Etim A.
 Eldridge, Francis R.
 Elliott, Ernest C.
 Elmer, Preben K.
 Eloranta, Vilho
 Emter, Ernst
 Eneroth, Johan H.
 Engelkamp, R. J.
 Engler, Paul H.
 Englund, Olle A. E.
 Episcopo, Philip
 Erickson, R. R.
 Eriksson, Gustav A.
 Eriksson, Kurt H.
 Ernst, Donald E.
 Espadas, Hector
 Esparza, Pedro
 Estelmann, Otto
 Estepa, Alfredo
 Fahle, Robert John
 Fajardo, Felix S. A.
 Fajardo, Manuel
 Fallick, Ronald C.
 Fanin, Fernando
 Farmer, Herbert J.
 Farnell, Walter
 Fayad, Afif
 Fekel, Charles John
 Feller, Jules
 Ferreira, R. A.
 Fetzik, Harry A.
 Feuz, Gottfried
 Filson, James W.
 Filteau, Hector M.
 Fjellveit, Kare
 Flach, Fritz
 Fleischer, Pahl R.
 Flekal, Ferdinand
 Fletcher, John R.
 Fleury, Maurice W.
 Florentino, E. A.
 Foerster, Dietrich K.
 Foerster, Johannes
 Fogarty, H. M. C.
 Ford, Stanley
 Franck, Alvin L.
 Franke, Konrad M.

Franks, F. N.
 Franz, Fred William
 Franz, Raymond V.
 Fredianelli, Bruno J.
 Fredianelli, George
 Friend, Maxwell G.
 Friend, Samuel B.
 Frost, Charles E.
 Frost, Erich Hugo
 Fry, John Searle
 Funk, Ernest
 Furchtmann, Heinz
 Furrer, Werner C.
 Gabardo, Guy
 Gabert, Diethelm
 Gabrieldis, P.
 Galbreath, D. M.
 Gameng, L. G.
 Gamero, Jose T.
 Gangas, George D.
 Gannaway, K. N.
 Garcia, Humberto
 Garcia, Josue
 Garcia, Samuel
 Garrard, Gerald B.
 Garrett, Floyd F.
 Gaskin, Archibald S.
 Gates, James F.
 Gatti, Piero
 Gavino, Pedro C.
 Gee, George
 General, Reginald H.
 Geng, Karl
 George, Arnold E.
 Georges, Ronald K.
 German, Nicholas
 Geyer, Benjamin P.
 Gibb, George R. W.
 Gibbard, John
 Gibbon, James (Sr.)
 Gibson, Stephen D.
 Gliedenfeldt, D. C.
 Giffin, Bruce E.
 Gilks, Walter R.
 Gilmore, Edmund J.
 Gilmore, T. H. (Jr.)
 Glaeser, Kurt
 Glass, Ulysses V.
 Goebel, Ludwig H.
 Goff, Cecil Joseph
 Goff, Nazareno
 Goings, Chester
 Gonzalez, Ramon M.
 Gooch, Wilfred
 Good, Harry C.
 Goodwin, Neil V. V.
 Gorra, Joseph Tofy
 Gott, Robert Elwin
 Goux, Arthur R.
 Govea, Ruben
 Gowero, Daston
 Graham, Allen L.
 Grahn, Rune
 Gray, John
 Gray, S. W. (Jr.)
 Green, Kenneth A.

Greenlees, Leo K.
 Gregoriades, Gregory
 Greis, Bernhard
 Griesinger, T. A.
 Griffin, Oran Lynn
 Grogg, Harold Lee
 Groh, John Otto
 Grover, Erwin A.
 Guerrero, C. M.
 Guest, Douglas A. J.
 Gumbo, Stainer E.
 Gunther, Charles D.
 Gustafsson, Lars M.
 Guy, Harold Jackson
 Haegle, Karl
 Hagen, Roar A.
 Hagensen, L. K.
 Haigh, Joseph H.
 Hall, Raymond G.
 Hamilton, Milton R.
 Hamilton, W. C.
 Hammer, Paul
 Haney, Arthur
 Hankins, Robert J.
 Hannan, George E.
 Hannan, William T.
 Hanni, Fritz
 Hansen, Hugo Bogh
 Hansen, Julius
 Hanson, Bengt Olof
 Hansson, Karl G.
 Harbeck, Martin C.
 Hargis, Calvin
 Harman, Dennis A.
 Harper, Eric T.
 Harris, Harley R.
 Harrop, Stuart A.
 Hart, Norman Alfred
 Harteve, Kaarle A.
 Hartlef, Markus
 Hartstang, F.
 Harvey, F. E.
 Hatzfeld, Robert H.
 Hauck, Otto
 Haupt, Dean
 Havlin, Paul D.
 Hawkins, Alonzo
 Hector, William E.
 Heiner, Horst
 Held, Douglas Ede
 Helstrom, Daniel N.
 Henry, Charles V.
 Henschel, H. G.
 Henschel, Milton G.
 Herms, Juergen
 Hernandez, Felipe
 Hernandez, H.
 Hernandez, Ruben
 Herrera, Hector
 Herrera, Juan
 Hershey, Monsell
 Hess, Laverne E.
 Heuse, E. C. (Jr.)
 Hewson, Arthur D.
 Hibbard, Orin J.
 Hibshman, David Z.

Hilborn, Howard M.
 Hinderer, James A.
 Hinkle, Dwight D.
 Hodgson, O. J. M.
 Hoffmann, F. C. S.
 Hogberg, Paul
 Hollen, Marvin L.
 Hollender, Loy D.
 Holmes, Larry B.
 Holms, Robert A.
 Holmbeck, R. A.
 Holz, Kurt
 Homolka, Charles P.
 Hooper, Edmund W.
 Hopkinson, Denton
 Hopley, Alfred
 Hopley, Randall
 Hoppe, Karl
 Horton, Bert
 Hosie, Douglas M.
 Hoskins, Hayes
 Houston, Joseph M.
 Howard, J. C. (Jr.)
 Howze, Weldon L.
 Hrytzak, Lewis D.
 Huber, Emil
 Hughes, Alfred P.
 Hughes, Gwaenydd
 Hunick, Hollister A.
 Hunter, Wayne
 Husby, Kjell George
 Hutchinson, R. E.
 Ibanez, Orestes
 Idowu, T. A.
 Idreos, Plato
 Ignacio, Fernando C.
 Ilegoben, John O. E.
 Ingold, Reeves D.
 Insberg, Ans
 Ishii, Seiji
 Itty, V. C.
 Jack, Andrew
 Jacka, Ronald N.
 Jackson, Harold K.
 Jackson, William K.
 Jakobsen, Egon
 Jalandoni, M. J.
 Jandura, John R.
 Jaracz, Theodore
 Jarquin, Maximino
 Jarzyna, Edwin S.
 Jason, John
 Jenkins, George
 Jennings, Herbert
 Jensen, Bent H.
 Jensen, Bertran
 Jensen, Hermod
 Jensen, Klaus M.
 Jensen, Svend A.
 Jensen, Svend E.
 Jiya, Rankin
 Johannessen, Preben
 Johansen, John
 Johansen, Svein
 Johansson, Bo
 Johansson, Erik V.

Johansson, Jerker A.
 Johansson, Lars Ove
 Johansson, Sven G.
 John, Seth
 John, Wilfred H.
 Johnson, C. E. (Jr.)
 Johnson, Curtis K.
 Johnson, David P.
 Johnson, George A.
 Johnson, Harry A.
 Johnson, Joseph H.
 Johnson, Leonard A.
 Johnson, Verille G.
 Johnson, William D.
 Johnston, Dennis
 Johnstone, Paul E.
 Johnstone, Alan C.
 Jones, Cecil J.
 Jones, Stanley E.
 Jones, Thomas R.
 Jontes, Leopold F.
 Jorgenson, F. J.
 Joseph, A. J.
 Judge, Benson
 Kachepa, Potipher
 Kadzalo, J. D.
 Kalaj, Arnold P.
 Kaleksha, Sossala
 Kallande, Wenstone
 Kalle, Rudolph
 Kallio, Leo Donatus
 Kaminaris, M. E.
 Kamm, Albert
 Kammmer, W. C.
 Kangale, A. K. T.
 Kankaanpaa, E. J.
 Kankaanpaa, T. J.
 Kapindula, Gray
 Kapininga, Fernson
 Kaptein, Maarten
 Karamalis, N. C.
 Karanassios, Peter
 Karanassios, S.
 Karkanes, V. C.
 Katantha, Z. M.
 Kattner, Erich
 Kawasaki, Robert K.
 Kays, Harry Isaac
 Keeble, Melford G.
 Keen, Grant Street
 Kehinde, S. A. O.
 Kellaris, A. N.
 Kelsey, Richard E.
 Kerasinis, C.
 Khumalo, Owen
 Kibezli, Jacob
 Killian, David R.
 Kim, Jang-Soo
 Kim, Sung-Kon
 Kinashuk, E. H.
 King, Harold G.
 Kirk, Robert W.
 Kirksey, Curtis E.
 Kjellberg, Gustaf
 Klein, Karl F.
 Kleinke, G. W. R.

Klenk, Hans
 Klinck, Walter E.
 Knecht, Rudolf
 Knoch, Ray W.
 Knorr, Nathan H.
 Knott, Wayne M.
 Koerber, Anton
 Kolar, M. M. (Jr.)
 Konstanty, Willi
 Kovacic, Richard
 Kovalak, N. (Jr.)
 Kraker, Simon
 Kramer, Carl F.
 Kraushaar, L.
 Krebs, Donald R.
 Kretschmer, Horst
 Krieger, Cecil E.
 Kristoffersen, Bent
 Krivulka, Daniel L.
 Krichmal, Chester
 Kronvold, Kurt V.
 Kroschewski, Leo
 Krueger, Walter
 Kruljff, A. D. de
 Krzyzanowski, M.
 Kuenz, Guenter
 Kugler, Lothar
 Kugler, Otto
 Kuhn, Kurt M.
 Kuhn, Wenzel
 Kulky, Albertas
 Kuloniak, Jean
 Kumbanywa, J.
 Kunze, Wilhelm
 Kuokkanen, R. O.
 Kurkutas, P.
 Kurzen, J. G. (Jr.)
 Kurzen, Russell W.
 Kushnir, John
 Kushnir, Paul
 Kusiak, Michael
 Kuteh, John A.
 Kuwaza, M. M.
 Kwakye, Alfred B.
 Kyllonen, Kalevi
 Laxon, D. P.
 Laguna, Andrew
 Lamb, Warren L.
 Lamp, William
 Lang, Julius
 Lange, Gerhard
 Langley, James T.
 Langley, Roy W.
 La Pastina, F. A.
 Larsen, Jorgen
 Larsen, Jorgen H.
 Larson, Max Harry
 Lash, Dale E.
 Lastina, Geronimo
 Lastegano, C. J.
 Latimer, William A.
 Latyn, Mike Frank
 Laukkanen, A. U. H.
 Lauridsen, Soren K.
 Leach, Raymond B.
 Learned, Alvin E.

Leathco, Charles D.
 Lebid, Michael
 Leesch, Dennis
 Leffler, Ralph H.
 Leibensperger, C. F.
 Leone, Louis A.
 Leoppy, Stanley P.
 Leroy, Marceau
 Lester, Cornelius
 Letonja, Anton
 Levering, Walter
 Lewinsohn, B. A. A.
 Lewis, David U.
 Lewis, Frank W.
 Liang, Fu-Lone
 Lietzke, Georg
 Lindem, Ralph T.
 Linden, David W.
 Linder, Emil
 Lindsay, Ludwell M.
 Linton, James S.
 Lisle, Jack L. (Jr.)
 Little, Kenneth A.
 Liwag, Salvador A.
 Lopez, Bartolo
 Lopez, Samson L.
 Lovinger, Royal P.
 Lowe, Russell A.
 Lozano, Rodolfo S.
 Lu, Lorin K.
 Lubeck, Joseph
 Lundgren, H. B.
 Lunkenheimer, O.
 Luts, John
 Luz, Geraldo P. da
 Lyambela, Solomon
 Mabilat, Guy
 MacAulay, Daniel F.
 MacDonald, Oliver A.
 Macdonald, Robert J.
 Machado, Wilson B.
 Mackey, Weldon
 MacLean, Donald H.
 Macmillan, A. H.
 MacNamara, A. W.
 MacPherson, J. F.
 Maday, Caesar W.
 Madsen, Kaj Fog
 Madzay, Donald R.
 Matambana, A.
 Magni, Nicola
 Mahecani, Cornelius
 Mahlangu, Adam
 Mais, Montague
 Makayi, Esiraeri
 Makela, Otto
 Makhat, Felton K.
 Makumba, S. L.
 Malaspina, Frank D.
 Malasab, Irineo B.
 Maldonado, Aurelio
 Malenfant, W. F.
 Mama, E. M. K.
 Mampouya, Simon
 Manera, A. C. (Jr.)
 Manfredi, Elmer L.

Manjoni, Jones
 Mann, Albert H.
 Manns, Warren H.
 Mansavage, Victor
 Mansungu, A. D.
 Manussakis, Titus
 Manyochi, Robin
 Maphutha, E. P.
 Marcy, Victor L.
 Marechera, Jeremiah
 Markus, John F.
 Marquez, Juan M.
 Martikkala, Emil A.
 Martin, Douglas W.
 Martin, Stredic A.
 Martinez, Antonio
 Martinsen, Kjell
 Martinsen, M.
 Masanga, Elijah
 Mashazi, Helvie M.
 Mashele, W. S.
 Mason, Benjamin B.
 Masondo, Andrew
 Matare, James
 Mathenjwa, M. R. J.
 Mathes, Harlan C.
 Mathew, Karote T.
 Mathesen, Andreas
 Matthews, Arthur E.
 Matthews, David R.
 Matthews, Dennis J.
 Matya, Wilford L.
 Mayer, William E.
 Mayo, Jorge
 Mbok, Pierre
 McBrine, John W.
 McDonald, Alan W.
 McDonald, Denis N.
 McGregor, Lorne
 McInnis, William
 McKay, Homer K.
 McKee, Burleigh F.
 McKee, Charles M.
 McKinney, N. H.
 McLellan, Neil
 McLemore, Lester L.
 McLenachan, John
 Medina, Guillermo
 Melegrito, Catalino
 Melin, Alf Gabriel
 Mendoza, Mario A.
 Meng, Charles J.
 Meszaros, Steve J.
 Metcalfe, Frederic P.
 Meyer, Heinrich
 Michalopoulos, John
 Miles, John Calvert
 Miller, Grant Dallas
 Miller, Harley E.
 Miller, Milan James
 Miller, Raymond C.
 Milliken, F. H.
 Mills, Donald M.
 Mills, Evanson J.
 Mills, John J. (Jr.)
 Mills, Woodworth E.

Mitrega, Peter
Mkhwanazi, W. G.
Mock, Russell V.
Mokowe, Richard
Molohan, Charles V.
Molohan, F. Jerry
Mora, Jose
Moran, Farah
Moreton, Ernest V.
Morgan, Roger Lee
Morrison, Donald J.
Mortlock, Albert A.
Morton, John C.
Moser, Earl Andrew
Mouritz, Douglas L.
Mozo, Adrian
Mpange, William
Mphezulu, Joel
Msinga, Bernard
Mukaronda, Nason
Muller, Bohumil
Muller, C. F.
Muller, Emilie
Mundell, James S.
Muniz, Juan
Munoz, Alvaro
Munsterman, D. R.
Murcia, Luis
Musandiane, A.
Muscariello, Blocco
Mutale, John
Muurainen, Eero M.
Mvelley, Samson
Mwango, James L.
Mwene, Dixon
Mwenya, W.
Naarendorp, Paul
Nathan, Jack H.
Ndumo, Solomon
Nel, Gerhardus C.
Nelson, Eric Einar
Nervo, Toivo Israel
Neuenschwander, H.
Neumeister, Erwin
Nevar, Nick
Newcomb, Clarence
Newman, Alfred W.
Newton, Robert D.
Nielsen, Aage M.
Nielsen, Arne S.
Niemi, Veikko J.
Nilsson, Borje
Nironen, Eero
Nkabinde, Stanley
Nkume, M. O.
Nogaj, Edmond
Nonkes, Goltze
Nonkes, William H.
Nordin, Kenneth H.
Nordstrom, Erik
North, Philip A.
Noseworthy, E. A.
Nsomba, Trophim
Ntande, Raventi E.
Nthena, Wales
Nti, Kofi

Nunez, Jesus
Nyamujarah, F. A.
Nylen, Roland F.
Obadan, Gabriel O.
Obarah, Peter Ono
Obiele, Clifford Sini
Obot, Edet Nsa
Obrist, Paul
Oertel, Henry Carl
Ogosi, Z. S.
Ojile, Ashadi
Ojoh, Isaac A.
Ok, Yei-Joon
Ole, Kalu Onuma
Olihi, Albert N.
Ollpaz, B. de V.
Olivar, Vicente G.
Olofsson, Inge E.
Olson, David A.
Olson, John H.
Oltmanns, Gerhard
Omavuyenor, J. A.
O'Neill, Dunstan J.
Oniyide, Timothy O.
Opara, Samuel W.
Opitz, Gerhard
Opong, Kofi
Osueke, Benjamin
Ott, Carlos
Owen, Donald O.
Owens, Daniel J.
Owusu, Isaac K.
Owusu, Jacob Y.
Owusu, Samuel G.
Oyewole, Ladipo
Pacifici, Luigi
Paixao, Agenor da
Pallari, Vaino J.
Palliser, Peter S.
Pantas, Pacifico E.
Papageorge, D.
Papargyropoulos, A.
Papyros, Phoebos C.
Park, Chong-II
Park, Il-Kyun
Parkin, Ronald J.
Parr, Glynn
Paskowiak, Zdzislaw
Passlow, Mervyn H.
Pate, Arden
Pawils, Guenter
Peace, Clayton L.
Pearce, Eric A.
Pearson, Vernon L.
Peloyan, A. Harry
Peltonen, Aarne I.
Pena, Jose
Pena, Ramon
Penda, Martin
Perez, Santos
Perholtz, Michael
Perkins, Keith E.
Perry, John Alves
Peter, Egon K.
Peters, August H.
Peters, Norris J.

Peters, Raymond W.
Peterson, William
Petrovski, Paul
Petersen, Rolf
Pfitzmann, Martin
Phillips, George R.
Phillips, William E.
Phiri, Smart N.
Photinos, Peter
Piccone, D. A.
Piet, Gerrit J.
Plispa, Vello B. M.
Pinder, Jack
Pinheiro, Noel
Pittman, Edward D.
Platt, Frank Gordon
Pletscher, Reinhard
Ploettner, Reinhold
Plumhoff, Fred H.
Plumhoff, Sidney H.
Plummer, Lee R.
Poetzinger, Martin
Pohl, Will Charles
Porter, Robert Earl
Powers, Jack D.
Powley, Arthur
Pramberg, Jack
Price, Alan
Prighen, Matthew O.
Prisi, Jean-Louis
Prosser, Calvin S.
Pulver, Harold M.
Puster, Robert W.
Pysh, Elmer
Quilter, Roy Stuart
Quintanilla, Jose
Rachuba, Erich
Rajalehto, Raimo J.
Ramirez, Pedro
Ramseyer, Andre F.
Randall, Charles A.
Rann, George A.
Raper, Archie V.
Raseboka, P. J. W.
Rasmussen, C. M.
Rasmussen, Hugo N.
Rasmussen, J. E. F.
Rasmussen, Jorgen
Rawiri, Rudolph W.
Rawls, John W.
Reano, Pablo
Reaves, Gerald J.
Reed, Charles H.
Reed, Kenneth M.
Rees, Philip D. M.
Reimann, Karl
Reiter, Ferdinand
Rendboe, Laurits
Renoldner, John
Renton, John (Jr.)
Repo, Veikko O.
Reusch, Lyle E.
Reuter, Georg
Reyes, Martin
Rice, Charles J.
Rice, Usher Lee

Richardson, C. E.
Rico, Luis
Rieger, Charles W.
Riemer, Hugo H.
Rimmi, Pentti H.
Ripley, Stephen
Robison, Corwin A.
Rocha, Antonio A.
Rodriguez, Gonzalo
Roe, Wendell P.
Roesner, Ted Roy
Rohrer, Arnold
Rojas, Hector
Romano, Joseph A.
Rombe, Isaac
Ronco, Philip G.
Rooy, Pieter C. de
Rosam, E. D. (Jr.)
Roschkowski, Heinz
Rose, Gerald S.
Rose, John Darryl
Rose, Raymond R.
Ross, Gerald V.
Ross-Jensen, W. R.
Rubio, R. M.
Rudtke, Wilfried
Ruggles, Paul R.
Rundel, Juergen
Rusk, Fred (Jr.)
Russenberger, Hans
Ruth, Wilmer B.
Ryan, Roy Ansil
Saia, Joseph
Sainthill, E. C. (Jr.)
Sakatos, R. G.
Salango, Felix C.
Salavarna, Kalle
Sailh, Natheer
Salinas, Adolfo
Salla, Gilbert W.
Salonen, Antti U.
Salvatierra, W. C.
Samayoa, Jose A.
Sanchez, Leonardo
Sanchez, Octavio
Sanchez, Renato
Sandeen, Harold P.
Sanderson, T. H.
Sandner, Max
Sanson, Robert D.
Santost, Gerhard
Santone, Antonio
Santos, A. J. dos
Sarakin, Charles W.
Saturnino, A. B.
Saurum, Laurier
Sawalich, Howard S.
Scaione, Joseph
Scharner, Josef
Schaumburg, E.
Schelbner, Erwin
Schelder, Wilhelm
Schimmel, Jose N.
Schumpert, Walter
Schmidt, John J.
Schmidt, Alfred H.

Schneider, Gottlieb
Schoenfeldt, Helmut
Schroeder, A. D.
Schuetz, Werner
Schuetz, Hermann
Schuler, Gerald J.
Schulz, Reinhard
Seabra, Antonio
Secord, Arthur H.
Seegelken, G. D.
Segal, Mario I.
Seijl, William van
Seitz, Hans-Werner
Sekela, Vasil
Selby, Douglas W.
Serrano, Bruno
Sewell, John E.
Shakhashiri, G. J.
Shalkoski, H. E.
Shawver, Windell G.
Sheldon, Charles C.
Sherman, C. O. (Jr.)
Shyers, George F.
Sibilya, John E.
Sibrey, David
Siemens, Allan B.
Signell, Kenneth A.
Sijula, Elijah
Silva, Carl
Silva, Fabio Celso
Silva, Jose R. da
Simcox, James E.
Simpkins, William J.
Simpson, James J.
Sinaali, Mukosiku
Sincclair, David G.
Singer, Earl V.
Sjolowski, John
Sloras, John Peter
Skalecki, Antoine
Skinner, Francis E.
Sikavunos, T.
Slik, Henry
Small, Albert E.
Smilnak, Michael
Smith, Keith Neville
Smith, Leonard E.
Smith, Louis D.
Smith, Raymond H.
Smith, Stephen
Smith, Thomas E.
Snow, Frederick W.
Snyder, Ralph L.
Solyn, Lars-Erik
Sondermann, G.
Sosa, Fielem
Sosa, Reynerto
Souza, Mario R. de
Sowell, Arthur F.
Spael, Frank
Spangenberg, W.
Sparks, Ronald A.
Spear, Frank W.
Spence, Silbert E.
Spilling, Barry J.
Spotta, Karl

Staff, Eugene T.
Stago, Samuel E.
Stallard, Esel D.
Stallard, Clare Edsal
Stebbins, Keith W.
Steele, Charles A.
Steele, Donald L.
Stegenga, Dirk J.
Steinemann, Hugo
Steiner, James Burt
Stevenson, Paul M.
Stewart, Albert O.
Stitz, Clarence V.
Stoermer, C. A.
Strand, Roy Ivar
Strandberg, John R.
Streit, Walter
Stuedoten, John W.
Stuhlmiller, Alois
Suess, Oscar F.
Sugura, Isamu
Sulkkonen, Rauni J.
Sulter, Grant
Sullivan, Thomas J.
Sunai, Rudolph
Sutherland, John P.
Svantesson, Erik
Svensback, A. G.
Svensson, Agne
Svensson, Allan
Svensson, Curt
Svensson, Hugo
Svensson, Rolf
Swader, Robert E.
Swingle, Lyman A.
Sydlik, Daniel
Syphas, Athanasios
Szewczyk, Heinz J.
Szumiga, Marian
Szymczak, Daniel
Tabios, Julio M.
Tabios, Santos M.
Tague, Percy
Tanare, Diosdado M.
Tareha, Charles A.
Taylor, John E.
Templeton, R. R.
Terry, Roger L.
Teubner, Titus
Tharp, Alexander E.
Thieme, Guenter
Thomas, David J.
Thomas, Fritz Hans
Thomas, William R.
Thompson, A. del
Thompson, J. (Jr.)
Thompson, M. F.
Thomgoana, J. S.
Tiainen, Matti K.
Tiolo, Jonas
Toikka, Esko Tapio
Tolenaar, J. H. D.
Tomlanovich, J. R.
Torso, Edward W.
Toth, Frank Joseph
Touvron, P. M. J.

Townsend, Keith S.
 Tracy, Frederick A.
 Tracy, Robert N.
 Tracy, William A.
 Trost, John Donald
 Trost, Peter Ronald
 Truman, Ivan W.
 Tsekalis, Vassilios
 Tuazon, I. D.
 Tubini, Giuseppe
 Tumia, Michele
 Turnbull, Douglas
 Turner, Lawrence
 Turner, Lowell L.
 Turpin, Walter E.
 Tymkovich, Ed W.
 Udoh, Reuben A.
 Ulrich, Clarence
 Umek, Bernard
 Uwame, Dick O. E.
 Uzomaka, N. C.
 Vainikainen, A. M.
 Valentino, Luigi D.
 Valerio, Nazario
 Van Assel, Karel
 Van Daalen, Emil H.
 Van Der Bijl, G. N.
 Vanderhaegen, P. J.
 Van Ike, Donald G.
 Van Sipma, S. M.
 Van Zee, Fred Post
 Vazquez, Manuel
 Veenstra, William
 Veenmeyer, Alfred
 Ventura, Felipe P.
 Vergara, A. G.
 Versari, Sergio
 Vigo, Malcolm J.
 Visser, Melis S. G.
 Voigt, Walter E.
 Vorster, Jacob R.
 Wagner, Andrew K.
 Wagner, Ludwig
 Walden, William C.
 Walker, A. Vallan
 Walker, James R.
 Wall, Levi
 Wallen, Robert W.

Wallis, W. A. N.
 Walters, Gilbert T.
 Walters, Ronald J.
 Wandres, Albert
 Ward, Donald E.
 Wargo, Michelle
 Warlenschuck, G. A.
 Washington, A. W.
 Wauer, Ernst
 Waziwadi, Jaison
 Weber, Jean
 Webster, James O.
 Weckstrom, Erik A.
 Weidner, Harold J.
 Weigel, John Allen
 Welning, C. H.
 Wenas, Max H.
 Wenek, Geremias
 Wengert, Joseph
 Wentzel, Petrus J.
 Werden, Claude H.
 Wesley, John Basil
 Wesley, Nicolas
 West, Keith S.
 West, Thero Henry
 Wetzler, H. D. (Jr.)
 Wheeler, James S.
 Wheelock, R. Carl
 Wiberg, Carl Emil
 Widell, Jan Billy
 Wiedenmann, David
 Wiegand, Arthur
 Wieggersma, Aalzen
 Wieland, Edward W.
 Wihlborg, Ingvar
 Wijnngaarden, J. van
 Wildman, Lewis A.
 Wilkinson, K. R. H.
 Willhite, Lovell G.
 Williams, Charles F.
 Williams, Harry R.
 Williams, John E.
 Williams, John H.
 Wilson, Ennis R.
 Wilson, Frederick J.
 Wilson, J. L. (Jr.)
 Wilson, John Alfred
 Wilson, Smith

Winberg, Arne
 Winkler, Robert A.
 Wischuk, John N.
 Wisegarver, V. C.
 Wissmann, Walter R.
 Witherspoon, L. E.
 Wong, Arthur Chong
 Woodburn, Martin
 Woodworth, H. P.
 Woodworth, W. E.
 Woody, Charles
 Worsley, Arthur A.
 Wosu, Amos Anucha
 Wozniak, Andre
 Wright, W. H.
 Wrobel, Paul
 Wulle, Otto
 Wuttke, Richard
 Wynes, Emlyn
 Wynn, John Alfred
 Yaremchuk, William
 Yates, Allan John
 Yeatts, Hugh M.
 Yeatts, Lowell K.
 Yeatts, Thomas R.
 Yllera, Fred S.
 Yoram, Kenneth
 Young, Charles W.
 Young, Gordon Keith
 Young, R. G. (Sr.)
 Young, William L.
 Yuchniwicz, S. S.
 Zaklan, Arthur S.
 Zarate, Roberto
 Zedi, Ernst
 Zeller, Horst
 Zenke, Howard W.
 Zettel, Gerhard
 Zieliński, Alfred
 Zilke, Otto
 Ziwawo, Delson
 Zondo, Welcome
 Zook, Aquilla B.
 Zoumbos, Lambros
 Zuercher, Franz
 Zyto, Casimiro

Bethel family for over ten months and had worked with them in the factory, office and home. They had enjoyed working in the field with a number of the congregations in the city of New York. They had had the opportunity of going on many educational tours in the city, which were part of the course. So a wonderful year of training had come to a close. Now they were ready for their new assignments.

Over 600 members of the Bethel family were excited because now for the first time all the members of the Bethel family in Brooklyn could attend the graduation of Gilead School. It was a time of delight and pleasure for the students, the instructors and the Bethel family. This is what happened.

Earlier in the day Brother Knorr had announced that for this special occasion the factory, office and home would be closed at three o'clock in the afternoon, for the program would begin at 3:30. Due to limited space for seating, the program would be confined to the students and members of the Bethel family. As the crowd entered the beautiful Kingdom Hall they viewed a breath-taking arrangement of flowers on and around the platform. Before 3:30 the auditorium and the school lecture hall upstairs in the second-floor school area were full, with 720 attending. After brief talks of encouragement and counsel by the four instructors, telegrams of congratulation from many parts of the earth were read, followed by comments from the factory and home servants. Brother Franz, the Society's vice-president, then gave fine Scriptural admonition before the main address by Brother Knorr, president of the Society, on courage and hearts united in the fear of Jehovah. Then the president handed diplomas to eighty-six of the hundred graduates, giving more details on the work each would be doing in one of the fifty-three lands to which this student body would be assigned. To conclude the session one of the students read a heartfelt resolution of appreciation and determination by the graduates to apply their training in their new assignments.

After intermission for the evening meal the Watchtower study was held, with selected students giving brief comments to the questions. Then Brother Knorr called on students from forty-four countries for farewell comments. These proved to be very enjoyable as the students expressed their appreciation of the school and the association with the Bethel family, and their view of the work ahead of them in their assignments.

WATCHTOWER BIBLE SCHOOL OF GILEAD

Monday, November 27, 1961, was a big day in the Bethel home in Brooklyn. The whole Bethel family was excited because this was graduation day for the 36th class of Gilead. To the students it was a day looked forward to because now they had finished their very enjoyable series of studies and Bible research. They had learned how to carry on more effectively their ministry to which they had dedicated their lives. They had lived with the

In a short time all were on their way to their assignments. Letters were received from the New York congregations to which they had been assigned, expressing appreciation of the fine ministerial work done by these brothers during their stay and the encouragement, help and unifying force they had been to the congregations.

Now within a few days of all this excitement some of the students of the 37th class began arriving, in December. These were foreign-speaking students who needed special training in English. For ten hours a day these students were reciting, reading and preparing written assignments, using varied reading material so as to get vocabulary and a grasp of English language structure. Gilead instructors taught during the day and volunteer members of the Bethel family gave more individualized instruction with small groups during the evening hours.

As opening day approached, the total enrollment of 104 students arrived, were registered, taken on a tour of the Bethel home and factory, and on February 5 school was opened with a talk by the Society's president. On that Monday evening, after the Bethel family's weekly study of *The Watchtower*, the new students introduced themselves to the family and gave experiences from their homelands. It was found that this 37th class embraced fifty-two countries, from five continents and many isles of the sea.

It will not be long now before the 37th class of Gilead graduates, but a report on this will come next year. We set forth here the names of those who graduated in the 36th class.

GRADUATES OF THE THIRTY-SIXTH CLASS NOVEMBER 27, 1961

Aleman, Francisco L.	Campbell, Milroy D.	Green, Betty
Allinger, Grant T.	Chan, Douglas	(Mrs. A. B.)
Almati, Leo G. T.	Cordonnier, Antoine	Greenlees, Leo K.
Amado, George S.	Cowling, R. M.	Hagen, Roar Annfinn
Archibald, Earl Allen	Danko, Theodore A.	Hanson, Bengt Olof
Au, Kin Kwok	Dickmon, T. N.	Hanson, Ulla M.
Bachman, Stanley R.	Dickmon, Julia Ann	(Mrs. B. O.)
Bachman, Gloria Ann	(Mrs. T. N.)	Herrera, H. A. G.
(Mrs. S. R.)	Eslinger, Donald E.	Higa, Edward M.
Bahus, Per Lorentz	Eslinger, Frances G.	Hubler, Hans R.
Bautista, Wulberto	(Mrs. D. E.)	Hutchinson, R. E.
Bazán, José Luis	Fayad, Samir Inete	Hutchinson, Nora
Björsvik, G. F.	Furchtmann, H. W.	(Mrs. R. E.)
Bosshard, Werner	Furrer, Edmundo R.	Ibanga, John J.
Brignolo, George	Gay, Vivyon	Iribar, Carlos E.
Brignolo, Kate F.	Gay, Dorothy Gladys	Jakobsen, Egon V. V.
(Mrs. G.)	(Mrs. V.)	John, Wilfred Henry
Broad, Albert W.	Gosson, Lance John	Johnson, Wayne L.
Bromwich, Neville C.	Green, Alexander B.	Jones, Jack
Buckingham, Graham	Green, Alexander B.	Kaunds, John A.

Kawasaki, Robert K.	Pysh, Elmer	Sinaall, M. S.
Kulschewski, G. H.	Pysh, Mary	Songor, Frank A.
Kuokkanen, R. O.	(Mrs. E.)	Spahr, David Philip
Lindstrom, David H.	Remmie, Lichfield A.	Spahr, Margaret
Machado, A. D. S. F.	Rendboe, Laurits	(Mrs. D. P.)
Marshall, G. W. S.	Rendboe, Inge Lis	Spence, Silbert E.
Masilamani, R. J.	(Mrs. L.)	Stepien, Erwin
McBrine, John W.	Reuter, Georg G. A.	Thompson, Martin F.
Metcalf, F. P.	Rubio, Reynaldo M.	Tolenaar, J. H. D.
Miura, Tsutomu	Rundel, Jürgen R.	Uhlig, Guenter, Fritz
Nowills, Donald	Sallis, Gilbert W.	Uzomaka, N. C.
Nykanen, Jouko Joel	Salvatierra, W. C.	Valentine, Leslie S.
Opara, Samuel W.	Seide, Michael A.	Walker, Antonio V.
Pantelidis, G. M.	Sellers, Ronald M.	Wall, Levi
Park, H-Kyun	Shalkoski, Harry E.	Wenas, Max H.
Piet, Gerrit Johan	Shalkoski, Lalla	Wenas, Non
Piispa, Veljo B. M.	(Mrs. H. E.)	(Mrs. M. H.)
Psaltis, Andreas C.	Sibrey, David	Wynn, John Alfred

KINGDOM MINISTRY SCHOOL

The Watch Tower Society is very conscious of proper education, and the highest education anyone can receive is the knowledge contained in God's Word. It was Jesus who said: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ." (John 17:3) Since this is true of everyone in Jehovah's organization, it must of necessity be true of overseers who are looking after the flock of God. Considering the educational program of the Society, what is occurring week by week in each congregation in connection with the theocratic ministry school is marvelous. Here all persons, from youths to older ones, are invited to go to school, and they are all taking good advantage of this. In order to aid the overseers to be better qualified to care for their local congregation and their theocratic ministry schools, the congregation servants have been invited to the Kingdom Ministry School arranged for in different countries throughout the earth.

The same course is taught to all overseers in their own language, and it has been arranged for the congregation servants to come to a certain location, usually a Kingdom Hall in some city, where twenty-five or more overseers are taught what an overseer should do. In larger countries, like Britain and Germany, this school continues for years, while in some of the small countries

all the overseers have now received the training through the Kingdom Ministry School. However, everywhere the brothers acting as congregation overseers are given an opportunity to take this special training in the Kingdom Ministry School course.

In the United States, where we have the largest number of congregations of any country in the world, one hundred overseers and special pioneers are trained at one time. The school in the United States is located at the Kingdom Farm in South Lansing, New York. The registrar of this school reports the following on the activity during the past year:

By Jehovah's undeserved kindness we have completed our third fiscal year for the Kingdom Ministry School here in the United States. It has been a happy year of Kingdom service. It has been a particular joy to be serving with so many mature brothers being brought from all over the country. The year certainly was fittingly climaxed by the spiritual refreshment brought us at Courageous Ministers District Assemblies.

We are glad to report that 1,010 completed the course during the year, of which 76 were sisters of the special pioneer status. Since the Kingdom Ministry School has been established at South Lansing, 2,077 brothers and 205 sisters, or a total of 2,282, have gone through the school since March, 1959.

The Gilead School in Brooklyn, New York, which covers a ten-month course, calls in circuit servants, district servants, branch servants and people from branch offices in all parts of the world and trains them in organization to a much higher degree than the Kingdom Ministry School. However, what is taught in the Kingdom Ministry School is also included in the ten-month course at Gilead School, so that everyone is fully acquainted with the main things that every overseer should know.

The Kingdom Ministry School has certainly had Jehovah's rich blessing upon it, and the knowledge that the overseers are gaining is reflecting itself in the spiritual blessings received by the brothers in the various congregations throughout the world. Maturity on the part of the greater number of brothers is now being manifest, and this maturity can only be gained by studying the Word of God, which all people who are dedicated to Jehovah must do. So the Society has three fine schools in operation, the Theocratic Ministry School in every congregation throughout the world, the Kingdom Ministry School under the direction of each branch, and Gilead School in the United States for training servants of God from all parts of the world. Jehovah's witnesses are certainly education-minded, and what they all want to have is knowledge of Jehovah and his beloved Son, Christ Jesus, for this means everlasting life to them.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Peak Publishers: 286,908

Population: 182,062,000

Ratio: 1 to 635

The congregations of Jehovah's witnesses in the United States of America enjoyed a healthful increase during the 1962 service year. On the average, there were 18,755 more publishers of the good news of the Kingdom going from house to house than during the previous service year. A new all-time peak of 286,908 publishers was reached. Now the responsibility falls upon all the overseers and congregation publishers to aid these new ones to keep on proving their integrity. It was a real joy to learn that 22,023 persons were baptized in the United States during the past twelve months. This is the largest number of persons baptized in any one year to date. So there has been a steady ingathering in this country. Individuals have been learning the truth and have come to an appreciation that this good news of God's kingdom must be preached and that they must be baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the holy spirit and follow the commandments as set forth in God's Word. This they are doing, to the joy of all.

One of the delightful things in the report for the United States concerns the pioneer activity. Special attention was given this feature of the ministry by the Society during the year. The circuit and district servants stressed this work, and the response was excellent. In fact, 2,553 individuals were appointed to serve as regular pioneers and an additional 26,098 joined in the pioneer service sometime during the year as vacation pioneers. Due to this the American territory had the best witness ever given by special pioneers and pioneers. During the year the United States averaged 683 special pioneers in the field, the highest number to date, and 9,323 pioneers, which includes the vacation pioneers. What a joy it is for all the brothers in America to say that during the year

we averaged 10,006 engaged in pioneer service! It is our prayer and hope that during the 1963 service year this average will be maintained and even increased.

Another happy observation is that now we have 4,564 congregations in the country as compared with 4,333 a year ago. This necessitates a reorganization of the circuits in the United States so that every congregation will be getting the service of a circuit servant at least once every four months. This will require more mature overseers.

Another very important feature of the service increased during the year, namely, the average hours of the congregation publishers. They were able to average 9.7 hours during the 1962 service year. Maybe this year the publishers will be able to average ten hours. Everything in the report shows a healthful trend, which gives us reason to believe that many, many thousands more will associate themselves with Jehovah's witnesses in the United States by the time of the 1963 Worldwide Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses. The branch servant gives us some very interesting experiences that took place during the past year.

Two months this year were spent in Bible distribution, with over a half million Bibles being placed. One brother placed a Bible and when he called back the lady asked for four more, as she had talked so enthusiastically to her friends they wanted copies also. Another brother who manages a small hotel found he could place many copies of the Bible by leaving it out on the desk and discussing its merits when people inquired about it as they checked in and out. One circuit servant wrote: "Offering the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* to the people and seeing real joy come over their faces has brought unspeakable joy and happiness to me and much comfort to the sheeplike ones. It has been the greatest month yet. I set a personal goal of two a day, and by the end of December I had placed sixty-seven Bibles." Many younger publishers found they could place two or more Bibles each time they went out by using the simplified sermons suggested by the Society.

An extensive effort was made to cover all unassigned territory in the United States this year, with the result that 758 out of a possible 849 unassigned counties were worked. Over 70 counties that had not been worked for nine or more years were covered by 77 special pioneers who individually averaged 185 hours, 84 books, 20 subscriptions and 400 magazines each month. A number of persons who had published while with a congregation and had become inactive when moving into unassigned territory were found and aided to share in the service and encouraged to continue working as isolated publishers. Much trading for literature was done. One special pioneer couple who placed 429 books and 2,733 magazines wrote: "Because of the extreme poverty, it was necessary to do a lot of bartering. We got enough almost to start a grocery store. We traded for fresh vegetables and fruits, canned vegetables and fruits, jams, jellies, honey, live and frozen chickens, eggs, frozen meat, towels and washcloths. We also traded for a total of 1,616 soft-drink bottles. The stores allowed three cents for each bottle. So 25 bottles would cover the cost of a *Paradise* book. One day we went home with 334 bottles. When bartering for foodstuffs we let the householder set his own value on things. They would usually want to give us more than what we figured the literature was worth."

One sister on her way to do magazine work was stopped at a railroad crossing for the switching of a long freight train. Several cars were parked in front of her and behind her waiting for the train to move on. Not wishing to pass up an opportunity to place magazines, she got out of her car and went from car to car placing magazines. In just a few minutes she placed twenty-one magazines and obtained one subscription.

The *Sermon Outlines* booklet has been a great help to all who have used it. Two brothers were called upon to be the guests on a radio program where the radio audience is allowed to telephone in their questions for immediate answer by the guests. One of the brothers wrote: "During the course of the two hours we answered fifty-seven inquiries, ranging from the blood issue and flag salute to the Kingdom and Kingdom Halls. The brother and I were able to give Scriptural proof of all our statements with the aid of the *Sermon Outlines* booklet. It really drew our attention to the importance of knowing and becoming familiar with this quick-reference help."

Calling back even when people do not take literature but manifest interest is important. One brother found this to be true when he called back on a schoolteacher

who had many questions. After a three-and-a-half-hour discussion with this sincere Catholic man and his wife, they accepted a book and arrangements were made for a study. Soon the man discontinued his practice of going to church every morning and the local priest called to warn him that if he did not discontinue studying he would no longer be allowed to teach school and the priest would see to it that no one would patronize his part-time dancing school. Upon telling later of these threats and intimidation, he said, "How could I have ever believed that organization practiced true Christianity?" Later, his brother, a priest, came to "save" him. After having his arguments all turned aside by the Scriptures, the priest worked himself into such a rage that he threw a chair across the room and left without saying goodbye. Two weeks later the man and his wife were baptized and now have a service center in their home.

MANY LEGAL PROBLEMS

The Green River ordinance has been a larger plague in the form of threats and interference than at any time in the past. While the number of instances of interference has been greater, it is significant to note that the "bark was greater than the bite." Actually only three cases were instituted. This is evidence of Jehovah's blessing. We hope and pray that city ordinances interfering with house-to-house witnessing will not be applied against Jehovah's witnesses and that those who do try to apply them can be quieted down by explaining the rulings of the higher courts. The Society's legal office has been very successful in doing this. It saves a lot of time and trouble.

There have been a number of cases in the courts with regard to zoning laws involving the construction of Kingdom Halls. There have been much prejudice and continued hatred against Jehovah's witnesses in some communities, and these communities have desperately fought the issuance of building permits for the construction of Kingdom Halls. A landmark decision was added to a pile of thirty-two favorable decisions heretofore rendered by various state courts. The Supreme Court of Illinois handed down a favorable decision in the case of *Columbus Park Congregation of Jehovah's Witnesses v. Board of Appeals of the City of Chicago*. In this decision it was stated, among other things: "The arguments advanced by defendants, if followed, would be sufficient to bar all religious worship from the commercial areas of Chicago. Such arbitrary prohibition is not consonant with the constitutional guar-

antees of freedom of religion, nor do we believe it is consistent with the intent of the ordinance. . . . We believe that the denial of a special use permit to plaintiffs is arbitrary and capricious and bears no substantial relation to the public health, safety and welfare. Plaintiffs have therefore been denied their constitutional rights in this case." Kingdom Hall building by Jehovah's witnesses in the United States moves ahead at a good pace, although at different places in the country with keen opposition.

Blood transfusion cases continue, but only involving children. The trouble in getting justice done on this subject is not in regard to adult witnesses of Jehovah. The doctors in the hospitals know that they cannot force a blood transfusion by law upon any adult witness of Jehovah. The device has proved successful only in the case of Jehovah's witnesses under the age of twenty-one because of the legal theory that Caesar is the prime parent of all children in his realm and when the natural parents go contrary to Caesar's opinions about what is best for a child Caesar's will must prevail. This ancient doctrine of the law has been misapplied so as to defy the law of the Great God, Jehovah: "Any soul who eats any blood, that soul must be cut off from his people." (Lev. 7:27) The judges, bowing down to the vague medical mystery pitched to them by Caesar, cast aside the fundamental rights of the parents under the Constitution to worship Jehovah and bring up their children in the authoritative advice of Jehovah.

There have been a number of cases brought to court by the Department of Justice in connection with the draft law in the United States. This has involved a number of Jehovah's witnesses. At the present time there are seventy of Jehovah's witnesses serving terms in prison, averaging one to three years, because of their taking a firm stand regarding their religious beliefs.

Another issue involving patriotism has cropped up in the schools in connection with the singing of the national anthem, and right now the matter is being tried in court in the state of Arizona. The Society through its legal office is defending some children.

There is one thing that all of Jehovah's witnesses must be, whether young or old, and that is courageous. So, in harmony with the text that Jehovah's witnesses have had in mind during the past year in particular, they will press on doing Jehovah's will, declaring the good news of the Kingdom at every opportunity. They appreciate the words of the psalmist: "Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah."

PRINTING ACTIVITIES IN BROOKLYN

Something we at Bethel have long hoped for was the time when the Bible would have the greatest production of any book in our factory. What a thrill it has been to see this hope realized this past year as 1,717,835 copies of the new Bible, the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, were completed in our Brooklyn factory! This surpassed "Let Your Name Be Sanctified," which was second in production this year, totaling 1,046,279.

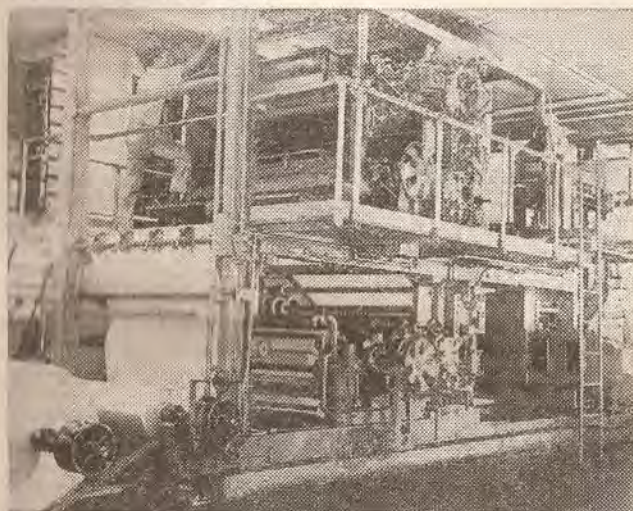
Because Jehovah's witnesses use the Bible constantly in their ministry, the Society saw the need to develop a deluxe binding section in our factory where we could produce a more durable Bible. This involved some new machinery in order to make the special flexible covers and gold-edged Bibles. After many months of working out problems, a production line was set in motion, and by the end of the service year the first 50,000 deluxe Bibles had been produced.

In 1954 the Society released a booklet entitled "This Good News of the Kingdom," which has been very effective in carrying words of good news world-wide. It has also been very helpful as a textbook for starting home Bible studies with people interested in the good news about Jehovah's kingdom. Since the release of this booklet 36,582,630 copies in 72 languages have been produced in the Brooklyn factory. The great demand for this timely booklet continues. In the past year there was a total distribution of 2,720,548 copies, far exceeding the distribution of any other booklet.

Magazine production also continues to increase. Over the past year a total of 120,148,965 copies of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines were produced in the Brooklyn plant, an increase of five million in one year! The production of these magazines involves a great deal of organization and scheduling, because in the Brooklyn factory alone *The Watchtower* is printed in twenty-four different languages and the *Awake!* in twelve languages, most of which are semimonthly. This totals fifty-four different magazine issues per month.

To keep up with our heavy printing schedule a new large magazine press, capable of producing 25,000 magazines per hour, was installed. With the installation of this press we now have sixteen high-speed, web, rotary printing presses. Adding to these all our other presses of various sizes and varieties brings the total number of presses in the Brooklyn plant to thirty-one. You probably wonder how much paper is required to keep all these presses running. This past year our paper con-

sumption was 8,907 tons. This was an increase of 258 tons over the previous year.



We kept our ink room busy, too, manufacturing 257,282 pounds of ink during the year. Another commodity necessary for completing this printed material as finished publications is adhesive. To meet this demand we manufactured 172,028 pounds of adhesives. Our final step was to ship or mail out all this completed literature to different parts of the world. The cost for freight, postage, and other shipping costs came to \$875,249.69.

BROOKLYN FACTORY PRODUCTION REPORT

	1960	1961	1962
Bibles	769,027	757,899	1,782,602
Books	6,240,213	4,809,465	4,313,446
Booklets	13,057,566	12,081,228	14,199,988
<i>The Watchtower</i>	57,402,520	61,071,030	64,397,141
<i>Awake!</i>	47,935,500	54,040,200	55,751,824
Total	125,404,826	132,759,822	140,445,001
Advertising leaflets	130,024,750	145,828,325	157,540,150
Calendars	309,150	340,242	377,570
Miscellaneous printing	59,120,178	74,988,771	71,074,276
Magazine bags	1,086	2,861	2,905
Tracts	14,781,800	14,735,900	11,136,960
Total misc. printing	204,236,964	235,898,099	240,131,861

REPORT ON OTHER TERRITORIES UNDER THE UNITED STATES BRANCH

The Brooklyn branch office is very much interested in territory not under the jurisdiction of any other branch office. Sometimes these territories are widely scattered, but due to the fact that good communications can be maintained with these isolated territories and the United States, every attention possible is given to them. During this past year the Watch Tower Society looked after the islands of Bermuda, the island of Guam in the Pacific and Sudan in Africa. Here are some of the experiences the brothers have had in these places.

BERMUDA	Population:	53,640
Peak Publishers: 60	Ratio:	1 to 894

This has been the most progressive year in the history of the Bermuda congregation. Ten persons moved here to help us in the service, including a couple over seventy years of age who traveled over three thousand miles to get here.

There was a good experience recently showing the value of inviting people at home Bible studies at an early date to attend meetings. A publisher made a call on a subscription expiration and found that the lady of the house was blind. Two or three return visits were made, but it was very difficult to determine the extent of the interest, as the lady was reluctant to comment or ask questions. However, the publisher gave her an invitation to attend the congregation meetings, even leaving his phone number and saying that he would be willing to pick the lady up if she desired to go. After two or three weeks the brother was surprised to receive a call requesting him to stop by and take the lady to the public meeting. Since that time she has attended meetings regularly, and a study has been started with her at which her son joins in, and there is a good prospect of other members of the family participating. Her son also attends meetings with her.

GUAM	Population:	43,798
Peak Publishers: 44	Ratio:	1 to 995

We here on Guam benefit greatly from Jehovah's arrangements through his visible organization, although we are somewhat isolated. Two new missionaries, who arrived here in June to assist with the work, were in

the process of leaving to put placards in store windows when a man with whom they had studied only three times came along and asked them what they were going to do. When they told him, he said, "You need me to go along with you. Can I help too?" He could and did, staying out in the service all day with them.

The Society was able to send a representative to make a short visit to the Caroline and Marshall Islands this past service year. This territory covers about three million square miles, slightly larger than the United States. There are about 687 square miles of land and a combined population of about 75,000 persons. Four island groups were visited: Koror, Palau; Moen, Truk; Colonia, Ponape and Majuro, Marshall Islands. The people are friendly and want to learn more about God's kingdom. Many names were obtained, and over 100 *Paradise* books, 150 "Good News" booklets as well as Bibles, magazines and tracts were placed. Thus, the work goes on apace, for which we are thankful to Jehovah.

SUDAN	Population:	10,262,674
Peak Publishers: 37	Ratio:	1 to 277,370

Many blessings have been experienced by the Witnesses in Sudan during the past service year. Among them were two visits by traveling representatives, and on each occasion a fine gathering was enjoyed. After the program we had the privilege of seeing six new ones symbolize their dedication.

One person has made application for the full-time ministry. She has put in almost special pioneer hours for the last year as a publisher. She is the mother of five children; four are now dedicated and her husband is a good brother as well. She is training her children to make the ministry their career.

Later on, in August, another special representative of the Society visited Sudan, and the Witnesses enjoyed their first truly three-day educational gathering. How grateful they were to receive the good, practical instructions on how to improve their personal ministry! Many in attendance took notes and gladly received the sound counsel. It was gratifying to see the peak attendance of fifty-five for the Sunday talk. Indeed, it was a fitting climax to this eventful weekend.

ALASKA	Population:	238,357
Peak Publishers: 428	Ratio:	1 to 556

It is a pleasure to report that there is now a branch office established in Anchorage, Alaska.

Jehovah has richly blessed the publishers of the Kingdom in the far north, and the work increased very rapidly during the year. The average increase was 27 percent. In addition to this fine increase there is much evidence of greater maturity on the part of many of the publishers. The local congregation arranged to build a branch office and living quarters on the second story of their Kingdom Hall and they have made a very fine branch home for those working there. Varied are the experiences that are had by our brothers in this part of the earth, and listed herein are a few of them as reported by the branch servant.

There are many young people in the territory, and it is good to see children of school age looking to Jehovah's new world as their hope for the future. The following experience was told at a recent circuit assembly: "I left a *Paradise* book with a woman and her young daughter and started a study with them. After about three studies the daughter told me that she had given an oral report in her science class and used the *Paradise* book as reference material. The teacher was much impressed and asked where she got her material. The student showed her the *Paradise* book and as a result she left three books and a new Bible with her classmates. The girl began attending meetings and is now a regular publisher."

In southeastern Alaska there are many islands and remote logging camps and fishing villages that can be reached only by boat or plane. To follow up interest in these remote places is very difficult. Usually the mail is the most effective means of keeping the interest alive. One of the publishers situated in an isolated logging camp remains a regular publisher, with above-average hours in the service, by corresponding with different ones. The following excerpt from a letter is typical: "I find I get much good from reading the books I got from you. I would like to start a study by mail because the more I read Jehovah's Word and talk with Jehovah's witnesses the more I believe you have something worth while."

There is much unassigned territory in the Yukon and in the interior and northern part of Alaska. Most of these are native communities of Eskimos and Indians. These can be reached only by plane, and due to the vast distances involved the cost of witnessing in these

communities is high. However, this summer two of the brothers from Anchorage decided to spend their vacation witnessing in Nome. They took with them a carton of books and Bibles, some magazines and the Society's film "Happiness of the New World Society." They were able to show the film twice—in the local high school and the city jail—to a total of sixty-six people. The local people showed much interest in the Kingdom message, and in the one week that the two brothers worked the town they placed 63 Bibles and bound books, 76 booklets, 225 magazines and obtained six subscriptions. Arrangements have been made to make the back-calls by correspondence. There are yet many such communities throughout the territory that need to be witnessed to.

ARGENTINA

Peak Publishers: 8,880

Population: 20,956,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,360

The living conditions among the people of Argentina have been very unstable during the past year. Changes are continually taking place, and this leaves the people without a sure guide. In contrast with the old system of things the New World society moves steadily ahead preaching a sure thing, God's kingdom, the only hope of the world. There have been a number of different mail strikes in Argentina during the past year and this has interfered with the work of the branch office in keeping in touch with all the congregations. It has also slowed down the movement of literature at times. Nevertheless, the water of truth continues to flow out like gentle rain upon newly sprouting grass. Jehovah's witnesses in Argentina enjoyed fine increases in the pioneer service. They now have 235 congregations. They have just finished building a new Bethel home and branch office, a fine addition to what they already had, and the first class of the Kingdom Ministry School began at the close of the year. So with all their hardships in the country they have had unusual blessings. The branch servant gives us some interesting experiences from this country.

A man and wife and little son started to study. Although the man had known something about the truth before, there were many things that he needed to set straight in his mind. After two months of studying and attending meetings, which was emphasized from the very beginning, both he and his wife started out in the service. What shows the importance of meeting attendance for new ones and helping them in the service is the fact that the very first month the man had in mind reaching the quotas of ten hours and twelve magazines. He was sick during the first month and at one of the studies mentioned his worry as to how he could reach the quota. It was suggested that he do what he could and next month work for the quota; but he was so determined that, when he was well, he dedicated Saturday and Sunday to the service. The next time the publisher had the study, the man, with a smile on his face, said: "I placed fifteen magazines and have been able to make ten hours; but I have not been able to make the six back-calls." He was encouraged to continue with his good work. He has a study with his wife and little boy. This is the result when people of goodwill are encouraged to attend the meetings and hear the service announcements.

The teaching qualities of the *Paradise* book are shown in this experience: The book was placed with a grandfather, but no interest was shown. His grandson of fifteen years of age read the book very carefully, and, though not knowing where there were any of Jehovah's witnesses, he read the book for one year, clearly seeing the responsibility of preaching. He started this preaching work with some of the magazines that his grandfather had obtained from the publisher. One day the mother of this boy heard one of the Witnesses talking at a door; the address of the meeting place was taken, and this young boy started to attend with his mother. Three months after having contacted the Witnesses this young boy is a regular publisher with a twenty-hour average, making back-calls and conducting one study. This too shows the wisdom of the Society's counsel to bring new ones to the meetings just as soon as possible.

The pioneer service was the theme of the year and special stress was given it by the Society as well as by the circuit and district servants at the district and circuit assemblies. The result of this special activity is appreciated from the number of pioneers on the list now. The peak pioneers for the 1961 service year was 415, and for this service year, 579, or 164 more pioneers enjoying this feature of the service.

Think of the joy of taking the "word of life" to the people and the joy it brings to the ones who are working as pioneers! Two special pioneers were assigned to a place. After two years and nine months they have twenty-nine publishers, a 30-percent increase in the month of December. They dedicated a new Kingdom Hall and there were sixty-five present.

AUSTRALIA

Peak Publishers: 15,927

Population: 10,508,191

Ratio: 1 to 660

Jehovah's witnesses in Australia had another very good year and the congregation publishers lifted their average from 9.3 hours per month to 9.7. Excellent results were achieved and many were the expressions that the theocratic ministry school was an advantage to everyone in presenting the truth. On one occasion when two sisters met a Baptist minister and engaged in a long conversation with him, he wanted to know where they learned to speak so well. He told them that their approach to the subject under discussion and their clear presentation left little to be desired and he wished the women in his church could explain the Christian teachings like Jehovah's witnesses. When a Christian attends the theocratic ministry school regularly he gets the full benefit of it. In a similar manner the congregation overseers are getting excellent training in the Kingdom Ministry School. Thus all of God's people are maturing together. This is very essential in these last days so that we can meet the problems and difficulties that face the servants of Jehovah. The experiences sent in by the branch servant in Australia help us with some of these problems.

Sometimes husbands are ignored by publishers having the best of intentions. One congregation servant explains how this problem was overcome: "The last time our circuit servant was here he found that our great problem was husband opposition preventing the wife to advance. We had been working on the theory that we should avoid the husband until the wife was built up sufficiently to see the issue clearly. This time we were told to visit the husbands. Last night we called on a

'violently opposed' husband. We were invited in, and his anger soon evaporated when he saw he was not being ignored. While he does not believe the Bible, he wants us to come and try to convince him that it is true and answer some of the questions that are troubling him. Arrangements were made to go back; he shook hands and thanked us for coming."

A twenty-eight-year-old nurse suffered a mental breakdown while studying for higher examinations. Her parents, who are prosperous, spared nothing to give her the best psychiatric treatment possible, which failed. When she threatened suicide she was taken to a local doctor who declared her a hopeless case, put her under heavy sedation, and applied on her behalf for a full invalid pension. The girl's mother, who is one of Jehovah's witnesses, vainly tried to bring her daughter into association with the brothers but only met with violent and vicious opposition from her husband. Finally, in desperation the husband consented to allow his daughter to associate with the brothers, as he was forced to admit they had tried everything medical science had to offer to no avail. Her health picked up immediately and her father, friends and relatives were amazed at her restored condition, while her dumbfounded doctor is positively perplexed at her rapid and complete recovery. This is because, as she told her doctor, "I now have something to live for—the new world."

Sickness should not prevent us from sharing in the ministry and being a regular publisher, as the following experience shows: "A sister in our congregation had already obtained twelve subscriptions during the campaign when she was admitted to hospital for a big operation. The operation was performed successfully on Tuesday, and on Thursday we were able to visit her. Imagine our surprise to find that, despite her operation and subsequent ill-feeling, she had obtained another four subscriptions from ladies in adjoining beds! These subscriptions were obtained after the operation, not before."

Publishers who have magazine routes seldom fail to reach their quotas regularly. A pioneer explains: "Considering my magazine activity for the month, I was surprised to find that I had only half my quota. I immediately sat down and looked through my magazine route list. After studying it carefully, I packed my bag for a full day of service. I spoke to almost everyone on my list. After concluding my joyful day of service I immediately began to count up my placements, and with Jehovah's help I found that I had been able

to place a hundred magazines on my route in just eight and a half hours." Magazine routes also help us to attain the subscription quota: "As suggested by the Society, I started a magazine route, having about fourteen calls, and called back regularly with the latest copies. When the subscription campaign began I then called on all, explaining that sometimes it may not be possible to get around to them and, knowing how much they enjoy the magazines, I thought they should have them coming through the post. I was able to obtain seven subscriptions."

Distributing the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* for the first time brought great joy to the brothers in this country. Just prior to the campaign in June the Society supplied all congregations with a news release about April's peak of 15,927 publishers that also contained the announcement that in June Jehovah's witnesses would distribute their new translation of the Bible throughout Australia. As a result many papers published the entire release, and in some areas people were found anxiously waiting for the brothers to call with the new Bible. One sister placed five in one morning on her magazine route. Another placed four at one home.

AUSTRIA

Peak Publishers: 7,004

Population: 7,060,133

Ratio: 1 to 1,008

Jehovah's witnesses in Austria had their best year yet in preaching the good news of God's kingdom. They spent 78,000 more hours proclaiming the glad tidings of good news than during the previous year. The congregation publishers had their finest average hours in the past five years, going up to 9.1 for each publisher each month of the year. This reflects itself, too, in the distribution of literature, the making of back-calls and the conducting of Bible studies. The branch servant reports some very interesting experiences on the blood issue. Mature Christians know that they must 'keep themselves free from things sacrificed to idols and from blood and from things strangled and from fornication.'—Acts 15:29.

A special pioneer sister contracted tuberculosis and was compelled to spend several months in a hospital. Only a portion of her thrilling letters can be related

here. She had fervently prayed for an opportunity to glorify Jehovah there also, and when she said in the reception office her occupation was missionary work for Jehovah's witnesses, she had the opportunity to witness to the secretary for one hour. This hospital for tubercular diseases is strictly isolated, and neither doctors nor nurses had ever heard the truth before. To start her "campaign," every morning when the doctors came she made a little display of books and magazines on the chair beside her bed. One doctor showed more and more interest, and finally it was possible to arrange a fine regular Bible study with him with the book "*Let God Be True*." It was wonderful to observe the deep reverence of this intellectual man for God's Word, which he had never seen before. He soon studied the book at home with his wife, and she too liked it very much. Also, with five nurses Bible studies were arranged and they were really appreciated by them. One day our sister was urgently called to the doctor, who said he had just been told by a nurse that Jehovah's witnesses refuse blood transfusions. "Why is this?" he asked. When she showed him the scriptures he said: "You have poorly fulfilled your missionary duties. Why have you not told me this before?" When, later, a nurse criticized Jehovah's witnesses because of their stand against blood transfusion, he replied: "It all depends what one esteems higher, God's law or his own life." When the sister left the hospital, arrangements were made by which all the good interest is taken care of.

A brother has a book study in isolated territory with a young couple and their little son. One day they had slaughtered a pig just before he came and had made blood sausage, as is the custom. When the brother explained what the Bible says about eating blood, the woman said at once, "We will throw it away"; and the man also went to slaughter the pig of her parents so that they would not get the blood of it. They had a large cross in front of the house, but when they learned the scriptures about idol worship the young woman dug it out and destroyed it. Her mother was furious, and it took considerable time till she calmed down. The next surprise for the brother was when they confessed they were not married, and because of an article in *The Watchtower* were going to get married the next day. When the priest heard they would marry only at the registrar's office and not also in church, he told the man he should forsake his wife and his little son. But the hardest test came when the woman had to have an operation, and the doctors said her life depended on a

blood transfusion. The day before she wrote: "This is the hardest day in my life. I love my little son very much, but I also love God very much, and therefore I cannot accept a blood transfusion." But the doctors were wrong; she got well again, was baptized, and joyfully serves her Creator. Her husband, too, continues the study with the brother, and he accompanied her to the recent district assembly.

BAHAMAS

Peak Publishers: 248

Population:

109,662

Ratio:

1 to 442

The Kingdom Ministry School was the highlight of the activity in the Bahamas this past year. Brothers who were servants on other islands came to Nassau to attend the school. During the four months that the school was in session there were thirty-four brothers who attended a month-long course of training. The branch home was used to house some of them, others stayed with brothers in Nassau, and some of the brothers being trained who lived in Nassau came from their own homes early each day to the branch to join in the discussion of the daily text at breakfast and to be with all the other students. One of the Kingdom Halls was used as a classroom. Two missionary sisters took turns as cooks and housekeepers for their brothers. The school was something new for congregation servants to enjoy and it proved to be most profitable and brought together closely the different overseers of the congregations in the islands of the Bahamas. Jehovah's witnesses certainly take interest in their overseers and want them to have the instructions necessary to aid all the "sheep." Some very interesting experiences are reported from the islands.

One experience in our "out islands" has taught us that we can never work our territory too often, for we never know when someone will become spiritually-minded enough for the truth to appeal to him. A settlement on one island has been worked regularly for the past seven years and everyone there has been contacted many times. In February two special pioneers were assigned to the island and located their home in this

settlement. When they were working the territory they came to the home of a man who was quite prominent in the town. He was the assistant minister in his church, active in the local political party and associated with many lodges and fraternal groups. But his heart was receptive and he told the brother that he was willing to accept God's Word as the final authority and that if the brother could show him where he should keep separate from politics or should not belong to these secret organizations, he would obey the Bible. One subject was discussed at each back-call, and after a few weeks the man had left his church, stopped his political and lodge activities and taken up the Kingdom ministry and attending congregation meetings. In turn he was visited by, first, his former minister, then the politicians, then his friends and finally by another minister of a different church, who had no interest in him, but who just could not stand to see him become one of Jehovah's witnesses. The new brother was able to answer each one with the truth. Within weeks he was in the field service, symbolized his dedication in June and has now begun Bible studies of his own. His wife was used at first by relatives and friends to bring pressure on him to stop, but, with patience, she too began to see the truth and started to study and is now actively preaching the good news.

An experience from Nassau illustrates how much good the literature can do by itself. Some time ago a brother obtained a subscription for *The Watchtower* in the French language from a Haitian woman, but as he could not speak French he did not call back. But this lady read her magazine and from it learned Jehovah's requirements about morality. She saw that some changes were needed in her own life, as she was unmarried but was the mother of three children. One day she came to the brothers and told them that she wanted to be married and start to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. They brought her to the meetings and she started attending them regularly, although she could speak no English. The father of her children, when he saw her determination to straighten up her life, was willing to marry her, and they were married by a brother in November, with their three children attending the wedding. The very next day she had her fourth child and was very pleased that she was married before it came. One of the pioneers started a study with her, although neither spoke the other's language. Each would take his own language copy of *"This Good News of the Kingdom"* and at times they would cover only one or

two paragraphs in the booklet in an hour, but she was really grasping the truth. Now she can study *The Watchtower* in her own language at the French study just started in Nassau at one of the congregations, and just last week she also started in the field service.

BELGIUM

Peak Publishers: 7,223

Population: 9,228,729

Ratio: 1 to 1,273

The past service year has been richly blessed by Jehovah. Belgium has had a good increase in publishers over last year. The distribution of magazines and other literature has moved ahead very rapidly and a fine witness was given throughout the country. It was good to see the congregation publishers averaging 9.4 hours each month in the field. This was better than anything done in the last ten years. Jesus told us that we should love our neighbors as we do ourselves, and the branch servant gives us a very fine experience along this line, as well as some others.

Sometimes new and less experienced publishers fear their neighbors and do not like to work their own village. However, when they do try to work near their home they soon find out that their fears are unjustified. A pioneer sister found a widow living with her two daughters. A study was started with them and they made rapid progress to the point of dedication and baptism. The lady, however, feared her neighbors. Why? She did not know herself, but she thought that it would be good to sell her house and live in an apartment, so that no one would know she had become one of the Witnesses. Her two daughters and the congregation servant advised her not to do that, as the people sooner or later will have to know it and, moreover, perfect love for Jehovah throws fear outside. The pioneer sister invited her then to accompany her in the service in her own street. Many people were amazed to see her going from house to house, but after her telling them what she was doing, many started to get interested. Much literature was placed that day and four new Bible studies were started, one of which was held with her friends. Now she knows how foolish it was to fear to work in her own neighborhood.

Good habits of collective worship and Bible study in the family circle are a source of blessing to each member of the family, but they can also be a blessing to people

on the outside. While camping during their vacation, a Christian family was holding their regular weekly family Bible study when a neighbor stepped in. The visitor was invited to join in the study, and a very encouraging meeting was held with him. The next day he and his wife came back with Bible questions, and a Bible study was arranged right there. They left their address, and arrangements were made through the local congregation to continue the study started.

The Society has stressed pioneer service, and this has not been in vain in Belgium. The number of pioneers is getting steadily greater. A new all-time peak in pioneers, vacation pioneers included, was reached, with 249 last July. Sometimes the publisher who is considering pioneer service cannot find a part-time job that suits him. Why not do like the pioneer in the following experience? It can help you to take that most blessed step forward and become a pioneer. The pioneer writes: "I was desiring to become a pioneer, but among other problems there was the obstacle that I could not find a part-time job to sustain myself. I was employed in a factory as draftsman. With this trade one does not easily find part-time work. One day, after having tried several media without success, I decided to put Jehovah to the test. I went to the boss and told him I was going to leave, not because I was unhappy, but I explained to him that I was going to pioneer. He told me that some time ago a young engineer had asked him for a part-time job for the same reason, but he was not able to do anything for him at that time. However, as I had been faithfully working for quite a while, he asked me to stay on a part-time basis. I was very happy. The next day he told me that he had thought the matter over and had decided to raise my wages, as he believed that I would not have enough to live on." Truly, Jehovah helps his servants who show faith and want to follow Jesus' footsteps as pioneers.

BOLIVIA

Peak Publishers: 493

Population: 3,600,000

Ratio: 1 to 7,302

The service year in Bolivia has been a fruitful one. Three more congregations were organized. There was more regularity on the part of the publishers and the congregation publishers improved their average hours in the field, which has considerably helped the fine witness given throughout the land. Jehovah's witnesses enjoyed an 8-percent

increase and have had some very fine experiences. One, as reported by the branch servant, shows that some people have studied the truth for many years even when there has been no one to teach them. They must be directed to Jehovah's organization so they can serve unitedly with his people, as this experience shows.

"While the circuit servant was in La Paz he learned of a man with a family of seven who lived in a little village just outside the city and who had known of the truth for about ten years by means of a subscription for *The Watchtower*. He directed me to his home, where I studied with him in the book '*Let God Be True*.' His whole family also would join in, sitting on blankets on the floor, while he provided one of their few chairs for me, the conductor.

"Though they are an Indian family with little education, the oldest daughter has learned to read fluently, which is unusual progress because she did not know how to before. This makes the study more interesting and upbuilding, since the majority can partake and share in the reading of scriptures and paragraphs.

"This man had preached incidentally for many years but because of living in an out-of-the-way place he had never been assisted to any extent so as to associate with a congregation in La Paz. After about three studies it seemed that he could be invited in the service. However, there was one other thing to consider. Since a vast number of the Bolivians live in consensual marriage, the question was, Was he legally married and therefore qualified to participate in field service? Upon asking him tactfully, he declared an emphatic 'Yes!' and brought out all the legal certificates for his marriage as well as those of his married sons and daughter. He then asked if he should be married again in the Kingdom Hall, because he wanted to comply with every rule of the New World society. I assured him that his legal, civil marriage was sufficient.

"Being qualified, he eagerly accepted an invitation to go out in the service and had the joy of being able to teach another person. He is now using the sermon, though he has difficulty reading the texts in the Bible. Over the years he has planted many seeds of truth in his little village and has helped at least four others to have a strong desire to learn the truth of God's Word. A study has been started with one of these who is equally eager to progress. He attends the meetings

regularly and enjoys the association of the brothers in the congregation.

"Now after ten years of patiently waiting to enter the flock of Jehovah's 'sheep' he is going to be baptized at an assembly that will soon be held in La Paz. It seems quite certain that the rest of his family will follow as they progress in the understanding of Jehovah's requirements for life."

BRAZIL	Population:	70,799,352
Peak Publishers: 26,390	Ratio:	1 to 2,683

The national assembly in São Paulo was the outstanding event of the 1962 service year. There were 48,094 who attended the public meeting. At this same assembly 1,269 symbolized their dedication by water immersion. However, during the entire year in Brazil there were 3,782 baptized. The work is moving ahead rapidly. In five years' time the number of publishers engaging in the field service has doubled, and throughout the entire 1962 service year in Brazil there was an average of 24,664 publishers, to compare with 1957 when the average was 10,522. It is no wonder, then, that the Society found it necessary to build a new Bethel home on its property in Rio de Janeiro. In this new building will be a fine Kingdom Hall, which will be used for the brothers in the community. The additional living accommodations being added to the present printing plant and excellent office will certainly make it possible for the work to expand as far as the headquarters organization is concerned, so that it can keep up with the grand progress being made in the field. The branch servant gives us many very interesting experiences, and a few of these are related here.

Writing letters to relatives and friends in distant parts often pays off. A witness in the State of Bahia wrote her fleshly sister in Rio de Janeiro and told her about the Witnesses and their work. A separate letter to the Witnesses asked that they visit her sister. The publisher who made the call writes: "On the first call I found the lady ready and anxious to study. The letters she had received from her sister in Bahia had stimu-

lated her interest in the Bible and created expectancy for my visit. Immediately a study was started. As the study continued severe persecution was brought upon her by her husband, who even resorted to beating her to make her stop studying the Bible, but she continued. Four months later she was going into the field service. Her Christian perseverance yielded more fruits, as her husband became more tolerant and now is friendly to the Witnesses. One year after her first study she symbolized her dedication by immersion, and now she conducts her own Bible studies, fulfills assignments in the theocratic ministry school and enjoys New World associations to the full. What a wonderful reward for her fleshly sister due to having written a few letters!"

A new publisher writes: "My wife and I progressed steadily in accurate knowledge from the weekly Bible study in our home. We offered our apartment for a service center. Only four days after our baptism we received a letter from our apartment official stating that our Bible study was not permitted and should be discontinued immediately or legal action would follow. Although new in the truth, we recalled the yeartext and took courage in Jehovah since the matter involved his Name and his pure worship. We replied to the official's letter, and received another one requesting my presence at a meeting with all other apartment owners. In this meeting my letter was read and denounced. However, instead of supporting the official, many of those present were shocked and surprised that a complaint like that had been made. Others did not know that a private gathering was being held in our apartment. During the discussion it was apparent that religious prejudice was at the root of it. I was finally invited to speak, and tactfully but courageously defended our right to gather together to study the Bible. At the conclusion one owner expressed it as being most praiseworthy that someone in the building was interested in studying the Bible. Another commented that this was much better than spending time gambling, drinking or playing cards. No disrespect was involved and no regulations were violated. To our surprise, the official then offered us the building's 'social room' for our weekly congregation book study. How grateful we are to share in this victory for true worship!"

One couple from the Amazon region of Amapá went to Belem for treatments and they were found by a pioneer sister. They were overjoyed with the many new things they heard about the world's end and the new world, and subscribed for the magazines and attended

a few meetings. Before returning to their jungle home they asked that someone visit them. Later the circuit servant and two missionaries traveled 158 kilometers by truck, then continued by motorboat for eight hours up a tributary of the Amazon River to reach these goodwill persons. The next day was spent visiting neighbors by canoe, and fifteen attended the Bible study that evening. A schoolteacher told all her pupils to inform their parents about the special visitors and invite them to come the next day. Next morning many canoes were seen arriving from both sides of the river. Classes were suspended for the day. Fifty-one persons listened attentively to explanations of the Bible and had their questions answered in a three-hour meeting. They had never heard so many good things explained from the Bible. They requested a return visit soon. From there another four-hour motorboat ride took them to another family who had heard of the truth. What a pleasant surprise to these humble jungle folks! From 2 to 11 p.m. the shower of questions continued, and they were resumed early the following morning. Fifteen persons joined in having their spiritual thirst quenched. By 10 a.m. thirty-seven persons had gathered, and a public discourse was delivered. Most of them stayed on until the night, when twenty-seven attended another discourse and a Bible study, ending about 11 p.m. There was no such thing as getting tired listening, uninterested, annoyed or discouraged. They wanted the Witnesses to stay and study with them. It was thrilling to see their thirst for truth being satisfied, and to have visited them was well worth the inconveniences involved and the effort put forth.

BRITISH GUIANA	Population:	590,140
Peak Publishers: 740	Ratio:	1 to 797

During the past year things have been rather unsettled in British Guiana, and the people of the land lived under a state of emergency for about six months. However, Jehovah's witnesses went ahead steadily preaching the good news of the Kingdom, gathering together in the United Worshipers Assembly and in the Courageous Ministers Assembly. Thus the brothers were built up spiritually. At the same time they carried to the people of the land the comforting message of God's kingdom. How true it is that "those seeking him will praise Jehovah"! (Ps. 22:26) It is hoped that the

Kingdom Ministry School that many of the congregation servants and special pioneers attended will have a telling effect upon their future reports. Here are a few experiences sent in by the branch servant.

Quite often a householder remarks, "Selling books? Well, I am not interested!" One sister replied to such a remark by saying, "But what I have to say is free!" The couple at the door were surprised at the word "free," as they had just purchased a religious book for \$22.95. They listened to the sermon and accepted the offer. They explained how their minister had been warning them for many Sundays about Jehovah's witnesses and had charged us with being Communists. That first call took two hours. Back-calls were made and a study was started. After two studies the wife attended the *Watchtower* study and then began attending the other meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Now she is a regular publisher and is planning to be baptized at the coming circuit assembly. The husband, although showing an interest in sports, has cooperated in the care of their child and has announced his intention of following the course of his wife.

In one yard in Georgetown six families are living. A publisher talked to a woman there in the door-to-door work and started a study with her in "*Let God Be True*." Enjoying the study, this woman told one of her neighbors about it. She desired a study too, so it was held in the booklet "*This Good News of the Kingdom*." A third woman then desired instruction in the Bible; so a *Paradise* book study was started in her home. Then a fourth family in this same yard heard about the truth and requested a study also. Now these four Catholic families are studying, with all six families represented at the various studies. Four persons from this group have become publishers, one being immersed at our last assembly. The truth spreads like fire among sheeplike persons!

In one of the country congregations a woman who had enjoyed studying with the Witnesses said, "I prefer to remain a person of goodwill rather than getting baptized." Then the publisher looked up scriptures from the *Sermon Outlines* on "Baptism," and on the succeeding call reviewed an article in *The Watchtower* on "Why Be Baptized?" Her attitude has changed and she expresses her desire to be baptized at the next opportunity.

BRITISH HONDURAS	Population:	90,343
Peak Publishers: 294	Ratio:	1 to 307

Jehovah's witnesses in British Honduras have had a wonderful year of giving praise to Jehovah's great name and they have good reason to be thankful. During the past year there was great suffering among the people, including the Kingdom publishers, due to hurricane "Hattie," which lashed out against the land. More than half the country was devastated. A remarkable recovery has been made in rehabilitating the people, and the Kingdom work has also moved ahead well. One thing that needed attention in the country was arrangements for more frequent visits of the circuit servants to the congregations. This has proved to be a real blessing. The president of the Society had the opportunity of serving the brothers in March of 1962 and helped in the reorganization of the work.

The branch servant relates some interesting experiences, particularly in regard to the young folks, showing that out of the mouth of babes praise is given to Jehovah's name. The people notice this, and one individual recently remarked to the branch servant: "You people are going to grow enormously in British Honduras and nothing is going to stop it." He had been observing the joy of the children at the Courageous Ministers District Assembly. On reading these experiences one can see why such a statement was made.

It is really admirable how children of the New World society take a keen interest in the teaching work even while attending school. Here is a report from a school-girl of nine: "Well, I am still going to school, but after hearing at our congregation meetings how urgent it is to teach others God's purposes, which can be done by studying the Bible, I decided to ask some of my school-mates if they would like to learn the good things that I am learning from the Bible about the paradise God will restore. To this they agreed, so I then arranged that they should have their mothers' consent. All this proved successful, and now I am conducting five Bible studies with my schoolmates." As a result of this effort of our

young school-age publisher, parents of some of the schoolmates with whom she studies are showing keen interest in the truth.

A recently dedicated teen-ager writes concerning the effects of a Bible study being conducted with her: "It took me a little while to realize that this is the truth. I even opposed my family. One day a Bible question was put before me by my worldly friends, but I was unable to answer. I was very ashamed of myself. I then decided to start studying the Bible. So I requested one of Jehovah's witnesses to help me get the knowledge and understanding of the Bible I needed. It was not long before I was attending the meetings. Next, I found myself going out into the service with the brothers. My friends mocked and scoffed at me, but it did not bother me, because I was convinced that I have found the truth. Because of my fearless approach, the truth has caught their interest and I now conduct five Bible studies with previous opposers of God's Word." This teen-ager got baptized at our Courageous Ministers District Assembly in August, and immediately afterward requested an application for the vacation pioneer service. Her mother has also requested a vacation pioneer application form. When parents take their theocratic responsibilities seriously, children tend to copy them and in turn show appreciation to Jehovah by sharing in the teaching work themselves.

BRITISH ISLES	Population:	52,777,000
Peak Publishers: 49,924	Ratio:	1 to 1,057

There is no unemployment in Britain, so it is reported, and the people of that country are faced with increasing materialism. At the same time there is much "higher criticism" of the Bible. The brothers in the British Isles are finding it necessary to be very skilled in the use of the Bible to direct the interests of the people to God's Word. Even though the Church of England has failed to arouse the people to want to study the Bible, the responsibility still rests upon Jehovah's witnesses to stir up their interest. This takes time. The congregation publishers in the British Isles have increased their hours in the ministry slightly during the past year, but they are still considerably below the average of ten hours per publisher per month,

a quota that all Kingdom publishers work for around the world. It is a real joy to see a number of persons taking up the vacation pioneer work in the British Isles as well as regular pioneer service. The brothers rejoice that 3,444 new ones have been baptized and have taken their stand with the organization. The branch servant sets out a number of very encouraging experiences, not only for the British Isles, but also for some territories under the jurisdiction of the London office, namely, Aden, Gibraltar and Malta.

The mother of an eight-year-old son wrote that her young boy insisted that he also carry out Jehovah's instructions as they were discussed in the *Kingdom Ministry*. Thus, when the *New World Translation* was being offered from house to house this young publisher knocked at his first door, stated his purpose in calling, made the point that many people do not read the Bible because of difficulty in understanding it, and offered the new Bible. The man at the door not only accepted the Bible with gratitude but has since explained throughout the neighbourhood how a small boy brought this new translation to his door to help him understand God's Word. The mother concludes her letter by saying, "All this proves that our heavenly Father knows the capabilities of the little ones too and blesses those who really enjoy serving the interests of his kingdom."

Following the encouraging article in *Awake!* on "Freedom of Worship in the Schoolroom" parents and children in Britain saw the need to become more firm in their stand for pure worship. One mother who had two girls in school took up the matter of religious assembly and religious instruction with the headmistress and made sure that her two daughters did something else when these were scheduled. At the end of the term the mistress approached her as to what she would do over the written examination now required to gain the marks needed for the course. The mother gave consent for the examination to be taken even though the class had not been attended. The result was that both children did very well on the examination, and one came out highest of the school for religious instruction! Children who have received proper training at home and at the meetings receive an education far superior to that given in any other school. Naturally the outcome of the examination was much to the annoyance of the mistress of that school.

Illustrating the increased joy that comes both to the individuals who have been able to vacation pioneer as well as to the congregation is this experience: "Many mature publishers are reaching out for privileges in vacation pioneering. I was with one unit recently where seven sisters were vacation pioneering together and bubbling over with enthusiasm. It was great!" Another circuit servant writes: "It is good to see some of the younger ones getting into the pioneer service. The idea of getting groups of sisters to vacation pioneer together is being well received. This week at the congregation I am serving there are five sisters who have vacation pioneered this month and all have reached their quotas with some time to spare." From a congregation nearby he reports: "In this circuit there are quite a few sisters who have been learning to drive. They have a vehicle available to them during the day and they thought that this would enable them to get to territory quicker and also enable others to get out into the ministry. As a consequence there are now five to six sisters who have learned to drive in the last few months and they are all busily engaged in the ministry and are making up groups of workers by calling for those with children to get them into the ministry."

ADEN	Population:	220,000
Peak Publishers: 3	Ratio:	1 to 73,333

Two publishers returned to England during the year, leaving one lone Witness to carry on the work. Although many have written to the London office about serving in Aden, few have been able to arrange for some secular work, which is essential in order to stay. However, just recently we received word from a brother that he has contracted for work for at least two years and will be sailing soon with his wife and daughter to join the brother now there. It is hoped that a few more may be able to do the same so that the people in this tiny land who are fighting for their political independence might also learn of the real freedom that brings everlasting life.

Whatever seeds have been planted have been quickly attacked by the priests of the Roman Catholic Church. When one woman started to study the Bible with a Witness, the priest told her that he would see to it that the education being given to her daughter would be stopped immediately. Another woman who started to study noted that the grades her daughter was getting at school suddenly dropped. Suspecting the cause, she sent her daughter back to church and the girl's grades

at school immediately improved. Yet we are confident that Jehovah will give courage and strength to those "sheep" that belong to him and that they will hear his voice and come forth.

GIBRALTAR **Population:** 26,385
Peak Publishers: 25 **Ratio:** 1 to 1,055

Early in the year the four special pioneers were forced to leave Gibraltar after working for just a few months, and there was much concern for this young congregation that was less than one year old. But "we are obligated to give God thanks . . . because [their] faith is growing exceedingly." (2 Thess. 1:3) Truly thrilling have been the willingness and determination of these brothers to accept full responsibility for their preaching assignment and their congregation organization. The very first month that they preached without assistance from the pioneers they reached a new peak of publishers and averaged fifteen hours in the service! An example of their courage and confidence in Jehovah is seen from the following experience.

A young brother was visiting from house to house when he was suddenly confronted by a secret police officer. This officer appeared very unfriendly and threatened arrest. But the young brother stood his ground and gently explained that he was serving his God in this manner and whatever contributions were accepted for literature were no different from contributions given to the church. The officer took two magazines and shut the door in the minister's face. The next day this same young Witness went back out in the service and again met this same officer. Now the reaction was more friendly and the brother continued his preaching without interruption. This genuine zeal and love for Jehovah's service is bound to make a good impression on the minds and hearts of all those disposed toward righteousness.

MALTA **Population:** 330,000
Peak Publishers: 11 **Ratio:** 1 to 30,000

"We certainly have the potential," writes the sister who is the congregation servant. "It is rare for us to go out in the service without starting at least one new Bible study." However, this same report mentions that over thirty families with whom studies were being conducted have moved away during the year. Such is the problem that faces this energetic little congregation whose publishers are generally wives of servicemen whose four of duty on this island is for but two years.

Several years ago a young man in the Royal Navy

heard a discussion between one of Jehovah's witnesses and a Roman Catholic who were on board his ship. He was so impressed by the convincing Scriptural answers given by this Witness that he made up his mind that every time he visited a country he would look up the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses and attend the meetings. Finally he came to Malta for a period of two years and when he was contacted arrangements were immediately made for a weekly home Bible study. Now both he and his wife are learning about the coming peaceful conditions that will cover the entire face of the earth.

One lady called on at her home immediately expressed her appreciation for the Society's publications. She explained that one year ago while in Aden she had obtained a *Paradise* book and found it a wonderful aid in answering all the questions of her seven-year-old child. The Witness promptly offered to study the Bible with her a little each week so that she could extend her knowledge. She immediately consented and now enjoys learning more about God's kingdom of righteousness.

BURMA **Population:** 20,054,000
Peak Publishers: 216 **Ratio:** 1 to 92,843

In the country of Burma there has been quite a political upheaval, and conditions have been distressing to many. However, Jehovah's witnesses have continued with the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom and have brought comfort to as many people as possible. All in Burma are now living under the strict rule of a military government, but this government has not interfered in any way with the preaching work. While there are not many publishers in this country, which has a great population, still the truth is represented and there are wonderful opportunities here for expansion. It is good to see that during the past years there has been a gradual ingathering, for there are many sheeplike people in the country. But it takes patience on the part of one of Jehovah's witnesses to show these people the difference between the true God, Jehovah, and the gods that are worshiped by the majority. The report of the branch servant shows some of the

problems that have to be met and how by continual searching people of goodwill are found.

A Tamil special pioneer writes: "When I made a back-call on a young Hindu man, he was glad to see me and invited me to come in. Seeing he was Telugu, I started a study with him in the Telugu tract *Life in the New World* while I used the same tract in Tamil. After completing the study of the tract, we studied the Telugu Bible. He was happy when the notice appeared in *Kingdom Ministry* that 'Good News' in Telugu could now be obtained. While studying this booklet, he began telling others about the message. When his father learned about it, he opposed the truth. He insisted that the boy stop studying and asked: 'Why do you want to change your religion? We are Hindus. Do you want to become a Christian?' The boy answered: 'Father, I am worshipping the God who created me, but you are worshipping the gods made by men. Which is right?' This seemed reasonable to the father. The next day his father said: 'I want to know more about your God.' A study was started with the whole family of seven. After a few studies they tore down their altar and destroyed all their images. Friends and relatives opposed, but the family held firmly to the truth. Four of them are now publishing. As for the young man on whom the first back-call was made, he is already baptized and conducts two studies of his own."

A publisher took the opportunity of presenting his boss, who was returning to England, with the *Paradise* book and a copy of the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. In a letter to him his boss said: "Before proceeding further I must thank you for the very nice present you gave me before leaving you. The two books in question are now 'honoured treasures' in our household, and my wife and I are most grateful to you for your kindness."

From what follows we can see how important the house-to-house work is in locating lost "sheep": "Working in a rural section across the river from Rangoon, I met a young woman who told me that seven years previously she had been in touch with our organization, but had lost contact after she left to get married. I noticed she manifested good interest and inquired if her husband was interested also. She promised to inform him of my visit and let me know. On the return call I asked her to bring out the 'Good News' booklet I had placed with her. She said: 'I do not have it; my husband has taken it to work with him.' I provided another booklet for her, and the study was commenced. On the

next call the husband was home, having taken off from work specially to meet me. After the study, which he enjoyed very much, he said: 'Please come regularly and train us how to do your work.' They both come across the river as often as they can to attend meetings and have joined us in the preaching work too." Jehovah knows his "sheep," and they know the voice of his Fine Shepherd.

CAMEROON

Peak Publishers: 6,394

Population:

4,087,000

Ratio:

1 to 639

This has been an outstanding year for the brothers in the Cameroun Republic. They have had one happy experience after another, and because of this we feel sure that the work will open up even wider than it has to the present moment. Jehovah has opened the floodgates of the heavens and has poured out a blessing until there is no more want. (Mal. 3:10) But let us hear the branch servant tell us what happened, along with some experiences enjoyed during the past year.

Events in favor of pure worship in Cameroun occurred swiftly during the year. By far the most outstanding events were the establishment of the branch and the legal recognition of the work here. In October what was formerly known as "Southern Cameroons" became a part of the Republic of Cameroun. This meant that over 1,000 publishers were added to our territory. In January the branch began operating with over 6,000 publishers. After three months of branch operation came a notice from the Ministry of the Interior informing us that the work of Jehovah's witnesses was legally recognized by the Cameroun government. Thus, finally, after years of hard work, prayers on the part of the brothers and many representations to the authorities, the way was now open for greater freedom and activity for Jehovah's people.

Due to internal strife in the country, assemblies of Jehovah's people had not been held for three years. Can you imagine the joy and delight of the brothers when letters were sent to all congregations advising them of the time and place of their next circuit assembly? The first was held in Douala, where the daily attendance exceeded 2,000 persons.

We have had our problems with marriage difficulties and a high incidence of immorality, but progress is

being made. Several couples living together but not legally married have obtained civil marriage certificates as proof of their desire to conform to the Scriptural and civil obligations regarding marriage. Through the *Kingdom Ministry* and the circuit servants, the office is giving all the help possible to couples finding themselves in unscriptural marriage. One congregation servant writes about a well-known polygamist who knew of the truth since 1959 but did not become an active publisher because of having four wives. Now he has just his first wife with him and is taking part in the field service.

A special pioneer writes of his experience with a young man steeped in demon worship: "While we were talking about the true God and his purposes the young man entered his room and returned with a number of books, all of which had an inscription of a pagan god on their covers. He also had a so-called 'magic wand' and a phallic cross. After we showed him the futility of such worship, he gave me these images to burn. He was so convinced of the truth of what he had heard that he immediately began attending the congregation meetings. Six months later he was baptized, and I have the joy of telling you that since May 1 this brother has been enrolled as a regular pioneer."

The sluggishness of Christendom is very evident when compared with the zeal and regularity of Jehovah's worshipers. When faced with inclement weather, many churchgoers are content to remain at home rather than walk or drive to church in the rain. In one town the pastor of the local Presbyterian church noted this in his sermon from the pulpit. He said that when there is just a little rain, attendance at the church meeting is always very low, that churchgoers are very lazy. He added that if they felt it too big a task to attend church meetings when the weather is bad, how much more if they were commanded to preach from house to house? He then referred to the alertness of Jehovah's witnesses and said, "Look at how Jehovah's witnesses have regard for their work! Whether it is raining or sunny, they are always busy preaching." He exposed churchgoers as "bench warmers" and commended Jehovah's witnesses for being alert and serious about their work.

From time to time pioneers write in and express their appreciation for this blessed service. Typical of such letters was the following: "At an assembly in Yaoundé in 1958 I heard a talk on the privilege of pioneer service. It was pointed out that the vacation pioneer service was a good way to start. I resolved to take up this

service from March, 1959, to August of that same year. As a result of those few months' service, Jehovah richly blessed me with six good Bible studies. Today four of these are baptized publishers and one is a pioneer. I continued to find more persons of goodwill, and my joy moved me to continue as a regular pioneer."

CANADA

Peak Publishers: 40,121

Population: 17,765,766

Ratio: 1 to 443

When one compares the peak number of publishers in the field service in Canada this year with the peak of a year ago he will find that there were 109 fewer publishers reporting field service activity. However, those who have engaged in the field service have been more consistent and there were, on the average, 768 more regular publishers in the field service each month. Still the question arises in everyone's mind as to why there were fewer publishers in the field during the 1962 service year. Those who are dedicated to Jehovah God and who are preaching regularly every month will have to have patience and endure in the ministry; they cannot forget their first love, their joy and zeal in preaching the good news of the Kingdom.

There are still 17,725,000 people in Canada not associated with Jehovah's witnesses, and these have to be preached to and given an opportunity to gain everlasting life. The work is there to be done and no one may say that, of this great population, there are no more who will come into the truth. Even though the increase in the average number of publishers has only been 768, there were 2,198 baptized, more than twice as many as during the previous year. Maybe the increase will show up in the 1963 service year. If it does it will require the consistent preaching of the good news on the part of every servant of God in Canada.

It has been good to see that as far as the congregation publishers are concerned there has been a slight increase in the average number of hours

devoted to the field service. Their average is the best in many, many years. This is certainly a move in the right direction, and with the overseers, circuit servants, district servants and congregation servants taking the lead during the 1963 service year, and with full cooperation on the part of the brothers everywhere in Canada, good progress should be made. There has been no difficulty in the Canadian field as far as opposition or court cases are concerned. There has been no trouble in the Quebec area. But even though there are no disturbances, every one of Jehovah's witnesses should realize that we are still in a big fight against the Devil and his whole organization, and it is necessary to keep on the whole armor of God and declare this good news right on down to the end. We have every confidence that there are many more people of goodwill to be found and that Jehovah's witnesses in Canada will find them and feed them and lead them to the path of everlasting life.

Here are a few interesting experiences sent in by the branch servant on the work in Canada.

Perseverance, tact and kindness show up in the experience of a new brother in isolated territory. When he married, both he and his wife had been Catholic, so there was much opposition from her when he accepted the truth. His kindness and patience eventually won her; but let her tell the story: "I am very thankful that my husband took a firm stand for the truth, although I was opposed for a year and a half. Since I was in a convent for nine years, six of them as a nun, I was sure I had the true faith. This led to many quarrels with my husband, and at times I resorted to outright violence. However, my husband, always a true Witness, would prove to me that hate had not entered his heart and he would return good for evil. He did not stand in my way when I wanted to go to church or any social events. When he went out by himself and I would ask where he was, he always told the truth, although he knew how angry I would be when he announced that he had been in the service or at a meeting. In my heart I admired him for that. Had he told me a lie I would have accused all Witnesses as untrue. As I look back now and see

how new he himself was in the truth and yet he took such a firm stand, I thank him for being strict with himself and with me for the sake of God's work. Many times I tried to get help from the priests, but the answer was always the same: 'If your husband is one of Jehovah's witnesses there is nothing we can do; the problem is yours.' Then one day a brother and sister stopped at our house to see my husband, and I swallowed my pride long enough to ask some questions. The answers they gave me made me realize that the religion I was fighting for was wrong. So I asked them to come back again, and they have been studying with me regularly since. As a result the truth of the Bible has won me over and now I have a big job: to show my twin sister, who is still a nun in the same convent I was, the truth of the Bible, God's Word."

The aged ones among us are a constant encouragement to us by their endurance. One sister who wanted so much to vacation pioneer did so, but was having difficulty due to trouble with her feet that made it very hard for her to walk. When others saw her determination, they assisted by providing transportation. In time she found that the exercise she did get strengthened her legs and feet so that she was able to get around quite well. Even her eyes seemed to gain strength, although at first she had wondered how she would conduct studies because her eyesight was so weak. Now she is able to read well from the publications.

The studies parents have with their children are producing fine youthful ministers. The congregation meetings that these young ones attend with their parents and other adults also qualify them to be His ministers. A ten-year-old tells of a Protestant minister who visited her school to give a sermon each Friday. After the sermon he would answer questions for the students, but if he could not answer he would say, "That is a mystery that has never been solved." When the young sister offered answers, she was permitted to give them and prove them with scriptures. She adds, "This led to magazine placements with the minister, as well as many fine discussions on the truth. Thereafter, at the conclusion of his sermons he would ask me what I thought about it. I could see that the source material for his sermons was now the magazines that I had placed with him. His sermons had improved a great deal! He now has the *Paradise* book and I am looking forward to making back-calls on him."

CEYLON Population: 10,412,000
Peak Publishers: 246 **Ratio:** 1 to 42,325

The preaching of the good news of the Kingdom has been done under most favorable conditions in Ceylon during the past service year. Jehovah's witnesses have enjoyed unrestricted freedom and have been able to carry on every feature of their field ministry. While there are many problems that the governments of the earth have to handle internally and externally, yet Jehovah's witnesses have but one work to do and that is to announce the glorious kingdom of Jehovah God. The brothers in Ceylon appreciate that it is essential to work in peace and unity. When there is peace there is growth. We rejoice, too, in the fine United Worshipers District Assembly that was held in Ceylon during the past service year. This assembly gave the brothers an opportunity to take in increased knowledge. The branch servant sets out some very interesting experiences for the country.

Brother Henschel's visit will be remembered for the fine admonition he gave on how to trade literature and magazines for whatever the people have. Since then it has been interesting to see the publishers returning from the field with rice, coconuts, eggs, soap, fruit, vegetables, clothes, and what have you. This means that many people have the Word of life in printed form who would not have received it otherwise. Having given something for the literature, they treasure it.

More are availing themselves of the opportunity to share in vacation pioneering and the joys that accompany it. A sister writes: "I enjoyed being a vacation pioneer during the month of April, and the blessings received are abundant. There is much happiness in spending more time telling the good news of Jehovah's kingdom. I would like to continue vacation pioneering during the month of May too." This sister and her husband are now special pioneers. With grandmother to assist in looking after seven-month-old Milton, who was born close to the time of the district assembly, and the other three children, they are a very happy family.

In this land where publishers mostly walk or go by bus they face the problem of carrying enough literature. Often sisters say, "How can we carry it? It is so

heavy." Still the circuit servant insists that they must be optimistic about presenting the offer and always be well equipped. After hearing this counsel on Tuesday night a publisher reports this experience enjoyed the next day. "The first house we visited was the home of a schoolmaster. He greeted us with a friendly smile and invited us in. When we stepped in, there was a visitor, his brother, a doctor. We started off with the sermon and, as both of them were supposed to be Christians, they joined in the discussion; they seemed to be familiar with the Bible. Halfway through the sermon we were interrupted by two more visitors, both Hindus. After having finished the sermon the offer was presented to the Hindu gentleman, and the others were told that we had sufficient copies of the Bible for all of them. I was so thrilled when three of them, the Hindu, the schoolmaster and the doctor each obtained a copy. This meant three Bibles in the first house, and certainly only one with a positive attitude and well equipped could enjoy such an experience."

One congregation has leased land and bought the necessary material to build the first Kingdom Hall to be owned by Jehovah's witnesses in Ceylon. With the termination of the monsoons and the beginning of fine weather this forward step will soon prove to be a blessed reality.

All were glad to have a Ceylonese brother return from the new Gilead School, after completing the longer course of intensive study, to be able to share and apply the many good things learned as he lovingly trains and assists them. Presently there is further reason for gratitude as another brother prepares to go to Gilead for the next term. All know the need in Ceylon is very great, especially for qualified overseers to train the publishers to greater maturity and to care for the new ones coming into the New World society.

CHILE Population: 7,889,000
Peak Publishers: 2,885 **Ratio:** 1 to 2,734

Probably the most outstanding event in Chile during the past service year was the Kingdom Ministry School. It was arranged for in different parts of the countries, and 143 overseers, special pioneers and missionaries had the privilege of taking this special training course. This school in Chile, which has also been conducted in all parts of the world, certainly helps brothers to "walk

worthily of Jehovah to the end of fully pleasing him as [they] go on bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the accurate knowledge of God." (Col. 1:10) It was a joy to observe the 14-percent increase in publishers in Chile during the past service year. A new peak of 2,885 was reached in the ministry. Four hundred and twenty-eight were baptized during the year. The branch office feels that the organization in Chile is showing good maturity, even with the fast influx of new publishers, and they give us some very interesting experiences about what is occurring in that land.

In order to bear fruit in one's ministry, seed must first be sown, and what better seed do we have than the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines? It was a joy to see the increase in number of these magazines placed during the year, the congregation publishers maintaining an average of 13.8 magazines each per month. By taking advantage of every opportunity to place magazines, some publishers have been able to place as many as 100 a month. One brother, a congregation publisher, had an average of 112 a month by placing them during his work hours as a bus driver between two cities. Many persons commute regularly from one city to the other and take the magazines every week from him. When a new issue arrives he fills his briefcase and sets it beside the driver's seat, and when these persons get on the bus he has their magazine ready for them.

A sister was accompanying the circuit servant in the field service and mentioned to him that this was her first time to go from door to door. He expressed surprise, since her report showed that she was conducting a number of studies and was averaging about forty magazines a month; so she explained how she did it. Because of having six small children her husband did not want her to attend the gatherings for the door-to-door ministry, but he did allow her to attend the regular meetings. So at the meetings she obtained her supply of magazines, and every morning for a short time she would stand in her doorway and speak to her neighbors and the passersby, offering them the magazines. In this way she placed many magazines, and as time went on she started to study with some of the interested persons. At the same time she was able to care for her home and her children, thus 'walking worthily of Je-

hovah.' Her joy was complete when her husband too became interested and later on became a Kingdom publisher. Now they take turns in watching the children and attending the meetings for the door-to-door ministry.

Thanks to the Society's letters on pioneering at the beginning of the year, this feature of the ministry improved during the past months. All together, 232 different brothers became vacation pioneers, and adding these to the number of special and regular pioneers, we find that over 400 brothers have shared in the full-time ministry during the year, or 15 percent of the average number of publishers. What better way is there to 'go on pleasing Jehovah as you bear fruit'? One sister wrote the branch office during her enrollment as a vacation pioneer and said: "Although I have eight children, I made a schedule that allows me from 1 to 6 p.m. in the service. The older children cooperate in caring for the smaller ones, and my husband also helps when he can. The results have been marvelous! After four months of vacation pioneering I have thirteen Bible studies, and several of these persons are now attending the Kingdom Hall. In order to care for them properly I am considering being a regular pioneer." She certainly proved to herself and to others the truth of Psalm 34:8: "Taste and see that Jehovah is good."

CHINA

Little has been heard from the Chinese mainland during the 1962 service year. One report did come through that a student studying in China regularly received copies of *The Watchtower* during the year. The British Foreign Office reported that a representative of the British government was able to visit the two missionaries imprisoned in China and he found both of them in satisfactory health and receiving some food parcels that were being provided for them. It is comforting to know that these two brothers are well, and it is our united prayer that Jehovah will continue to be with them to grant them strength to maintain integrity in their devotion to him. Aside from these brief communiqués, there is nothing further to report on the activity of Jehovah's servants in China at this time.

COLOMBIA**Peak Publishers:** 2,546**Population:** 13,500,000**Ratio:** 1 to 5,302

The courageous and faithful witnesses of Jehovah in Colombia pushed ahead during the past year with excellent results. They increased their active ministers by 22 percent. They did not confine their witnessing work to the larger cities, but as occasion afforded they went out into the rural territories and the mountains. Many isolated groups were formed and some of these developed into strong congregations. In 1961 there were fifty-four congregations in all of Colombia, but now they have seventy-two, an increase of eighteen new congregations, and in addition to that there are eighteen new isolated groups that are being visited by the circuit servants. Everything in their field service report for the year is excellent. They placed more books, booklets and magazines, and obtained more subscriptions. They devoted more hours to the service, made more back-calls and conducted more Bible studies. There was an increase in the number of public meetings held in the country, and there were more enrolled as vacation pioneers, pioneers and special pioneers. This is the sixth year in a row that Colombia has had an increase of 20 percent or better. All will be delighted to know that the congregation publishers averaged 11.9 hours throughout the whole year. Here are some of their interesting experiences, as sent in by the branch servant.

Colombian Witnesses appreciate that one of the provisions of Jehovah to give greater knowledge and strength to his servants is assemblies. Certainly the 2,600 who attended the national assembly during Brother Knorr's visit fortified their faith and hope. Appreciation of the benefits of such assembly was reflected by the attendance of 4,466 at the series of eight circuit assemblies recently arranged here. The district servant reports that real efforts were made to attend these assemblies, some walking three days to get to the assembly site.

Long-hoped-for increases in Colombia's capital city, Bogotá, have been manifested during the year. This cold city is now warming up to the truth, and many long-time publishers there are happy to see the "other sheep" now coming in. Surely this is Jehovah's blessing upon their continuous preaching. A missionary sister there, who rejoices to see from seven to nineteen of the persons she studies with in attendance at the meetings of the congregation each week, writes this interesting experience showing results of calling on a subscriber:

"In the magazine work one day I called on a manager of a drugstore who had subscribed for our magazines about a year ago but was not receiving his magazines regularly. I gave him the missing copies of his subscriptions and arranged to call at his home and there found his wife of goodwill too. On the second call a study was started, which they insisted on having twice each week. Soon both began attending meetings regularly and the wife now gives enthusiastic support to the door-to-door ministry. The husband witnesses at every opportunity during his working hours and both plan to be baptized at the next assembly. All this in just four months!"

A full-time minister in Cali writes us that recent earthquakes there and severe damage to many churches, along with the crushing to death of several persons while praying in church, have tended to shake the faith of many churchgoers. Some begin to wonder and ask why God should do such things if the churches and people attending them are his. This affords courageous Witnesses the opportunity to show that the true God, Jehovah, the One that created the heavens and the earth, does not dwell in man-made temples and that he is not causing such destruction. It is explained that the earthquakes are part of the great sign now being fulfilled, which indicates the nearness of the end of this system of things along with its god, Satan, the enemy of Jehovah. Much literature has been placed with those truly interested in finding out more about such things and the hope for the future.

CONGO REPUBLIC (Brazzaville)**Peak Publishers:** 763**Population:** 784,023**Ratio:** 1 to 1,028

The brothers in the Congo at the branch office in Brazzaville received very good news in December of 1961. At that time the government lifted the ban against the work, a ban that has been in effect

against the distribution of the literature of the Society for the past eleven years. It was not many months after that that Jehovah's witnesses in the Congo Republic under the Brazzaville branch began using books, booklets and magazines in their preaching activity. What a joy to be able to go from house to house after so many years and to present something the people can read and understand in their own languages! The branch office in Brazzaville looks after the Congo Republic, Central African Republic, Republic of Gabon and also the Republic of Tchad. With literature now available it is believed that the work will make good progress during the 1963 service year. Here are some experiences as related by the branch servant.

It is sometimes amazing to see how certain persons come to accept the truth and take their stand for God's kingdom. A congregation servant relates the following experience: "Up until recently none of Jehovah's witnesses in the town of Jacob had individual post-office boxes, and so to receive their subscriptions they were obliged to have the magazines sent to the address of the enterprise where they worked. The letter depots at these places of secular work are not well looked after, and anyone is free to come and search for his own correspondence.

"One day a young worker, obsessed by the practicing of magic, came along to look for a letter from his magic professor. Amid the mail destined for the company and the workers he noticed some *Watchtower* magazines. Seeing that no one was looking, he seized them and hurriedly ran off into some high grass to hide long enough to unwrap the magazines, all the while thinking that here he had found the address of a new magic teacher.

"For two months the brothers missed their magazines but said nothing, believing there had been a delay in the mailing. Some time later while finishing a morning of activity in the house-to-house service, one of Jehovah's witnesses happened to meet this young man who had stolen the magazines. Noticing that he was reading *The Watchtower*, the brother stopped, engaged him in conversation, and asked where and how he had been able to obtain these magazines. The brother asked him:

'Are you one of Jehovah's witnesses? Do you know who Jehovah is? Are you a subscriber to the *Watchtower* magazine?' The young man could only answer no to all these queries. Trembling, fearful that his thievery had been discovered, he admitted to the brother that he had stolen the magazines from the letter depot where he worked. When the brother wanted to report the theft to the local gendarmerie, the young man begged him to settle the affair in a quiet, friendly way, and so invited the minister to come to his home—an invitation that the minister accepted.

"After a very serious discussion between the two, the young man stated that Jesus Christ had asked to have his enemies pardoned in that they did not know what they were doing. Noting that the young man seemed genuinely sorry for what he had done, the brother sternly disciplined him verbally and invited him to all the congregation meetings and offered to study the *Watchtower* magazine personally with him to help him understand what he was reading in the magazines he had taken. Fearful at first of being turned over to the local gendarmes if he did not attend meetings and study, the young man accepted the brother's offer.

"After several studies this young thief turned over to the visiting minister all his literature on magic-practicing to be burned. He made rapid progress in understanding, to the point of dedicating himself to Jehovah at a recent circuit assembly. Now he has joined the ranks of the regular pioneers and rejoices to be able to help others learn the truth."

CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC

Peak Publishers: 486

Population: 1,171,252

Ratio: 1 to 2,410

Those who sigh and cry because of the injustice practiced by false religion are to be found in all corners of the earth, as illustrated by the following experience from a circuit servant working in small villages of the "bush":

"While working from house to house with publishers from a small isolated group, I knocked on the door of a hut that proved to belong to a Protestant man. He did not wish to talk to me and curtly said: 'I am Protestant and I do not want to worship a lot of gods. I come from Gabon, and for me you people have far too many gods.' I replied by asking him if the people in the vicinity had treated him as a stranger. 'Yes!' he cried. 'Many times they have mocked me and insulted me.' 'And are all these people non-Christian?' I asked. 'Cer-

tainly not! They are Protestant like me.' I explained to him that the religious systems of Christendom were not practicing true worship, and that Jesus, rather than upholding the influential religious institutions of his day, turned his listeners to God's Word. Today, to imitate him we have to follow the instructions that are written in the Bible. 'Do you have a Bible handy in your home?' I inquired. 'I would like to show you something interesting.' He did possess a Bible and was happy to bring it out. Together we read Isaiah 2:4, and I assured him in a brief explanation that in the new world that God would soon create there would be no strangers and that never would one's neighbors be mocking and insulting. This good news brightened up his face. He explained: 'In our local church we have two pastors and they cannot get along with each other. They constantly quarrel, even during the services. My wife and I are sick and tired of all that and very discouraged.' I was able to assure him from the Bible that true Christians did not have such unloving conduct and went on to illustrate the harmony that will exist among true lovers of Jehovah under his kingdom.

"Wishing to provide him with further Scriptural proof of the fine things he had heard, I presented four booklets. 'Oh, how I would like to have them,' he said, 'but I have really no money at all.' Despite the fact that he was very poor and had not too much to eat himself, he insisted that we accept three large bananas and some peanuts to cover the cost of the booklets. That same afternoon he came along to the public meeting, and while there made sure that the brothers had his address to visit him weekly. He has since attended regularly all the meetings of the small group and continues to make fine progress. His appreciation for the truth is evident to all."

REPUBLIC OF GABON	Population:	416,142
Peak Publishers: 40	Ratio:	1 to 10,404

We have known for some time that there were isolated publishers in different regions of this republic, and this year for the first time we were able to send a circuit servant to meet and organize them to help train them for the ministry.

During his first trip through this area he wrote indicating that an immense work was waiting to be accomplished, for the inhabitants listened attentively to the good news of God's kingdom. "While witnessing," he states, "I often find myself facing an audience of from thirty to forty persons, and a simple sermon is not

enough. I have to give an impromptu discourse, so much do these humble people want to know the good things of the Bible. Although most of them are very poor, it is not rare that I place about fifteen booklets at the end of my talk.

"A short while ago," he continues, "I met some natives that have known the truth since 1951, and during these past eleven years they have regularly witnessed with the Bible alone. They had never had any of the publications of the Society, nor any contact with the organization. The persons they had interested came from more than ten kilometers to ask me questions. Imagine my joy, and theirs too, when I was able to organize them into an isolated group and instruct them about Jehovah's marvelous organization!"

REPUBLIC OF TCHAD	Population:	2,574,600
Peak Publishers: 21	Ratio:	1 to 122,600

The brothers in the Republic of Tchad have accomplished a very fine work during the past service year by persevering in the house-to-house witnessing. By means of their zealous efforts they have an increase in Kingdom proclaimers, despite the fact that they find few ears attentive to the message of good news. The population of this vast desert country is composed nearly entirely of persons practicing the Islam form of worship and little receptive to the teachings of Christianity.

CONGO (Leopoldville)	Population:	13,559,000
Peak Publishers: 2,124	Ratio:	1 to 6,383

During the past year Jehovah's witnesses in Africa in the Congo under the branch office at Leopoldville have been saying: "How Jehovah is good! How Jehovah is great!" Their joy was well founded and there was good reason for expressing such appreciation because great blessings were theirs from the hand of Jehovah during the year. They had an average increase of 20 percent in the number of publishers proclaiming the good news, and they reached a peak increase of 53 percent. During the past year the Society established a branch office in Leopoldville. This has enabled the work to move ahead rapidly, and special attention can now be given to the brothers in this country. Additionally, the provision was made for the King-

dom Ministry School to be in operation, and much enthusiasm has been shown by all the overseers who have been called to the school. This has had a marked influence on the lives of the African brothers dedicated to Jehovah God and the congregations with which they are associated. We rejoice with the prosperity these brothers have enjoyed, and the branch servant gives us some very interesting experiences of what has happened in the land.

The brothers express appreciation for the fact that the Government respects their freedom of worship. The use of a great number of Bible publications provided by the Society and the use of the film "Happiness of the New World Society" have helped large numbers of people as well as many of the authorities to appreciate the organization of Jehovah's witnesses and to see that it is not just a local group but is world-wide. All are happy to see that no racial discrimination is practiced in the New World society. Some of the authorities were so impressed that they arranged for film showings for some of their friends.

One congregation overseer wanted to come to school very much, but his employer would not give him the time off work. This brother put much faith in Jehovah and resigned from his regular job so that he could attend the school. This was done despite the fact that he has a wife and many children. To provide for his family while he was attending school, he took advantage of the fact that there are many United Nations personnel here in Leopoldville in need of food. Since he still owned some citrus groves, he was able to sell large amounts of citrus fruits to the United Nations headquarters. So his faith in Jehovah plus his industriousness after having to give up his regular employment all worked to help him realize that truly "Jehovah is good."

Others mention that, not only have they learned how to work more efficiently in the organization and with their brothers in the congregation, but they have even learned how to appreciate their family responsibilities to a much greater degree. The African family in general is a very loose arrangement. However, after the school the brothers express appreciation and say that now they will show more love and consideration toward their wife and children. They have found that by eating together they can use the opportunity for spiritually up-

building their family and training their children properly.

Many more people here in the Congo are realizing the conscientiousness and honesty of Jehovah's witnesses. One European employer has a business in which he employs many people, some of whom are brothers. However, the employer stated that he wanted workers who were of his own religion to work in his home. Later he found that his wardrobe of suits was missing. After this, new workers were chosen for the work in his home; yes, they were to be Jehovah's witnesses, for they were honest.

COSTA RICA

Peak Publishers: 2,700

Population: 1,260,000

Ratio: 1 to 467

Paul advised Timothy: "Be training yourself with godly devotion as your aim." (1 Tim. 4:7) While Jehovah's witnesses have been doing this for years, still this past service year was outstanding in Costa Rica due to the fact that the Kingdom Ministry School was in operation and the good training received by the overseers was carried back to the congregations, which increased in number from sixty-nine to seventy-five. It brought great joy to all of Jehovah's witnesses in this land when in the first month of the service year they reached a new peak in publishers. Interesting things happened during the year and the branch servant reports on some of them.

Much training was given in circuit and district assemblies. In addition to two district assemblies at the end of the service year there was a special national assembly in March at the time of the visit of Brother Knorr. A three-day assembly was arranged, and Brother Knorr arrived in time to give three talks on the final day. A record of 1,844 persons was in attendance at the public talk. The brothers were greatly encouraged by the counsel and showed it the following month, reaching a peak of 2,700 publishers.

There has been no legal relief for the children expelled from school for refusing to violate their Christian consciences by saluting the flag. Nevertheless, most of the children are back in school, because many teachers have recognized their right to freedom of worship and let them return. But there are still those who would

like to deprive them of this right; so they will have to continue to prove their integrity to God under test.

In October the first class of the Kingdom Ministry School began its studies and was followed by three more. A total of one hundred overseers and special pioneers received training in godly devotion.

Because of religious prejudice it is difficult to place magazines in Costa Rica, but the magazines still do a fine work. A copy of *The Watchtower* was placed with a young man and, after reading it, he looked up the publisher and requested a Bible study in his home. He and his consensual mate studied for a few months and saw the necessity of legalizing their marriage. In April they started in the service and symbolized their dedication to Jehovah God by water immersion at the district assembly in August.

A rural congregation was in need of a Kingdom Hall, but, because of the economic situation, just did not have enough money to buy property and build. They did arrange to get a lot and then planted it in rice. Six months later when the rice was harvested they planted a crop of beans. Now after three crops they have almost enough money to build. They think one more crop will cover the cost of the Kingdom Hall.

In 1960 a rural congregation had grown to fifty publishers and a new congregation was formed so many of the brothers would not have to travel such long distances to get to the Kingdom Hall. A year later a third congregation was formed from the original group, and at the close of the service year there were still over fifty publishers, with more than fifty working in the two new congregations. The overseer attributes much of the growth to teaching many new ones to read and write. Now they share in teaching the Bible to others and in training them in godly devotion.

CUBA	Population:	6,466,000
Peak Publishers: 15,364	Ratio:	1 to 421

Jehovah's witnesses in Cuba are going through some most unusual experiences, much different from former years. However, despite many obstacles new peaks in publishers have been reached, as well as in hours, back-calls and home Bible studies. It is certainly true that the people in Cuba are taking notice of Jehovah's name people because they are outstanding in their neutrality. In

previous years there was little or no opposition to the work of preaching the good news of the kingdom of God, but things have begun to change. Serious interference and even destruction of the magazines in the mail took place in various locations. Some prejudiced postmasters have told the brothers not to expect any more mail. In May of 1962 the Department of Communications stopped the magazines from entering Cuba. Gradually information began to appear in the newspapers against the work of Jehovah's witnesses, and there was some violent opposition expressed against God's people. Considerable has been said over radio and television. These have been attacks by government spokesmen against the work. Now Jehovah's witnesses are being classified as 'counter revolutionaries' and 'foreign agents of Yankee imperialism.' This is the same propaganda that has been broadcast in East Germany and in other locations behind the Iron Curtain. This kind of propaganda has aroused some mob action by the lawless and rabble elements. Some of Jehovah's witnesses in Cuba have been arrested and put in jail. Nevertheless, this outbreak of opposition has only served to tighten the ranks of Jehovah's witnesses in Cuba, for they trust God and will seek his guidance, protection and blessing. They are grateful for all his spiritual provisions. Jehovah's hand is never shortened and Jehovah's witnesses will press on, to the honor and glory of Jehovah's name and to the blessing of those people who love righteousness and God's words. Here are some interesting experiences about what is going on in Cuba.

A special pioneer writes us that he placed the book *Paradise*, but he noticed very little interest on the part of the householder. One afternoon after making all his back-calls he decided to pass by the man's home anyway since there was nothing else to do. A study was started. In one month the man was publishing, and on July 1 this year he was baptized. It certainly pays never

to judge before making the back-call. Just do the watering; Jehovah will determine the increase.

As to effectiveness in teaching doctrinal truth and cutting away the lies of false religion nothing can really take the place of home Bible studies. For example, a graduate of a correspondence Bible school needed only a few studies in "*Let God Be True*" to see that his religious diploma meant nothing. Now he, his wife and son are publishers. Then again, only three months of studying the book *Paradise* was sufficient for a sincere Pentecostal woman to see clearly the difference and the truth. She is now baptized and her husband is studying. The same is true regarding a Presbyterian Sunday-school teacher, who for forty years had belonged to this sect but, after studying the book *Paradise*, this sincere "sheep" expressed herself this way at a recent circuit assembly: "I am very happy to be able to participate in all this. I thank Jehovah for his mercy in using his own Shepherd Jesus Christ in gathering me to his true fold."

Several new peaks in number of pioneers were reached this year. It seems that everyone became pioneer-minded. District and circuit servants have cooperated diligently. One district servant writes that he made it his aim to talk to everyone possible about pioneering, and in five circuits he personally had aided fifty-seven publishers to become pioneers, twenty-one regular and thirty-six vacation pioneers.

Other responsible servants report similar blessings. A Las Villas circuit servant says that he and his wife determined to do something in a certain congregation since no one was pioneering. Both encouraged pioneering during the visit. Result? Five filled out applications at the end of the visit, and the congregation servant made arrangements with the publishers so that there would be at least two vacation pioneers each month in that congregation. Such encouragement resulted in more than 1,300 pioneers during the month of August for this island.

Rapid reaction to the message has been gaining momentum during the service year. A circuit servant in Havana tells us about a study that was started with a Catholic instructor of Catholic youths. After studying the book *Paradise* three months this zealous instructor began to publish as well as study the book with twenty-one Catholic boys. During the circuit servant's visit five of the boys accompanied other publishers in the service, and fifteen of the twenty-one students were present for the public talk.

CYPRUS

Peak Publishers: 532

Population: 594,600

Ratio: 1 to 1,118

Things happen in this old world that are hard to understand unless one has an appreciation of the Word of God. For example, in Communist lands Jehovah's witnesses are persecuted because they preach God's kingdom, and in countries of Christendom such as Cyprus Jehovah's witnesses are persecuted because they preach the Bible, which contains the message of God's kingdom. The Greek Orthodox clergy have always been opposed to Jehovah's witnesses. They have gone to some terrible extremes to show their opposition. When a brother and two sisters were preaching from house to house in a village, all three were severely beaten, and the opposer who beat the two sisters was a priest! Strange it is that this priest could not stand before the two sisters and use the sword of the spirit, the Word of God, but would rather use violence and beat two ministers of the Kingdom good news. Despite this, the work continues to make progress in Cyprus, even though extraordinary measures are taken to break up the missionary work. There are other experiences that the branch servant writes about, one of which is of violence and opposition. Additionally, there are items of interest from Israel too, which is under the jurisdiction of the branch office in Limassol.

About a week ago a serious incident happened. On the evening of September 11, after 11 p.m., six masked men entered the missionary home at Famagusta through the window and, after beating Brother Psaltis with their fists on his face and chest, they tied Sisters Psaltis and McRae and cut their hair almost to the roots. Then they went on destroying books and magazines belonging to the missionaries and causing damage to home equipment estimated approximately at \$140. They got all the missionary home and congregation records and other private things, put them into suitcases belonging to the brothers and left about 1 a.m. During all that time the brothers were giving a good witness to these "brave" men, and from their answers it was plainly understood that the reason was religious intolerance, as

they were calling the brothers traitors of the religion of their fathers, and so forth. After the masked men left, the brothers were able to free themselves and reported the matter to the police. Strong protests have already been made to the acting president of the island—the president being absent in London—to certain embassies, the mayor of Famagusta, the commissioner and the heads of the police. A few newspapers have written articles condemning this barbarism, which has in fact become common in Cyprus. Most of the people are disgusted with the present state of affairs, and an advocate was heard to say: "I would like ideas fought against by ideas and not by means of violence." There is no doubt that what has been permitted will be good for the work, as many persons will want to know why we are persecuted, since we cause no harm to anybody. The morale of all the brothers in general is very good and they do not show any signs of discouragement at all, in spite of the fact that the masked men said that we should expect much worse things in the future.

A special pioneer was having a Bible study with a family of seven persons living in a picturesque little village of the Papho district. Everything was going on well, but one evening the wife did not want to participate in the study because she was told by the "black birds" that Jehovah's witnesses believe that Mary had other children besides Jesus. The brother tried to prove this fact, but she said that she would not believe such a thing until reading it in a Bible of the Greek Orthodox Church. As they could not find one in the village, the husband promised to bring her one the next time he went to town. One day during the same week he went down to the river to load his lorry with stones. Among the stones he found a soaked book, which was nothing else but the Christian Greek Scriptures published by a Greek Orthodox. He took it joyfully to his wife and that served the purpose well. She changed her attitude immediately after having read in it exactly the same words read to her by the special pioneer. Her house is now used as a Kingdom Hall, where as many as twenty persons attend and almost all of them are publishers. Her young daughter served as a vacation pioneer during August. Even the stones can cry out the life-giving truth, which false religion has hidden under poisonous tradition.

ISRAEL	Population:	2,250,000
Peak Publishers:	83	Ratio: 1 to 27,108

As a rule perseverance finally wins. Here is an example: A newly dedicated sister met with strong oppo-

sition on the part of her husband when he heard that she was going from house to house. He began threatening her, but with no success. Finally he decided to isolate her, together with her two young daughters, in a faraway private camp. This caused the sister to miss the meetings, although she was doing her best to attend some of them occasionally. The congregation kept corresponding and encouraging her. Finally, after a few months, the husband realized that his home needed a woman's touch; so he called back his wife and daughters, with the result that this faithful sister managed by means of perseverance to attend all the meetings again regularly and also go out in the service regularly. This isolation gave her much opportunity to teach the truth to her daughters.

Literature placed often helps other people who did not take it themselves. A subscription for *The Watchtower* and a book were placed with the sheikh of a Druse village. A Jewish man, who reads Arabic, visited the sheikh on business and his attention was attracted by the literature. The Druse, having noticed his special attention, let him have it. This man had in fact about twenty years ago read a set of ten books by Judge Ruthenford in Hong Kong at the time the Japanese were attacking and he became convinced that this was the truth. Taken prisoner by the Japanese, he came in contact with men who broke down his faith on such points as the dates of 607 B.C. and 455 B.C. Before losing faith, he had written his story as to how he came to believe. He visited our congregation to see if we could help him to publish his book. Long discussions started on various nights on his main difficulties about chronology. He used many books to prove his points, but the brothers were able with the help of the *Watch Tower Publications Index* and the Society's publications to prove that the above dates used by the Society were correct. Now this man attends all meetings regularly together with his young daughter, and they both go in the service regularly. They are now looking forward to being baptized at the next assembly.

DENMARK	Population:	4,585,256
Peak Publishers:	10,513	Ratio: 1 to 436

In the country of Denmark very few people show any interest whatsoever in religious matters. This makes it difficult for the house-to-house publisher, because it takes only a few moments for the people to know that one of Jehovah's witnesses is

calling. It takes real stick-to-itiveness on the part of the witness of Jehovah to press on in territory where there is little interest, but, then, the Word of God tells us that this witness will be given right on until Jehovah says the work is done. So with the persistence with which Jehovah's witnesses around the world do the gathering work in these last days our fellow witnesses in Denmark continue their preaching activity, and people are found who want to know about God's Word. During the 1962 service year Denmark enjoyed a 5-percent increase in publishers and they rejoice now that they have reached a peak of 10,513 publishers in that country. The branch servant gives us some very interesting experiences from Denmark, the Faroe Islands and Greenland, and these are set out herewith. Great hardships must be endured by our brothers in the Faroe Islands and in Greenland, and you will enjoy knowing of their faith and integrity.

Results often require long-lasting patience and endurance, as shown by the following experience where interest shown by a twelve-year-old boy sparked results. The man of the house had subscribed for *Awake!* for seven or eight years, but, though he was visited often, he never showed any particular interest. He felt that his children would have difficulties in school if he associated with the Witnesses, so he decided to wait until the children were grown and could take their own stand. About a year ago a publisher visited this family and showed the *Paradise* book, which the man said was very nice, but he would not take it then. At a later visit the man's twelve-year-old son was present and he wanted very much to have the book, which was allowed him. During several back-calls thereafter the boy asked many questions and kept talking to his father about the matter daily. Last December a study was established with the entire family, father, mother and six children, and they soon began making the eleven-mile trip regularly to the Kingdom Hall meetings. Two of the young people are publishers in another congregation, and three of this family are publishing with the little congregation where they live, having contributed to this little congregation's 30-percent increase, its first increase in several years.

Sometimes a person cannot learn quickly enough. A sister called on a man who declared that he was a convinced evolutionist and had become such after many years of thorough study. Still he conversed a little with her and accepted the booklet *Evolution versus The New World*. He viewed the cover with an amused tolerance and indulgently asked, "Is it possible such a little booklet will overturn the results of many years of scientific research?" The publisher was invited to come again the following week and to bring along her husband. As he received them into his home the following week he exclaimed, "I am completely ruined! Everything that I have so painstakingly built up has collapsed around me. This little booklet's logical argumentation has convinced me I am wrong. Now you must help me build up something new and, I hope, more enduring." This man had already been out to see where the Kingdom Hall was located, and during that week he had rushed home from work and stayed there every evening for fear that the Witnesses would come when he was not home. The following week he attended a circuit assembly in his hometown and then began a regular Bible study. During the following two weeks he read two bound books and a number of booklets, and he is now regularly attending congregation meetings.

Children can also play their part in spreading the good news. The six-year-old son of dedicated parents talked so much about the truth to his playmates that during a later working of this territory several parents who had not previously taken magazines said they had to obtain them now so they could answer the many questions asked by their children. One of these families has requested a Bible study.

By using all opportunities to witness we reach people whom we normally do not meet from house to house. A new sister traveling on a train in Denmark began witnessing to the others sharing her compartment. There were three foreigners who, in their broken Danish, asked many questions about Jehovah's witnesses and their beliefs and readily accepted tracts. The sister learned later that one of her traveling companions was secretary to the chief of state of a large country in the Far East and one of the others was the ambassador for this country in Denmark.

FAROE ISLANDS	Population:	34,596
Peak Publishers: 26	Ratio:	1 to 1,331

One pioneer tells of a young man who, while visiting relatives in Denmark, received some knowledge of the

truth from them and was urged to get in touch with the Witnesses on the Faroe Islands when he returned home. He began having a Bible study and in addition started to attend meetings regularly. After five months he joined the ministry school, and besides witnessing to family and friends, he recently began to distribute handbills.

Religion plays an important part in the life of the Faroe Islanders. But there are those, especially among the young, who have their doubts about the message from the state church as well as that from other sects, and many of these are in serious danger of losing all faith in God. One young man in this situation met one of the special pioneers and began to put forward the questions that gave him doubts, naming several instances where he thought the Bible contradicted itself. Upon getting clear, definite and logical explanations as answers he became interested. He said that always before when he asked these same questions of different clergymen or missionaries he never got any definite answers, and while they on the one hand gave the appearance of looking to the Bible for support, they criticized it and claimed that it was contradictory. After having heard the explanations from the special pioneer he made an appointment for a back-call and invited several other young people along. A Bible study is conducted regularly with him and he says, "Before you came I was practically an atheist. I have been to many religious meetings but was always disappointed." Without doubt these words express the feelings of many young Faroe Islanders—disappointment in false religion and hunger for the truth.

GREENLAND

Peak Publishers: 12

Population:

33,113

Ratio:

1 to 2,759

For several years from two to four special pioneers have traveled along Greenland's west coast visiting isolated villages and outposts and acquainting the people with the truth. Back-call and Bible-study work was carried on with interested persons as long as the pioneers were in the area, but soon there was no more territory and they would move on. More recently they have concentrated on the two larger towns, Godthåb and Julianehåb, to build up the interested persons. With the help of a couple of families who have moved up from Denmark and who have living quarters in these two towns, it has been possible to organize a little congregation in each town, with the brothers using their homes as permanent meeting places.

An opportunity to give an extensive witness throughout a large part of Greenland has resulted from the newspaper campaign started by the church against Jehovah's witnesses. In a series of articles appearing in the newspaper *Grønlandsposten* in both the Greenlandic and Danish languages, the Witnesses were accused of Biblical heathenism because they call God Jehovah and say that the "time of the end" began in 1914. Since this newspaper is distributed all over Greenland and reaches out to many isolated areas where our publishers have been unable to go, it was decided to use the opportunity to give a witness. One of the special pioneers immediately began to write several short articles that tactfully, clearly and correctly explained our message. The first article has already appeared word for word as written, both in Danish and Greenlandic, and the well-worded and constructive way the message was put has resulted in a much more friendly reaction from people in the witness work and has spread the message to many isolated areas.

It is our hope that other publishers from Denmark will respond to the call to serve where the need is great.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

Population: 4,070,100

Peak Publishers: 912

Ratio: 1 to 4,463

"We became like those who were dreaming." (Ps. 126:1) This expression of the freed Israelites on their return from captivity well expresses the feelings of the brothers in the Dominican Republic during the past year. What a contrast to the days and years before! At the year's end there were 912 praisers of God. Truly, our brothers in the Dominican Republic can sing with all of God's people the world around: "Jehovah has done a great thing in what he has done with us. We have become joyful." (Ps. 126:3) Everything is on the increase, the distribution of literature, books, booklets, magazines and subscriptions. There was more time spent in the field service. Back-calls and Bible studies increased. And the reason for all this? Let the branch servant tell the story in these few experiences.

The service year began in turbulent times as the remnant of the thirty-year-long Trujillo regime fled the country under pressure of popular resistance. Sol-

diers lined the streets, days were filled with strikes and violence, nights with gunshots and noise-bomb explosions. Against this background a Kingdom Ministry School was set up to receive three different groups of students. Curfews altered class schedules, lectures were often interrupted by the rumble of tanks, students sometimes had to walk up to three miles due to transportation strikes, but the school kept on like a small island in a troubled sea. Not one class was missed. Of the fifty-seven brothers and sisters taking the course, seventeen had spent a total of thirty-six years in prison for the truth. The privilege of attending this month-long course was, after years of bans, restrictions, and persecution, indeed like a dream come true.

The people make much use of their new-found freedom of speech. A circuit servant became involved in a conversation with a group of persons on a bus who were loudly condemning the abuses of the past regime. When he reminded them that just a few months back they were still praising the man they now reviled, they replied, "But everyone had to do it; even *you*." His denial brought further inquiry and he identified himself as one of Jehovah's witnesses. At this, one man spoke up saying, "True, these people did not worship Trujillo. But do you know why they could be so bold? Because they have a great lawyer who protected them. I was in prison with them and know. One day an order came through to kill them all off, but their lawyer intervened and a change was made." Now the circuit servant was curious to know just who this "lawyer" was. Back came the man's answer, "Jehovah." The circuit servant counseled him and the other passengers to seek the services of this Lawyer also, placing magazines with them to help them do so.

Magazine placements have long been a weak point in the activity here. As publishers learned that brief, pointed presentations were best, and service centers organized regular Magazine Day activity Saturday mornings and afternoons, placements grew and nearly 100,000 more magazines went out this year than last. One special pioneer heard the circuit servant explain the value of presenting magazines at every opportunity, going to and from territory, while on the way to meetings, and so forth, and thought the idea sounded good. On stepping outside the Kingdom Hall she tried it. Her six magazines went out in five minutes. By the month's end she had placed 406 magazines, her husband had placed an additional 355, and the congregation's average rose to 19 magazines per publisher in August.

Crowning the year's events was a visit by the Society's president. The first in ten years, it brought great joy to all the publishers. It was indeed a year of blessings.

ECUADOR

Peak Publishers: 909

Population: 4,520,430

Ratio: 1 to 4,973

During the past year the country of Ecuador has had its share of these "times hard to deal with." Political upheavals, abrupt changes of government, a Communist scare with its accompanying strikes and general agitation have led to a state of affairs in which the foretold "increasing of lawlessness" has been evident everywhere. But, like Jehovah's witnesses in other lands, God's people kept on preaching amid these conditions, be they troublesome times or good times. They know the Kingdom must be preached; and, as is usually the case, many goodwill people were found during the troublesome times. People who love righteousness and are desirous of peaceful conditions enjoy the truth, and so during the year many more in Ecuador have come to a knowledge of the good news. The branch servant gives us a few very fine experiences of how new territory has been opened up.

In the month of February two special pioneers began work in an unassigned town that is the center of the country's railroad activities. By the end of the service year they had three new publishers with them, a weekly attendance of sixteen at meetings and twenty-seven Bible studies. One of these Bible studies is held with the wife of the superintendent of the government-operated railroad. On the basis of what this man has read in *Faith on the March*, he has shown much goodwill toward the brothers, even though he himself does not study. When a Kingdom Hall was rented, he made a provision of benches for the audience to sit on; he also arranged for the painting of a sign for the Kingdom Hall.

During the last month of the service year a brother who belongs to the *Jibaro* Indians but who was separated from his family at an early age decided to do vacation pioneer work and go to search for his family. He traveled six days by canoe beyond the limits of "civilization" and finally came to his birthplace. His

canoe capsized on the way and he lost everything except his briefcase, to which he clung tightly. On locating his family the brother found his uncle in charge of the community. The place had been visited on previous occasions by "evangelists" and Catholic priests, but the people had no knowledge of Jehovah's purposes. Studies were held every night using the *Paradise* book as a basis, with our brother translating into the *Jibaro* tongue. His fellow tribesmen were thrilled with the message. They tried to compel him to stay, but he explained that he had to return to bring his wife and six children. So his uncle allowed him to depart, but with these words: "I order you to come back as soon as possible. In the meantime I will gather all the tribe and we will build you a house, clean some land and plant it for you. Everything will be ready on your return—but by no means leave us in darkness; we need your help." Now the brother is in the process of selling his house and all that he has so that he can return to the wilds of this only semi-explored territory to preach to a people whose life is still most primitive and who have not yet been fully incorporated into national life.

EIRE	Population: 2,814,703
Peak Publishers: 211	Ratio: 1 to 13,340

In Eire Jehovah's witnesses are glad that they have kept up the preaching of the good news over the years. Their faithful and persistent preaching in the face of opposition has not been in vain. "Jehovah knows those who belong to him." (2 Tim. 2:19) So when people get hungry for the truth they know where to come. For years Jehovah's witnesses have been looking for "sheep" in this country and they have found some. Now, some of the "sheep" are looking for Jehovah's witnesses, as indicated in the experiences that follow.

A Catholic man, wanting to learn about the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses, called at the branch office one evening. He was invited inside and one of the missionaries talked to him, explaining the hope of the Kingdom and the benefits that it would extend to this earth within this generation. At the end of the discussion an offer of subscribing for *The Watchtower* was readily accepted and an arrangement made for a further discussion on Friday, two days later. On Friday evening this interested person obtained "*Let God Be True*" and the *New*

World Translation of the Holy Scriptures. A study was started then and there, and he immediately began regular meeting attendance. After several weeks of study with him and the young lady who purported to be his wife, he explained that they were not married and because of reading the publications realized they would not be acceptable to Jehovah. When it was pointed out that they would be acceptable if they got married, it made them happy. Arrangements were made for the ceremony to be conducted in the local Kingdom Hall, and they are now living in harmony with Christian principles. After their first circuit assembly they were so impressed they wrote a letter of appreciation, which, among other things, said: "I should like you to extend on behalf of my wife and myself our sincere thanks and appreciation to all the brothers and sisters who were so kind and thoughtful to us during the unforgettable and very enlightening first circuit assembly that we attended. My wife and I had the feeling, which we have never had before, of 'being wanted.' My wife and I can both say we would never be ashamed of our association with any of 'Jehovah's witnesses.' We ourselves, humble though we may be, are grateful for the gift from Jehovah God to be able at last to belong to and to call ourselves with pride 'Jehovah's witnesses.'"

The special issue of *Awake!* on "The Catholic Church in the 20th Century," which had a special distribution in Eire over a period of twelve months, indirectly found its way into the hands of a young man of Catholic upbringing who had given much thought to the subject of religion. This was the thing that first impressed him. When he made contact with one of the local special pioneers he quickly began to appreciate the truth and talk about it to others. Violent opposition came, but he was undeterred. He became a dedicated servant of Jehovah early in the service year and soon began to think about the pioneer service. Making preparations for this, he began to look around for part-time work and told his employer of his intentions. His employer said: "You cannot leave me. I will let you work part time for me, and I will give you the same money." So he is now pioneering, places many magazines, and one of the persons he has interested cycles sixteen miles in order to attend meetings.

EL SALVADOR	Population: 2,612,139
Peak Publishers: 720	Ratio: 1 to 3,628

Jehovah's witnesses in El Salvador have taken to heart the counsel given in the Bible at 2 Peter

3:18: "Go on growing in the undeserved kindness and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ." This desire for spiritual growth on the part of God's servants has resulted in a fine service year. There was a 14-percent increase in publishers. Also among the highlights of the year was the United Worshipers District Assembly, at which 1,200 were in attendance. Then the president of the Society visited El Salvador and had the opportunity of using the new National Gymnasium for a public talk. At the same time the Kingdom Ministry School commenced for the benefit of the overseers, special pioneers and missionaries in the country. This school continued for four months, and some of those who have gone through the Kingdom Ministry School have had fine experiences. Below are some reports from the branch servant in El Salvador.

The training received in the Kingdom Ministry School has produced many interesting experiences. One young special pioneer had the following to write: "One day while working from house to house I met a family belonging to a sect called Pentecostal. The conversation soon turned to the trinity doctrine. With the instruction I received in school fresh in my mind, I soon was able to prove to their satisfaction that this was a false doctrine, and they took the publication *'Let God Be True'* from me. The man then turned to me and said, 'Frankly, your organization has qualified ministers to teach the Bible. I have been a member of the Pentecostals for twelve years; how long have you been one of Jehovah's witnesses?' I told him, 'Two years,' and he replied, 'Won't you please come back and visit us and explain the Bible to us?'" This man now regularly has the opportunity to drink in the pure truths of the Bible.

Finding the Kingdom Ministry School a spiritual stimulant, a missionary sister wrote the following experience: "Working in magazine activity before the book study Tuesday evening I placed two magazines with a man who showed unusual interest in my message. He worked out of town, and time after time I called at his home only to find him not in. Months passed by. My husband and I had the privilege of attending the Kingdom Ministry School, and thoughts of this man of goodwill had faded from my mind, but the special training

we received in the school stressed the need of showing love by calling back on all interested persons. My mind immediately recalled this man who had shown so much interest, so I made a special effort to contact him again. This time, to my joy, I found him at home. He readily subscribed for *The Watchtower*, and arrangements were made for a study in their home using the booklet *'This Good News of the Kingdom.'* Since it was the Sunday before the celebration of the Memorial, I invited him to attend. He came with his woman, to whom he was not legally married, and his daughter. The next Sunday he came to the public talk, and afterward the subject of marriage came up. We explained the Bible requirements for marriage, and he expressed an eager desire to obey Bible instruction and said he would arrange his papers for marriage the following week. The next Sunday I went to the study and he looked especially happy and, showing me some clothes hanging on the wall, said: 'Look, here are my new suit and my wife's new dress for the wedding.' Due to some difficulties in arranging his papers he was not able to get married the following week, but now, after four months' time from hearing of Jehovah's requirements for life, he is married, and both he and his wife are publishing Jehovah's requirements for life to others."

Many people young in the truth are eagerly seeking more knowledge and ways to expand their service to Jehovah. One young sister, working in San Salvador as a maid, had this desire to increase her service and knowledge, but it seemed impossible since she was required to work every day of the week with just time off to attend the *Watchtower* study on Sunday. Then came time for the circuit assembly. She did not want to miss it, so she asked permission to attend. It was denied. She decided to take a positive step ahead, so she quit her job and attended the assembly. Afterward she remained in the assembly town serving as a pioneer with other special pioneers there. How much happier her life is now! She has been assigned as a special pioneer and is eager to begin her new assignment.

Fiji
Peak Publishers: 242

Population: 413,872
Ratio: 1 to 1,710

The Society has a branch office in the Fiji Islands, and from there the interests of the Kingdom are cared for in many islands of the South Pacific. We have reports from seven different groups of islands, and the brothers in all these

places are having marvelous experiences. A good many years ago brothers from Australia and New Zealand went to work where the need was great. Many of these had to return to their respective countries when the period of time they were allowed to stay in the islands had expired. However, during their stay they were able to aid many to get established in the truth. These new brothers, natives of the various islands, have gone ahead preaching the good news with excellent success. The experiences that follow show what is being done in the various islands of the South Pacific, where the work is growing at a rapid pace.

Local people are quickly taking the lead, as is shown by this experience: A few months after arriving in Fiji to serve where the need is great, a brother started a study with a Hindu youth who showed great interest and made rapid progress. He immediately commenced attending meetings, invited himself out into the service and to studies with the brother. Then the test came. His father told him to stop preaching this Christian religion or get out of the house, as the whole family is Hindu. Choosing to carry on true worship, he was put out of the house, with the warning never to return. He was baptized at the next assembly and soon commenced vacation pioneer service. Next came regular pioneer service. Due to his excellent zeal and devotion he was appointed a special pioneer in a predominantly Indian territory. There he has set a high standard among the Indians, so much so that his father became impressed and surprised at the way his son is working. The son always writes his family, using these occasions to witness to them.

AMERICAN SAMOA	Population:	20,134
Peak Publishers: 30	Ratio:	1 to 671

Local people who are seeing Jehovah's witnesses for what they really are are willing to see their own responsibilities too, as the following experience underscores: A thoughtful young man spoken to in the house-to-house ministry explained that he had met Jehovah's witnesses before and was troubled by the things they showed him from the Bible. Why? He was a seminarian at a Roman Catholic school for priests and, after having finished four years of training, was due to be sent to a seminary in the United States. As president

of the student body, he had in the past led students in ridiculing Jehovah's witnesses. In his four seminary years he had never seen the Bible nor had his questions on scriptures satisfactorily answered by priests. His Catholic faith was weakening. "Once," he said, "I played football with another village team, the captain of which was just beginning to preach with Jehovah's witnesses. After the game, the new Witness took the opportunity to preach to me, and later I reflected: Here I am learning to be a priest, but I never have this zeal to preach my faith on every occasion."

Additional calls were made and after a study on the falling away from Christianity he became more sure of the course he wanted to take. His vacation ended and he went back to Western Samoa to the seminary.

Two weeks later he was back. He had left the seminary, been ordered out of his home by his father, and was back in American Samoa to study daily with the Witnesses so as to learn to serve Jehovah in truth. Despite this great change in his life, he is holding steadfast and is anxious to get much knowledge of the truth as quickly as possible so that he can be accepted for baptism and then for service as a pioneer.

NEW CALEDONIA	Population:	72,500
Peak Publishers: 37	Ratio:	1 to 1,959

The increase at the beginning of the year required the building of a small Kingdom Hall, the first to be built within the Fijian branch. Even then it was evident it would be swiftly outgrown, as many persons of goodwill, some only sympathizers, helped with its construction. Once the hall was completed, these people began to attend meetings and were soon engaged in the preaching work. The hall was the site of a splendid circuit assembly held during the year. By the end of the service year the new hall was already too small.

The brothers are having good success among Tahitians living in a community there. A Bible study was started with a Tahitian woman whose husband manifested particular opposition to the truth. Each time his wife told him about the new truths she learned, he replied: "It is not you who should teach me something. You are not able to teach me anything." What happened next shows the importance of having brothers in the congregation contact opposing husbands of sisters and people of goodwill. The woman asked one of the brothers to speak with her husband, in the hope that he would listen. It turned out to be a real success. The man

was surprised to receive Scriptural answers to his questions. Arrangements were made then and there to start a study with him. Some time later an Adventist pastor, hearing the man was studying with the Witnesses, tried to dissuade him from studying with them and to study with him instead. The person of goodwill said to the Adventist pastor: "Before the Witnesses came to me and started to teach me God's Word, you never bothered about me. It is only now you come to see me." This person is now a regular publisher.

NEW HEBRIDES **Population:** 53,700
Peak Publishers: 2 **Ratio:** 1 to 26,850

A number of good studies were started during the year. Some were stopped by opposition, but others continue and are making progress. There is great need here for brothers speaking French and English. People are scattered over the two-hundred-mile-long island chain that forms the group, often accessible only by sea. Many *Paradise* books have been placed with natives who have returned to some of these islands. Wonderful opportunities exist in this land for those who desire to serve where the need is great.

NIUE ISLAND **Population:** 4,678
Peak Publishers: 16 **Ratio:** 1 to 292

When one of the brothers whose father is a retired pastor opened his home for meetings, the rest of the villagers began stoning the roof. This made the brothers more determined to be regular at meetings and to intensify the house-to-house work. Their endurance under opposition has paid off. It is reported that others in the village now come to the meeting place, not to throw stones, but to attend the meetings.

Being awake to opportunities to place magazines has fine results. Each lunch hour a brother used his time to read through the latest copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* A fellow workman asked what he was reading and whether he had any comics. When told the nature of the magazines, the fellow workman asked why he preferred the Society's magazines to comics. The brother answered, "Because comics are filled with stories about killing, stealing and broken marriages; I cannot follow what they say in my own way of life. However, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are filled with things I can practice in my daily life, so are more valuable and practical than comics." He took two copies of the magazines and later became a subscriber for both.

TAHITI **Population:** 73,201
Peak Publishers: 60 **Ratio:** 1 to 1,220

The work is surging ahead due to the outstanding zeal of brothers for whom the service has become a way of life. At every opportunity brothers are out in the service, and their enthusiasm is a pleasure to witness. Meeting attendances are exceptionally high. Some groups of the congregation with only fifteen publishers have as many as forty at group studies. Meetings are lively and would go on into the small hours of the morning if no one called a halt. Often it is that people of goodwill must be told to go home, and the lights are turned out to enforce it!

Due to the unstable economic situation in Tahiti, most people take an active interest in politics. During house-to-house work the leader of one of the most popular parties was encountered. Having often quoted from the Bible during his campaigns, he already had some background knowledge of it. He quickly saw he had found the truth. Recently he was approached by his party to put his name on the list again. He explained he was already on a list. Opportunity was so given to preach to each one of the party. The result was that this news raced to the outmost islands. Today his house, formerly used for political meetings, has been converted into a Bible study center. He was baptized recently at the circuit assembly.

WESTERN SAMOA **Population:** 105,000
Peak Publishers: 65 **Ratio:** 1 to 1,615

The new self-governing state of Western Samoa had opportunity to show its attitude toward Jehovah's witnesses when a district assembly was arranged for in its capital, Apia. As was the case last year, missionaries, special pioneers, branch and circuit servants were refused entry to the country. However, once more the local brothers rallied together and cared for a full three-day program and the organization of it. How grand it is to see these local brothers shouldering their responsibilities in the New World society and doing it so well!

Several delegations of brothers approached the prime minister about the refusal of permits for Jehovah's witnesses to attend the convention. He called a cabinet meeting to have the decision changed, but nothing could be done at that time. He received clear answers to his questions and showed genuine appreciation for the clearly neutral stand of the brothers and also for their lawfulness. So there is much hope that the new state

of Western Samoa will yet dignify itself by allowing the real practice of freedom of religion within its boundaries.

One brother writes: "Do you know that about 3,000 attended the Independence Day celebration? and that nearly every fourth or fifth person must have had an *Olomatamata* (Samoa Watchtower) in his hand? The brothers placed more than 650 magazines among the crowd that morning."

As is happening elsewhere in these Pacific Islands, people are really beginning to see the difference between Jehovah's witnesses and the false shepherds of Christendom. A special pioneer began a study with a Roman Catholic catechist and his wife. After two months of study, including the subject of life on earth in the new world, the catechist said: "All I have been teaching my people these many years has been false. Purgatory, hellfire, burning up of the earth—all wrong." From that day he and his wife decided not to go back to church. However, the priest, noting their absence, called to visit them. He came with the purpose of holding communion. Surprise turned to anger as he heard the catechist's explanation, but he still went ahead with preparations to give them communion. The wife interrupted the proceedings by stating: "I have washed my hands clean of the wrong use of those emblems. The body and blood of Jesus were truly holy things. All these years I have partaken of them regularly in church, though I used bad language and did many other wrong things, setting a bad example. But no one ever corrected me; I was still allowed to take of the emblems, despite my unworthiness. It is only now with Jehovah's witnesses that I am learning what it means to be a real Christian. I do not want to be partaking of those emblems so commonly." The priest has not returned. The couple have remained steadfast, thankful for their new-found knowledge.

FINLAND	Population:	4,514,920
Peak Publishers: 8,939	Ratio:	1 to 505

The hearts of Jehovah's witnesses in Finland are full of gratitude toward the Giver of "every good gift and every perfect present." One of the grand gifts received during the year was the new Bethel home and factory, which was built in very beautiful natural surroundings just out of Helsinki. In January of 1962 the Bethel home was sufficiently

ready for use and the Bethel family moved in. The Kingdom Ministry School course was put in operation, and by the end of the service year 157 congregation servants and special pioneers had received some very splendid training. Many of the neighbors around the Bethel home have become very interested in the work done in this place, and when everything was in readiness, the branch servant arranged for a dedication of the home and factory on June 9 and 10, and he invited all the neighbors to attend, as well as the brothers from the congregations roundabout. There were more than fifty of the neighbors who came to look over the home and factory, and they were very impressed with what they saw. The work continues to move ahead well in Finland, and here are a few experiences as reported by the branch servant.

The Kingdom service is always joyful, and the many experiences that the brothers have sent in express the joy the publishers are having in the service. One brother writes: "I had just gotten a new workmate at my place of employment, and I immediately decided to take advantage of the opportunity to do some incidental witnessing. All morning I waited for the lunch hour so that I would have a chance to speak to him about the truth. I was a little nervous at the beginning of the lunch hour, as I did not know how he would react to it. It happened that he was a leftist in political viewpoint, but nonetheless meek and looking for something better. Right from the start he asked many questions and accepted the answers given. The following day I took him the book '*Let God Be True*,' and we arranged to meet at his home. A study was started on the first call, and his wife and eight children also took part. After the third study the man announced that he had stopped smoking, although I had only casually mentioned why I did not smoke. At the fourth study he had another announcement to make: 'I have handed in my political membership card.' He continued to make rapid progress. After studying for two months he started out in the service and now he is a regular publisher. The district assembly, which was held in this city, gave him added courage, and he zealously took part in the volunteer convention activities. Since the assembly his wife has also taken part in the service, and all the children are

making excellent progress in the Bible study, which is continuing in their home. I would probably never have had any association with this person if I had not taken advantage of the opportunity to do incidental witnessing, and I am glad that I did so the very first day, as he was working with me for only three days."

Even the antagonism of neighbors can be a blessing to one who has a right mental outlook. A brother sent a letter that shows that good can come even out of an evil turn. "Our congregation received a telephone call asking for Jehovah's witnesses to make a call at a certain address. The caller gave the address and said she was interested in our work. Naturally, immediate arrangements were made for a call. When we presented ourselves as Jehovah's witnesses, saying that we had been invited to call, we were shown inside, but then we were informed that no one there had invited Jehovah's witnesses to call. The lady of the house explained that she was not even the least bit interested in Jehovah's witnesses, but that she had asked us in because she wanted to know what was behind this call. It seemed that one of the neighbors had wanted to annoy this lady and so had given her address to Jehovah's witnesses. Well, since we had gained entrance to the home in such an unusual way, even though the person was not interested in our message, we gave the current sermon anyway, and this raised some questions and sufficient interest for us to be able to arrange for a back-call. After a few more calls we started a study, and now this lady whom the neighbor wanted to annoy is very happy for the knowledge she has gained and is taking part in the service herself. She has also brought one of her acquaintances to join in the study."

Some pioneers write that at a public talk they noticed a stranger following the talk very closely. When the congregation servant made inquiry later as to who this man was, no one seemed to know. Before the next talk the publishers advertised the talk over a wide area, and eagerly waited to see whether he would show up again. No one met him in the territory, but when the talk began there he was again. This time the congregation servant decided that he would not be allowed to slip out a second time, so as soon as the talk was over he went over to talk to this interested stranger. The man lived quite some distance away and had not been personally invited to either talk, but he had come because of seeing placards advertising the talk while on his way to do some work in the village where the talk was delivered. His address was obtained and arrangements were made to

call on him. A study was started on the first call. His wife also proved to be of goodwill and they both made rapid progress. After four months the April special talk came around and they were both present. When the invitation was extended at the end of the talk to take some of the special magazines to give to friends and neighbors, this couple took away thirty-five copies. The brothers were a little worried as to how they would get on trying to put out all those magazines, but in a couple of days the congregation servant received a phone call: "Have you still got those special magazines? Our supply has run out!" They got more, and in their first month of service the man placed seventy copies and his wife thirty-five. From that time forward they have been regular in field service and both were immersed at the district assembly.

FRANCE	Population:	46,500,000
Peak Publishers: 18,452	Ratio:	1 to 2,520

Steadily over the years the work in France has grown. In seven years' time the average number of publishers in that land has more than doubled. In 1955 they averaged 8,512 publishers, and at the close of the 1962 service year they averaged 17,299, with a peak in publishers of 18,452. A marvelous ingathering of the "other sheep" has taken place. They had a very fine increase in the number of pioneers during the past year, and now France can say that all towns of over 20,000 population have publishers in them so that the people might hear the Kingdom message. The brothers in France appreciate the Kingdom Ministry School, too, because already 324 overseers and special pioneers have been taught. The branch office in Paris also looks after the work in Algeria, Malagasy Republic, Mali, Réunion, Senegal Republic and Tunisia. The branch servant gives us interesting experiences from all these places.

This experience concerns a very sincere person living in Brittany, a bastion of Catholicism in France. A study of the Bible with the help of the book "*Let God Be True*" was being conducted in this lady's home. To set her mind at rest, she went to see her priest to ask him what he thought of the Bible. "It is a very fine book, but difficult

to understand," was his reply. She told him that she was studying the Bible and that she found nothing in it that corresponded with anything the priest had taught her. "What is that? You are studying the Bible! Don't you know that it is necessary to spend many years of advanced study in theology in order to understand the Bible?" On hearing this, the lady, who has only had an ordinary education, asked the priest, who has spent many years in theological study, to explain the Bible to her. His reply was: "Madame, that is not all I have to do. All you need is what is said at mass. Do you attend mass?" When she replied, "No," and insisted on the study of the Bible, he reasoned that she had been contacted by Jehovah's witnesses. He then began to speak abusively of them, saying that they gave their own interpretation of the Bible, and as for the lady, he said that she was well and truly on the wrong road. She then said that she still had a chance if he would help her understand and see the difference. The priest replied: "But, Madame, I do not have the time. Can you imagine, if I had to help everybody to understand the Bible, I would have no time to conduct the mass. Listen, there is only one thing to do: start attending mass again. I will pray for you and you will very soon find the right road. You must realize what your parents will think, your friends, your neighbors. You will make yourself look ridiculous like that woman in our parish [he gave the name of another lady who was studying the Bible] who is the laughingstock of the whole district. Come now, come back quickly and you will see clearly."

Very shocked, the lady replied: "But you have said nothing that proved to me that Jehovah's witnesses are in the wrong. You calumniate them; you try to persuade me by fear, but you have proved nothing. If that woman is the laughingstock of the district, that only makes her resemble Jesus and his apostles, who were also the laughingstock of others. No, I will not come back to mass, because I know now where the truth is. Jehovah's witnesses have helped me to understand the Bible, but you, you refused to do so. I know what I must do."

There are some congregations where there is a need for brothers. Is there nothing that can be done to change this? Why, of course there is! Such was the case in one of the Paris units. This is what the overseer writes: "Our congregation, like many others, did not have sufficient brothers. Instead of thinking that this was the normal thing, we made it our aim to interest the *whole family*. When during return visits we happen to meet a different member of the family of the interested per-

son, we try to interest this member. What we say to this person helps to instruct the one who is already interested, and shows how we can help others. In order to give attention to a whole family, my wife and I went together. In order to interest the husband, who did not believe in the Bible, I spent the first hour of the study discussing directly with him the theme 'Why we accept the Bible.' We discussed the fulfillment of prophecies in the past and those of the present day. It was clearly shown that these prophecies were undeniably true, and that therefore we could have full confidence in the rest of the Bible. After he saw *why* we accept the Bible, we began the actual study. But we had a third person in the family to interest, a young boy of twelve years. After the first study had barely begun, he left, having no interest. How could we interest this boy? The following week I mentioned to the boy that previously he was occupied elsewhere but that this week I had something that would interest him, and that he could look over my book with me.

"The first paragraph showed that Jehovah is greater than the scientists. I said to the boy that the scientists have no doubt accomplished some wonderful things, and we spoke for a few seconds about projectiles and sputniks, which were the talk of the day. The interest I showed in him, giving him a turn to read the paragraphs and to find texts in the Bible, also helped to arouse his interest. Soon the whole family, each with his own book well studied, met for study. Now the whole family engages in the preaching work, and that regularly for seven months.

"The idea to interest the whole family *at the outset* has produced good results in our congregation. Since working on this idea we have more men in our congregation, and more families are united for life in the new world."

ALGERIA
Peak Publishers: 171

Population: 10,000,000
Ratio: 1 to 58,480

This service year has been one of great difficulty. The yeartext, "Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah," has very often been in the thoughts of the brothers during the armed raids, plastic-bomb explosions and fires. (Ps. 27:14) The lives of some of the brothers and persons of goodwill have been endangered.

The preaching work during the past year has not been less productive than in previous years. The fruit has ripened even quicker. Here is an example: A married

couple had been studying the Word of God for several months when the father of the husband was killed by a terrorist. Several days later the members of the opposing terrorist organization came to the interested man with a weapon so that he could avenge his father. The person of goodwill refused, saying that vengeance belonged to Jehovah. This attitude was considered treacherous, and could even mean death for him. In spite of this danger this man and his wife, parents of eight children, remained firm, confident in Jehovah, and they were right. Soon afterward they became zealous publishers and they are such to this day.

In short, this year has been a year of trial for each one of us, but there have been many occasions for rejoicing. What a joy, for example, to be seated in the apartment serving as a Kingdom Hall, and to observe the brothers sitting together, brothers of different origin, Europeans, Jews, Arabs, and so forth, and yet outside in the city men were hunting one another, thirsting for their lives because of the difference of race and religion! Such a spectacle of peace in the Kingdom Hall causes one to be deeply moved, and one is really stirred to praise Jehovah, the Great Unifier of nations.

MALAGASY REPUBLIC Population: 5,655,888
Peak Publishers: 85 Ratio: 1 to 66,540

Yes, Madagascar is a country where the harvest is great, and it is for that reason that a family of four persons came from the United States to work where the need is great. Their son has already learned to present the magazines in Malagasy with good results. In order to extend the work the Society sent six missionaries to Madagascar, and at the beginning of the year all the special pioneers in Madagascar had the joy of considering the course in the Kingdom Ministry School.

One day while engaging in magazine work two missionaries placed magazines with a lady and promised to come back and answer any questions she might have. They returned twice but did not find the lady at home. However, one day when making return visits in another section of the same territory, they found the lady waiting outside the house where they had been making a call. When they came out, she said: "You promised to come back and answer my questions. Will you come to my house now?" So she led them back to her house, where a study was started.

A publisher writes: "I worked from house to house and placed two *Awake!* magazines. On the return visit the gentleman accepted two more magazines and asked

me to bring him all the magazines from the beginning of the year. On the third visit I began a study with the booklet *'Look! I Am Making All Things New.'* His wife also attended the study, but as she did not know the French language, he was obliged to translate into Malagasy. After two months they began to witness to their neighbors, and after three months they wanted to share with the missionaries in going from house to house. The gentleman said: 'We have been in our church all our lives, but our pastors have not taught us the things you have taught us during these studies. Jehovah's witnesses have explained everything to us and now I can see that a Christian has to fight to know the truth.'"

REPUBLIC OF MALI Population: 4,200,000
Peak Publishers: 5 Ratio: 1 to 840,000

Mohammedanism is very strong in this country. While it is easy to approach the Moslems, they are afraid to quit their religion for fear of being expelled from their families and losing respect in the town.

A young man of goodwill, a Moslem, went to see a brother immediately after work one day, and said: 'It is indeed bad for a man to have two wives! Now, look, when I was coming from work I saw a Moslem man preaching to a group of people, explaining to them that it is good for a man to have only one wife. He drew the attention of his audience to a too-heavily-loaded truck standing in the street, and asked them if the truck was overloaded. They replied, 'Indeed, it is.' The preacher replied: 'It is like you, for you should have only one wife.' I have heard about your doctrines. In fact, we prefer your church to the Catholic church, and I know that in a few years' time your people will have more members. So I will still study with you in that *Paradise* book, and I also need two for my friends.'

REPUBLIC OF SENEGAL Population: 2,220,000
Peak Publishers: 39 Ratio: 1 to 56,923

A young man became so interested that after a little while he expressed the wish to accompany a publisher in the field. This resulted in his expulsion from his brother's home. But he was not discouraged and he continued to witness. During the study of the book *"Let God Be True"* he understood that Jehovah is a God who demands exclusive devotion, who does not tolerate the use of amulets or any other kind of fetish. The brother explained to him that those persons who held on to their amulets were not accepted as Jehovah's

witnesses and hence could not be baptized. After hearing this explanation the young man said: "I was completely enslaved before, and I can see now that the truth has really set me free. As a matter of fact I had several fetishes. Some were in a bottle that I kept very carefully in a suitcase. I had others in powder form. I used to anoint my entire body with this powder at a certain time of the day or when I was in difficulty. I used to take the most meticulous care of my 'protector bottle' lest it should get broken. And yet in spite of all this I was a Catholic, and I went to mass every Sunday to hear the priest sing *Dominus vobiscum*."

"One night after the study—it was the day we had read Deuteronomy 18:10-12—I could not sleep at all. Every time I thought of these verses I shuddered. When the dawn broke I got up and opened my suitcase where I kept my fetishes. I decided to destroy all of them. Although in my heart I hesitated a little, finally I overcame this hesitation by reading again the verses in Deuteronomy. Confident in Jehovah, I broke all my fetishes. Now I had to break the bottle. This bottle that I used to place so carefully in the suitcase so that it would not break became almost unbreakable that morning. I struck it on the ground several times and finally managed to break it. After having checked the contents I then put it into the trash can together with all my fetishes. When the sanitary service came to collect the rubbish, I said to myself, 'Goodby, fetishes!'"

"From that morning forward I was free. And the suitcase that I used as a fetish case I now use for my Kingdom books."

REPUBLIC OF TUNISIA

Peak Publishers: 38

Population: 3,800,000

Ratio: 1 to 100,000

Following is an experience received from Tunis: A young couple who had quite recently been baptized were walking in the park when they met a person of goodwill to whom they began to speak of the wonderful works of Jehovah. They came to a seat and there they continued their conversation with enthusiasm. On another park seat beside them sat a couple who seemed to be listening. After a while they got up and, passing in front of the brother, said: "Excuse me, but are you not Jehovah's witnesses? I have heard a lot about them during the years, and I have had some long conversations with them. I am happy to meet you today." Imagine the brother's joy as he invited them to come and sit with them so that the conversation could continue among the five of them! An arrangement was made to

conduct a home Bible study with this gentleman and his wife with the use of the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained*. This study is going along fine and this couple, who are Jewish, rejoice to know Christ as the Redeemer. As for the person of goodwill, this experience gave her much encouragement and she is now a dedicated sister in the congregation.

REUNION

Peak Publishers: 32

Population: 356,000

Ratio: 1 to 11,125

Two special pioneers accompanied by two publishers, one of whom is a child, began their service on this island in February, 1961. They quickly found ears attentive to their message. The joy of being liberated from religious enslavement, particularly noted in this island, makes persons anxious to share the good news quickly with others. Zeal in the preaching work has resulted in the formation of an accelerated training program, where brothers who have studied for ten months and published for six months train new publishers not only in the door-to-door work but also in making return visits and in conducting studies.

Are they happy to gather together twice a week in the vast wooden "case" arranged as a Kingdom Hall? Here is the average attendance: During the week seventy, and on Sundays a hundred persons of different colors are seated side by side to receive spiritual food. These meetings are very much appreciated by the natives, as is shown by the following experience.

The Society asked a pioneer to visit a young couple whose parents live in France. The visit proved interesting. A study was started immediately. The pioneer, who conducts thirty home Bible studies a week, found it difficult to find an hour in his weekly program when he could come back to visit this couple. The husband suggested the Sunday afternoon. "I would like to come then, but we have a meeting that day," replied the pioneer. "A personal meeting?" asked the husband. The pioneer then explained how the meetings were conducted. "Then we can come!" declared the husband with enthusiasm. Somewhat taken aback by the enthusiasm of the couple, the pioneer took leave of them, saying: "See you Sunday, if it doesn't rain!" (It was the season of tropical rains and the couple had a child of six months.) To this they replied: "It isn't the rain that is going to stop us from drawing near to God now that we have found him." They have not missed a meeting since that first visit and soon they will be baptized, thus symbolizing their dedication to Jehovah God.

GERMANY Population: 54,698,000
Peak Publishers: 74,165 Ratio: 1 to 738

The witness given in West Germany during the past service year has been the best in years, as the publishers there spent 9,480,126 hours in the field service. We see from this that the people of the land were given the opportunity to hear the truth, but not too many took their stand for the Kingdom. There was, however, a 4-percent increase in publishers. The overseers have been assisted greatly during the year in the Kingdom Ministry School. Seventeen groups of overseers and special pioneers have been trained at the branch office in this school. These overseers are helping the congregation publishers to see their responsibility and are giving them aid in every way they can to see the importance of preaching the good news. Those in the truth, of course, enjoy the ministry, but it is hard to find people at home in West Germany. One circuit servant reported that one can work for hours without finding anyone at home except the children, because both the parents are employed at some secular occupations. The booming prosperity in Western Germany has turned the minds of the majority to materialism. But whether people hear or not, Jehovah's witnesses continue to preach the good news. The branch servant in Wiesbaden gives us a few experiences about what is going on in Western Germany. There is also a report on what is happening in the territory of West Berlin.

Since all Western Germany has been assigned either to congregations or to special pioneers, there was no possibility of working in unassigned territories during the summer months. A special arrangement was therefore worked out. We encouraged the congregations that regularly cover their territory to assist other congregations having large territories that they are unable to work often. There were 205 congregations that in this way assisted 267 other congregations in covering their territory. Thus an attempt was made to reach every family at least once during the year with the Kingdom message. The overseers report: "It was an encourage-

ment, not only for us, but also for the publishers, because they were happy to be working for a change in a territory where the people were not contacted so often," whereas the brothers in smaller congregations and the pioneers were very much encouraged by the association they had with their brothers in field service. We read in one of the letters received, "The brothers were a great help to us in covering our territory. The joyful willingness to be of assistance to us was in itself an encouragement and greatly strengthened us."

The German labor shortage caused the government to bring in 700,000 workers from Italy, Spain and Greece. Among them are many persons of goodwill anxious to hear the good news of the Kingdom, for which reason we have had to place ever larger orders for literature in these languages. In Munich a Greek congregation has even been formed. Their first circuit servant visit was a real experience for them. There are twenty-nine persons in this congregation reporting field service, and all twenty-nine are enrolled in the theocratic ministry school. At the public lecture delivered by the circuit servant seventy persons were in attendance.

In the course of three years one congregation was able to reduce the number of irregular publishers from forty-five to only a single publisher. The congregation servant reports: "In harmony with *Kingdom Ministry* suggestions, at the first of each month the assistant congregation servant made out a list of publishers needing particular help and then gave it to the study conductors. A second list was given them at the middle of the month, so that those could be helped who had not yet been active in the service. The study conductors were also advised to report their success each month. The congregation servant could then determine what the weak points were and make systematic arrangements for the servants and mature publishers to help the especially weak publishers."

BERLIN Population: 2,182,000
Peak Publishers: 5,023 Ratio: 1 to 434

The conditions under which our brothers in Berlin have to carry on their service activities are well known throughout the world. Those living in Berlin do not tend to take such matters too seriously, however. The cold war of nerves has been going on for so long that this, together with the population's general attitude, has made them rather apathetic. Then, too, Western German authorities have created certain financial advantages for those living in Berlin, making it like a luxuriant

hothouse plant of prosperity blooming atop a powder keg.

The following report from a circuit servant shows us how determined the brothers are to serve Jehovah with their entire devotion: "At the conclusion of my last visit a sister who serves as study conductor decided to speak to all the sisters in her service center about the possibility of taking up vacation pioneer service. The study group consists of nine sisters and the study conductor, who is a pioneer. Most of the sisters actually decided to vacation pioneer, six of them the very next month. The other three were prevented from doing so by understandable reasons. Their joy was so great and they had so many wonderful experiences that they decided to do the same thing again in the fall. So it was that all of them, with the exception of only one sister, who had Scriptural reasons preventing her, were vacation pioneers. They arranged their activity in such a way that they could use their vacation as well as take full advantage of the worldly holidays that came during this period."

The district assembly, held in the "Deutschlandhalle," greatly encouraged the brothers. Those generally coming over from the East Zone were missed this year, but it is to be expected that the change in conditions will stir the brothers up to renewed activity in promoting Kingdom interests wholeheartedly. All reports indicate that our brothers living on this "island" all have the sincere desire of proving themselves courageous ministers.

GHANA	Population:	6,690,730
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 765
8,741		

The past service year has been one of happy experiences for Jehovah's witnesses in Ghana, although there have been some internal problems and unrest in the country from time to time. This has not unduly disturbed the witnessing work, nor the spiritual growth on the part of Jehovah's witnesses. All of them have kept in mind the good advice set forth in God's Word: "Return evil for evil to no one. Provide fine things in the sight of all men. If possible, as far as it depends upon you, be peaceable with all men." (Rom. 12:17, 18) As Jehovah's witnesses have pursued this course they were able to enjoy many experiences during the year, and these are set forth in the branch ser-

vant's report on the country. He also reports on the Ivory Coast and Togoland.

In a town in northern Ghana the congregation was having difficulty placing Bible magazines on Magazine Day. One enterprising publisher used a novel method and thus found a way to overcome the problem in part. He said: "The people often refused magazines and seemed to dislike seeing us come with our witnessing bags. I took a number of magazines and covered them inside a copy of the local newspaper, the *Daily Graphic*, and left my bag behind. As a result placements came easy for me. They thought I was coming to discuss the news with them. However, I would tactfully compare their living with current articles in *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* and then introduce the magazines to them. Within an hour I ran home again and took the rest of my magazine supply and they too were all placed in this manner."

Living clean moral lives and building a happy marriage arrangement are things Jehovah's witnesses strive for and they are often studied in the congregations. A circuit servant reports: "When I was serving the Bontodiasi congregation the parents of the wife of the assistant congregation servant arrived with this stated purpose: 'We have come with a special mission. You married our daughter five years ago and she has not given birth to a baby for us. We wanted you to have children so that you would increase our family, but all in vain. So, if you agree or not, we are taking our daughter back to Ashanti to give to somebody who can bring forth many children for us.'

"The brother, knowing that he had a legal marriage, replied, 'But our marriage is legalized at the District Commissioner's office. Let us all go and see if barrenness is ground for dissolving the marriage.' The case was explained to the District Commissioner, who replied, 'This is very childish really. Let me tell you, barrenness is no ground for divorce. If you attempt to dissolve this marriage you can be imprisoned for that.' The worldly parents and relatives left defeated and never mentioned the matter again.

"As a result of this case the marriage of the brother and his wife is even happier, and many in the congregation have followed suit in obtaining civil marriages even though already married by native custom."

In house-to-house work a publisher met a dumb man. The man took in the truth readily and desired to have a share in the witnessing work but could not speak. He accompanied the sister on calls and while listening

wanted so much to say something in addition that he would exert force in an effort to talk. Finally, he began uttering some sounds and eventually words. Now he can give a witness and generally be understood, much to the amazement of his former associates.

An army officer was invited to attend an assembly. During a tour of the grounds he came upon the lost and found department, but it was hard for him to believe that anything lost would actually be returned. While he was standing there a goodwill person came to inquire if a ten-shilling note had been found. Yes, it had, and it was promptly returned to her. This impressed him so much that he remarked that Jehovah's witnesses certainly need no other reference for honesty than this assembly department.

We cannot close this report without a word about the construction of our new branch office and Bethel home. The first sod was turned on July 25. After a number of time-consuming problems in clearing the title of the land and obtaining permits to build we are happy that the building is at last under way, and at the time of writing this report the ground floor and walls are almost completed. All of Jehovah's witnesses in Ghana are grateful for this provision to expand the Kingdom preaching activities throughout our territory.

IVORY COAST

Peak Publishers: 114

Population: 3,200,000

Ratio: 1 to 28,070

A group of brothers, including the circuit servant, were arrested pending inquiry into the death of a disfellowshipped person. During the course of investigations the police commissioner called the group for questioning and he appeared considerably opposed. However, the attitude of the brothers led him to inquire further and to be convinced. He held an interview with two clergymen and one of the arrested brothers, to testify to either the falsehood or the truthfulness of the Witnesses. He was convinced by what the brother had to say, changed his attitude completely, and worked for the release of some of them by the next day.

The brothers who had to remain in prison for a time due to the case continued to give a fearless testimony. The local Seventh-day Adventists stopped visiting the prison when confronted with the situation of answering questions from the brothers in front of all the prisoners. Consequently, the brothers applied for and were granted the use of this time period to give public lectures to those who would like to attend. Before their release was effected two lectures were held, with over thirty persons

at each. Regular meetings were held and two of the criminals began to take their stand for the truth.

Toward the end of the service year negotiations were made to have a Gilead graduate and his wife apply for entry into Ivory Coast as missionaries. To the delight of all the brothers in the country this application was approved by the government officials, and the brother and his wife joined them in the ministry at the beginning of September, 1962. This will be a great help in strengthening the work in the country and will increase the amount of witnessing that can be accomplished.

TOGOLAND

Peak Publishers: 463

Population: 1,440,000

Ratio: 1 to 3,110

The following experience well illustrates the value of assemblies in stirring up goodwill people to action. A congregation servant writes: "A goodwill person began to associate with the congregation, but his wife had less interest than he did. The time came for us to go to the national assembly in Ghana. This goodwill person could not arrange his affairs to be free to attend. Nevertheless, he decided that the wife should go and take note of everything so that she could impart the information to him when she returned. The wife agreed and went to the assembly with the congregation.

"The unity among those of differing tribes, the up-building teachings and the cooperation and happiness of the brothers made an impression on her so that she began to appreciate the truth.

"When the wife returned from the assembly she told the husband what she had seen and what she heard and ended by saying, 'The only thing I can say is this: From now on all the children and I will be going to the meetings and preaching with you.' From that time till now the whole family has been regular at meetings and in the ministry."

At one congregation in Togoland a Methodist pastor took interest in the message and began to study with Jehovah's witnesses. Little by little he began to recognize the truth and accept it. He was recently baptized and when he formally left the church twenty others left with him and began studying the Bible with the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses.

GREECE

Peak Publishers: 9,688

Population: 8,200,000

Ratio: 1 to 846

During the past year Jehovah's witnesses in

Greece felt vigorous opposition against them from intolerant circles. The greatest activity against them was brought by ministers of the Orthodox Church, using their religious press to rouse hostility in the minds of the people against God's people. Despite the terrific hatred shown on the part of the clergy against Jehovah's witnesses, the truth continues to spread in Greece and Jehovah sees to it that those who belong to him are found, for he will gather his "sheep" under one Shepherd. The brothers have had many good experiences during the year, and the branch servant reports on some of these.

In a small town near Athens a married couple went on a back-call with the circuit servant. A prejudiced neighbor, upon learning of this call, came in with her daughter to cause trouble to the brothers. When the circuit servant began to speak about God's kingdom, this neighbor was constantly intervening in an attempt to sharpen the discussion and cause disturbance, with a view, as she said afterward, to sending her daughter to warn the police to come and catch the brothers in the act of proselytism. But the manner in which the circuit servant handled the discussion, steadily quoting Scripture texts, suggesting the lady find them herself and read them, brought a full change to the neighbor woman. Finally she told her daughter, "Go and call your father to come." Her father came, and now all three persons were listening with care and appreciation. They asked for a call to be made at their own home, and there a Bible study was arranged. Five months later, when the circuit servant visited that small congregation again, he found that family of four members to be all regular publishers. Thus, instead of fetching the police, as she intended to, she fetched her husband, and now the whole family belongs to the New World society.

In a town of northern Greece one brother who is a plumber was called to repair the plumbing system in the home of a superior jurist in the town. The brother performed his task most carefully and accurately and claimed a reasonable remuneration. All this impressed the householder, who asked why this plumber was so different from the other technicians whom he had previously called to do work at his home. The brother did not let the opportunity escape but spoke immediately to the jurist about Jehovah's witnesses and their work.

This higher jurist listened with astonishment and deep appreciation to what the plumber brother told him, and added: "I had an entirely different opinion about Jehovah's witnesses, and even some days ago, when one of you people was on trial in the court of appeals, I voted against him. I now see how wrong I was. Please, pray to God to forgive this action of mine." Experience shows that our good conduct everywhere, even in our secular job, and our alertness in giving a witness, do help considerably to create a favorable attitude toward Jehovah's witnesses and eliminate prejudice.

A pioneer sister was assigned to help a sister who had made repeated calls on an interested woman, but, finally, noticing a loss of interest, she practically abandoned her. The pioneer sister suggested that they visit that lady, who was a teacher, together. The good handling of matters by the pioneer sister resulted in reviving the lady's interest, and a Bible study was arranged immediately. Soon this teacher began to speak to her neighbors and at the homes where she was giving lessons about the truth. One day when the pioneer sister went with the publisher to the teacher's home for the Bible study, she told them: "Please bring me ten copies of *The Watchtower* and a *Paradise* book, because I want to give them to persons whom I told about the truth." Now this teacher is associated with the local congregation and is regularly having a share in the ministry. Perseverance and patience in helping good-will people bring rich fruit.

GUADELOUPE

Poast Publishers: 348

Population: 229,120

Ratio: 1 to 658

Under the jurisdiction of the branch office in Guadeloupe come French Guiana and the island of Martinique in the Caribbean Sea. All these three places have enjoyed a remarkable increase during the year. As the branch servant says, the brothers in these three places kept in mind the admonition of Paul: "Really, woe is me if I did not declare the good news!" (1 Cor. 9:16) By following this course they brought many blessings to themselves and to those of the islands and French Guiana in South America. Many individuals have joined with them during this past year in their preaching of the good news and in dedicating their lives to Jehovah.

So their joy was full. Here are some of their reports on the various places from the branch servant.

Two ladies, one being the niece of the other, began to receive the Witnesses into their house. The niece, a schoolmistress, accepted a home Bible study and was invited several times to hear a public talk at the Kingdom Hall before attending. What she saw and heard made an excellent impression on her and she explained that to her aunt. But the lady expressed her disapproval that her niece went "there." She said: "What will people say? Your colleagues will ridicule you. Of course, the Witnesses explain nicely the Bible, and I must confess that I listen to them with pleasure, but that is all. I don't want to have anything else to do with them." The niece, being convinced that she now knew the truth, remarked that it would be hypocritical not to live by it. But the aunt concluded: "I can practice the truth as well in my church, without caring for the priest. I have been brought up at the Catholic church. I will never give it up. Salvation can be gained anywhere." Despite her deep Catholic feelings and a life full of the religious exercises of her church, the aunt did not refuse to have a home Bible study—because she loved so much the Bible Psalms.

The niece continued her good progress and made a new attempt to have her aunt come to the Kingdom Hall for a public talk. She at last succeeded. The lady was amazed to see no racial discrimination. She commented: "Everybody has been very nice. I did not think that it would be so interesting to go 'there.'"

Soon she decided to go in the service. She became a zealous publisher and was baptized at the Courageous Ministers District Assembly of last July.

FRENCH GUIANA	Population:	50,000
Peak Publishers: 21	Ratio:	1 to 2,381

Working an unassigned territory, the isolated group in Cayenne some time ago went to a small village about eight miles away from their town. After several visits some persons of goodwill took subscriptions, and among them particular interest was found and a home Bible study was started.

But in this country sometimes it happens that it rains one or two weeks without stopping. However, this does not hold back our courageous ministers there, and, in spite of the bad weather, filled with joy at the prospect of feeding a "sheep" with truth, they kept on going.

This made a very good impression on that person, and one evening after the study she exclaimed, "Truly, I see your love in teaching us! For months, in spite of that bad weather, regularly you have come up here to give me the knowledge of the Word of God. Well, in turn, I will go each Sunday to your meetings!"

This was really true. But after having attended the meeting, she was so filled with enthusiasm that she started to talk with her colleagues at work and her friends, saying to them, "Come! Come! There is nothing more wonderful than that meeting!"

MARTINIQUE	Population:	239,130
Peak Publishers: 118	Ratio:	1 to 2,027

Our brothers there did a fine work during the past service year. They appreciated very much having their first district assembly in Fort-de-France, where, on Sunday, three-quarters of the four hundred and sixteen attenders were persons of goodwill! Imagine the joy of the fourth quarter, the Witnesses, present, and also the good prospect for the future!

Four months ago a sister, a schoolmistress, received from one of her schoolgirls a handbill inviting her to hear a public talk by the Seventh-day Adventists. She went with another sister and, scrutinizing the audience, she saw one of her colleagues who had been her schoolmate. She said: "She here? I must absolutely talk with her." Right after the talk she accosted her friend and, after a few words, she said to her: "You are slightly interested in the Bible I see." Her friend answered: "Slightly, no! Fully!" "That's fine," was the answer of the sister, who, continuing, said: "If it is so, we will converse together on the Word of God. Would you?" Her friend replied: "Yes, but you know I am on the side of the Seventh-day Adventists and have been for four years, not on the side of Jehovah's witnesses, because you are not in the truth, and you say things that are contrary to the Bible." The sister answered: "If possible, could you give us an example?" She said, "Yes." For instance, you say that Jesus Christ will be seen no more. However, the Bible says that 'every eye will see him.' "That's true," said the sister, but if you want we will come to your house to discuss that point. Would you?" She agreed.

So the day came for it, and after the discussion of that point all was cleared up in her mind. With her daughter, who also shared in the conversation, she said: "That is so clear for us now. We understood that sub-

ject so well!" The sister then invited them to our meetings, and they started to attend them regularly.

But the pastor came to their house, and it was an occasion for a good comparison. This, of course, was useful to show the truth, and, seeing the lack of sincerity of the pastor, the daughter exclaimed: "Monsieur Pastor, please understand! The explanations of Jehovah's witnesses cannot be clearer! Yours are not right, and I see you do not want to understand, and this grieves us." But after our sisters left the house the pastor said to the mother and her girl: "I will come back with some other verses." But the girl answered him: "Useless, Pastor; we are already Jehovah's witnesses in our heart."

A few weeks later they went out in the service to preach the good news, and both were baptized at the Courageous Ministers District Assembly of last August, and this only four months after the first contact! Truly the Lord knows those who belong to him.

GUATEMALA	Population:	3,952,944
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 3,561

Jehovah's blessing was upon his servants in Guatemala all during the 1962 service year. They enjoyed great freedom to preach; and with strong hearts, hoping in Jehovah, the spirit of the brothers is good. They are looking forward to a new year now and to greater expansion because all the congregation servants have been trained in the Kingdom Ministry School. We feel sure that this will have a telling effect upon the organization in all the thirty-two congregations in Guatemala. The branch servant gives us a few highlights.

By the end of January all congregation servants and special pioneers, in three groups of twenty-five each, had attended the Kingdom Ministry School. Many were the expressions of appreciation for this training. One wrote: "I am very grateful to Jehovah for his gift of permitting me to attend the Kingdom Ministry School . . . The twenty-eight days that I spent beside my brothers in joyful fellowship will always remain in my memory and heart."

We have a few who have come to serve where the need is great. They came by highway from Canada. Along the way they lost some material possessions due to accidents and sickness, but none of their love was

lost. After their spending several years in the capital, during a circuit assembly it was pointed out through Jehovah's organization that the need was great in many places outside the capital. Our brothers wanted to serve; so they moved to a town of 6,000 population only about twenty miles from the city. Special pioneers had worked there before, but after they left, the five publishers had stopped reporting. A Kingdom Hall was set up in their home in the center of town and a theocratic program of meetings and service was begun. The preaching went forward rapidly, including two villages, one of which was fifteen miles away, and back in the mountains, where a dedicated sister lived. In a few months, in spite of continued opposition of the clergy and their followers, thirty-six persons of goodwill had taken their stand. A new congregation was formed and later a circuit assembly was arranged in the town. What a happy day! Five hundred and thirty brothers and persons of goodwill attended the public meeting. After less than a year there are forty-six publishers conducting thirty-three home Bible studies. Jehovah's words proved true, as recorded in Isaiah 60:22: "The little one himself will become a thousand, and the small one a mighty nation. I myself, Jehovah, shall speed it up in its own time."

HAITI	Population:	3,384,000
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 3,781

During the last year the loyalty of Jehovah's witnesses in Haiti has been tested due to the sudden expulsion of all foreign missionaries from the country. It was thought by the opposers that the preaching activity on the part of Jehovah's witnesses would stop when the government expelled the missionaries, but Jehovah's witnesses in Haiti were not trusting in men. They were trusting in Jehovah. They kept in mind during these troublesome days: "Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah." (Ps. 27:14) They worked diligently to gain maturity. They took on responsibilities locally and they have had excellent success, considering all the disturbance. Jehovah's witnesses in Haiti are confident that Jehovah is directing his earthly organization, and this is being observed by a number of individuals not in the

organization. Here are some reports from the brothers looking after the work in Haiti.

A goodwill person made the remark to a brother: "After the departure of the foreign missionaries of your sect, I thought the preaching work of Jehovah's witnesses was going to die out. But now I must confess the truth, that you show more zeal in your house-to-house witnessing." Another goodwill person who has a home Bible study, conducted by one of our special pioneers in the north of Haiti, made this acknowledgment to the district servant at the end of one of our circuit assemblies: "I came to attend this assembly not as a goodwill person, but for the sake of curiosity, because I believed that this assembly would be a failure without the foreign missionaries. But I must confess that the servants are only instruments; to the extent that they submit themselves to the Holy Scriptures, the spirit of Jehovah will direct their steps, regardless of color or race."

Sunday I went to deliver a Bible talk in a church to an audience of 140 persons. Before I spoke the "pastor" informed the audience: "These brothers are not here to convert you. They are not here to receive money. They came to give us a better understanding of God's Word. I am one of their students and I have learned a lot since I began studying with them. I no longer believe in the trinity. It is not Biblical. I will no longer pass the plate in the church for collections. I will leave the plate in the church, here on the table in front. You are welcome to make voluntary contributions, which will be used for church expenses."

Concerning the value of work in isolated territory to extend the preaching comes this experience: "A congregation of Witnesses in the north of the country has had the custom of organizing group witnessing in isolated territory every month. One of the publishers met a family with some of the Society's publications, but they showed very little interest in the message of the Kingdom. The head of the family, who openly opposed the message, told the publisher that he would have his head chopped off if he persisted in visiting his household. But the congregation publisher did not get frightened; he continued visiting this family, and with what result? A home Bible study was started with the whole family. At present there is a nucleus of twelve publishers in this isolated territory."

In June Jehovah blessed us with a 12-percent increase in publishers, making 880, and we had the privilege of holding four circuit assemblies throughout the country.

A total of 1,707 persons heard the main talk, and 75 got baptized. Truly, Haiti is very happy to be one of the countries reporting theocratic expansion for this past service year.

HAWAII

Peak Publishers: 1,799

Population:

620,000

Ratio:

1 to 345

The situation in this disunited world, threatened by a desolate radioactive future, has caused many thinking persons in Hawaii to grope for God, and they have an opportunity to find him. Once persons who have sighed and cried because of the abominations that exist gain a knowledge of Jehovah's purposes they rejoice in association with Jehovah's witnesses. Many today are studying the Bible and are gaining a deep-rooted conviction, and in being associated with Jehovah's people they are eager to do as Psalm 110:3 says: 'offer themselves willingly on the day of his military force.' The branch in Hawaii gives us some interesting experiences showing the zeal of those taking a stand for the truth.

A youthful minister relates the following experience, showing that she is quick to obey and witnesses at every opportunity, even in the classroom: "One day the class was given an assignment to present three-minute demonstration talks. Everyone was planning on such subjects as sports, art or baking, which didn't interest me at all. Instead I used the article from the *Awake!* magazine on 'Shortcuts in Mathematics.' After giving my demonstration, I had eleven requests for that particular magazine."

"Sometime later, the class was given another assignment, on Greek mythology. As I glanced over the topics that were to be given to us I noticed the topic, 'The Balm of Gilead.' The teacher questioned me over and over to make sure that I would take that subject, because none of the other classes were able to find any material on it except one Scriptural reference. I was certain though that the Society's publications would help me find the needed information. After doing research, I had so many scriptures I decided to use my Bible in class. Everyone was amazed at my handling the Bible in such an easy way and also at all the information I had obtained."

"After class the teacher called me to her desk to find out more about Jehovah's witnesses. I pointed out to her the benefits of the Theocratic Ministry School and other meetings because of the speaking ability that is gained from the school.

"I left a copy of the *New World Translation* in the school library for all to use. The teacher, although being a faithful churchgoer all her life, readily admitted that her knowledge of the Bible was limited. However, her desire was to learn more, and this enabled me to place the book *'Equipped for Every Good Work'* with her, along with several booklets and magazines.

"When school started, very few of the students in the class knew I was one of Jehovah's witnesses, but by the time school ended I was like a portable Bible. When the students or the English teacher had any doubts or disputes on Bible subjects they would always ask me if I knew anything about it. Thus I was able to glorify Jehovah's name further and make known his Word, the Bible."

A special pioneer had this gratifying experience: "A study was started with a young couple who were members of the Mormon church. The wife told me that many times after the study she would cry because the study of the Bible was destroying her belief in Mormonism.

"After several weeks of lively discussion and study the wife decided that the only way she could relieve the confusion in her mind was to have a discussion with Jehovah's witnesses and the Mormon elders together. The discussion was arranged and eighteen relatives and friends were also invited to attend. After one and a half hours of refutation there were no longer any doubts left in her mind or in her husband's that the Mormon church was not teaching the truth. Another couple who attended the discussion were likewise convinced and have been attending our study weekly.

"Since the discussion with the Mormon elders the wife's mother and father, who lived with them, moved from their home, the father being a member of the high priesthood of the Mormon church."

HONDURAS	Population:	1,949,858
Pearl Publishers: 641	Ratio:	1 to 3,042

A national assembly in December was very stimulating to the brothers, and with the regular visits of the three circuit servants in Honduras Jehovah's witnesses have been helped on to maturity to a greater degree. Another grand assistance

to the brothers in this land, particularly to the overseers, was the Kingdom Ministry School, held during the months of June and July. This school presented to the congregation servants the outline of responsibility that they have toward all the "sheep" in their flocks. The proclaimers of good news in Honduras enjoyed a 9-percent increase, and here are a few experiences from the branch servant.

A circuit servant visited a brother who had moved into isolated territory two or three years ago and had practically disappeared. The circuit servant found him and spent a week with him. He showed the brother how to conduct a regular study with his family and encouraged him to be regular in service. While there he took the brother with him in the service as much as possible. The brother published regularly during the following months and also conducted the study with his family, and now, since a second visit, he is sending in his own reports to the branch office. Such loving personal attention has Jehovah's blessing.

Calling back on those who manifest interest even though they do not take literature brings fruitage. A visiting brother in one town called on a Catholic lady who is illiterate. Since she did not show interest in the sermon he was using, he switched over and began to discuss the Lord's prayer. After hearing it read from the Moderna Version Bible, the woman asked to have it read to her again. "That is different from the way the priest says it," she said. "I'm glad to hear it the right way." She asked the brother if he would not copy it down for her on a piece of paper so her school-age daughter could read it to her. She produced an old piece of paper, and the brother copied it down word for word from the Moderna Bible. The girl was called in to see if she could read it back. She could, and the woman was delighted. Later the local special pioneers made a back-call, and now even though the woman does not know how to read, a study is being conducted in the *Paradise* book every week with the family, and she no longer attends the Catholic church.

Incidental witnessing, even by persons of goodwill, can produce remarkable results. A man of goodwill in a large city always talked about the Kingdom at his secular work. One of his co-workers was a fervent Catholic, and they had many spirited discussions. After

several years of persistence in talking about the truth, this co-worker was finally driven to a desperate decision. He asked to have an appointment with a mature brother to have this thing out once and for all. The assistant congregation servant agreed to an evening appointment and they discussed the Bible until 1 a.m. A second appointment was made, with similar results. After this second appointment a home Bible study was arranged for and agreed to by this man, who was now of goodwill. After studying for about nine months he was baptized and is a regular publisher of the good news. Now he preaches to the person of goodwill and cannot understand why he, too, does not dedicate his life to Jehovah.

HONG KONG
Peak Publishers: 227

Population: 3,409,700
Ratio: 1 to 15,021

Jehovah's witnesses in Hong Kong fully realize that they have an enormous work to do among the millions of Chinese people who have made their homes in Hong Kong and who are refugees, using Hong Kong as an escape route from China. More work has been done than ever before in this colony. The publishers of the Kingdom good news spent 81,486 hours in the ministry during the year. All of them have worked hard, even though there has been no great increase in the number of Kingdom proclaimers working there. However, they have carried the good news to the tiny shanties on the rugged hillside, and they have regularly visited those who are relatively more fortunate, having been resettled in vast housing blocks, where one is often followed by crowds of children who sing out the presentation long before the Witness has had a chance to speak to the persons at the doors. One of the difficulties the brothers have encountered is the community mind, and this presents a barrier to individual reception of the saving message of the Kingdom. The Witnesses do not stop there, however, but continue to higher levels, and those who live on the social plane of the rich are also given the opportunity to hear the good news. Here

are a few experiences that the branch servant sends in.

A missionary sister writes about a young lady who was a factory worker and showed such interest from the start as to arrange for a study speedily. In spite of factory shifts, which make meeting attendance difficult, she became regular at the group study. She heard of service arrangements and wanted to take part. Her actions quickly brought up a flare of opposition from her ancestor-worshipping parents. She faced the ultimatum, "Give this up or leave home." Reasoning was hopeless. Tearful but determined to cling to her faith, she quit home, only to find that within a week she was begged to return, which she did on the promise of no interference. Another sticky problem had to be settled: A marriage had been previously arranged by her parents and a dowry had been paid to them, but the young man had no interest in the truth so she used her savings to refund the dowry. Having taken a clear stand, she made her dedication and was baptized at the following circuit assembly, and by the close of the service year she was doing fine work as a vacation pioneer. This is not an isolated case, for several others have shown true determination and courage in breaking through the barrier of family opposition to serve Jehovah in freedom. With them spiritual riches came first.

Some years ago a special pioneer in magazine work placed a single copy of *The Watchtower* with a shoemaker and his wife as they sat at lunch. On following up, it was found that the couple attended the Salvation Army meetings. After a Bible study was commenced with the wife, attendance at the Salvation Army meetings was dropped. The lady progressed, weathering opposition from her former "church," and made a real effort to get to the meetings, although this called for much tactfulness, as she worked alongside her husband as an integral part of the business, and shoemakers work long hours. The special pioneer had to go, as she was assigned to a new area out of town; but in the meantime the newly interested one was assigned as a partner with another publisher and continued to advance to maturity. About a year ago the special pioneer took sick and had to be hospitalized for rest and treatment and, when again well enough, she went back on the pioneer list. She was very happy to find that she had a new assignment—and her partner? The shoemaker's wife who had at one time taken a single magazine!

Hong Kong has a shifting population. Missionaries and special pioneers often experience that, after much labor has been spent and much careful attention has been given to newly interested ones in building them up, they move away overseas and have to be replaced by new study interest. No wonder, then, that the older brothers here are glad and grateful for the local Chinese brothers and sisters who have courageously stuck to the work and are now carrying a good share of the responsibilities at the office, at assemblies and in the congregations.

INDIA
Peak Publishers: 1,911

Population: 439,235,082
Ratio: 1 to 229,846

The witnesses of Jehovah in India are able to report another year of progress, having a 9-per-cent increase. For them it has been another year without any restrictions on their activity by governmental authorities of the land. The brothers have been free to engage in every form of witnessing without molestation, and this is greatly appreciated. One very fine thing about the work in India is this: Many have seen their privilege of entering the pioneer service, as the branch servant says: "Parents are gradually learning the importance of training their children in preparation for the ministry." What a fine thing! Here are some of the experiences enjoyed by the Witnesses in India.

The Kingdom Ministry School was, perhaps, the outstanding gift of the year. We started with three classes running consecutively in our fine new Kingdom Hall at the Bethel in Bombay. Some students were accommodated right inside the Bethel home, while others were lodged nearby; all had their meals at Bethel. In this way the students got a double blessing, for by living and working at Bethel they saw something of branch organization and were trained in the finer ways of life and regular habits of living. It was an experience that they appreciated.

The graduation of the first class was particularly impressive, as some of the more promising students were handed new assignments to places far away from their hometowns. For them it was as momentous as for students at Gilead receiving a foreign assign-

ment. New territories now began to be opened up, and some fine experiences have been related by these brothers. During the year we have sent special pioneers into four entirely new territories, with splendid results in some already, notably in Shillong in the faraway province of Assam, and at Ranchi in the state of Bihar.

Three brothers went to Shillong at the beginning of the year and in two months sent in well over 200 subscriptions for *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* It was not long, of course, before the religious leaders began to feel alarmed. It truly was as if a locust plague were in their midst. On one occasion a Roman Catholic priest from a local seminary, along with some of his students, sought an interview with the pioneers. The interview was arranged and the priest and his students turned up half an hour late, but the pioneers were ready for them. The first problem that troubled the priest was the "trinity" doctrine, and from all accounts the brothers certainly won the day, for two days later one of the students met one of the pioneers on the road and wanted to beat him up, because, as he said: "You puzzled our 'father' and he is our professor." Numerous warnings against Jehovah's witnesses have been issued from local pulpits, and some studies were lost as a result, but now the real fruitage is beginning to be seen as the people are settling down to consider for themselves whether to stick to their old church traditions or accept the plain truths of the Bible. Many good studies are now being held.

Patience is truly a fine Christian quality, and the following experience well illustrates it. A pioneer sister started a home Bible study with a lady who showed good interest, but was opposed by her mother, her husband, and relatives. It looked as though the study would have to stop. But the pioneer persevered. This was five years ago. Eventually the mother was induced to join in the study. Two more years passed before the mother took her stand for the truth and symbolized her dedication. She then began to write to her other sons and daughters and sent them literature. Another year passed, and then three daughters and the husbands of two of them started having studies in their homes, but all the while the sister with whom the studies had first been started was still being bitterly opposed by her husband, even to the extent of preventing her from attending any meetings. She had made a dedication to Jehovah within her heart, but had never been allowed to be baptized. Articles in *The Watchtower* on the proper conduct of wives in divided households gave her the

necessary instruction on how to act, and she faithfully followed those instructions. Her changed course of life made a deep impression on her own brothers and they began to study. Eventually her husband was moved to have studies with another publisher, and at our last district assembly in Bombay he presented himself for baptism and related his experience. It took over five years of patient adherence to theocratic principles to make a divided household into a united one, but it resulted also in twelve zealous publishers within one family relationship being united in the hope of life in the new world. That original home is now a service center.

It is not often that people of other religious faiths make sufficient progress to make a stand for Jehovah's worship. But one of the missionaries relates how she started a study with a Muslim girl. She was a good student and always had her lesson prepared. Her father was abroad on a lecture tour and while away was given a small statue of Jesus on a cross, which he brought home and gave to his daughter. She was quick to explain that it was only Roman Catholics who use images and statues; true Christians never do. However, the family moved to another town, where there were none of Jehovah's witnesses, but this did not break off the studies. The missionary writes to say that every week, regularly, she receives a big envelope with all the answers to the questions in the study written out, and *The Watchtower* also, usually with additional questions that she does not understand. The Muslim girl was trying to arrange to attend an assembly.

We enjoy freedom to preach and teach the willing ones the hope of life in the new world under a righteous government. The field is vast, and the cry for willing volunteers who are capable of taking oversight and supervising the work is great. We are certainly grateful to Jehovah for sending us missionaries from other lands and making it possible to give training to our Indian brothers who will accept the responsibility of taking the lead.

ICELAND	Population:	177,292
Peak Publishers: 69	Ratio:	1 to 2,569

The highlight of the year was that a branch office was established in Iceland on January 1, 1962. The brothers had the visit of a zone servant, and at their assembly in the capital, Reykjavik, a

bound book was released in the Icelandic language, the first new book in nine years. The special pioneers in the country as well as the congregation servant of the one congregation in the country also had the opportunity of attending the Kingdom Ministry School. All these events during the year made the brothers rejoice, and at the close of the year when they found that there were sixty-nine publishers, instead of the fifty-three that had reported during the previous year, they had good cause to rejoice. Seven persons were baptized during the twelve months. This small band of faithful witnesses of Jehovah in Iceland made an impression too, and here are a few experiences that have been sent in by the branch servant.

We had our first major encounter with clergy opposition in this country. Curiously enough, what touched off the attack was an interview with a young newly married pioneer couple. Both were foreign, and she had come all the way from California to marry this European brother, and this one of the newspapers thought was a very good story; so they ran it with pictures from the wedding, and in the interview our work was discussed. Also it was stated that this couple would be going to a small place out in the country to work as missionaries. The otherwise very docile clergy now came to life, and one morning big headlines on one of the major papers told everybody that the bishop of the State Church had issued a booklet warning of the activity of Jehovah's witnesses, telling people to shut the doors and not listen to us. However, the newspapers were not content to bring a one-sided story; so the leading afternoon paper, *Visir*, had an interview with the branch servant the same day, explaining our views, and other papers followed suit. In this way a tremendous witness was given, and many more people got to know of our work than ever before. Yes, some readers of the papers began writing them letters, taking the stand of Jehovah's witnesses; so the poor bishop tried to fight his cause the same way, publishing a sort of "answer" to us. However, he did not get the last word. In a full-page article in the biggest of the dailies, the *Morgunblaðið*, Jehovah's witnesses explained their work and beliefs thoroughly. So finally the storm subsided, and the outcome was a great publicity for the

truth, and we still feel the effects in our work in the territory.

Endurance and patience are qualities of great importance for us to succeed in our preaching and teaching work, as was illustrated in this story told by one of the special pioneers: "About two years ago I went with another pioneer on a back-call with a lady, whom he had contacted half a year ago, before he left the territory; so now, when in for a visit, he wanted to see her. To my great surprise she turned out to be well-known to me, because she had attended the meetings regularly some years ago, but then she had stopped and we had seen her only a few times in between, because she worked at the swimming pool where we used to perform baptisms at assemblies. Now as contact was made again, a study was arranged for immediately, and soon she told me why she had stopped attending meetings. One evening at a meeting the brothers had been told not to waste their time on those who did not make any progress. Now she knew herself to be the only one present not engaging in the preaching work, so she thought she might as well not continue taking the time of the busy Witnesses, so she stopped coming to the meetings altogether and also discontinued her private study. However, when she now revived her old knowledge through the study and began attending the meetings, she was soon very happy to make progress and join the ranks of the house-to-house publishers. And so it happened that she was again present the next time we had our assembly and a baptismal ceremony was performed. However, this time she was not attending as a mere onlooker because of being a swimming pool employee, but she was herself baptized as a sign of her wholehearted dedication to Jehovah God, and now she appreciates Jehovah's long-suffering and patience with us all the more."—2 Pet. 3:9, 15.

INDONESIA

Peak Publishers: 650

Population: 96,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 147,692

Jehovah's blessing upon the work of his servants in Indonesia has been very evident during the past service year. While we do not have very many publishers, to compare with the population, still those who come to a knowledge of the truth certainly appreciate the privilege of service that is extended to them, and many of them after learning and coming to maturity have entered the pioneer

and special pioneer service. An excellent witness is being given on all the principal islands, Java, Kalimantan, Moluccas, Sulawesi, Sumatra, Sumba and Timor. Pioneers and special pioneers have gone out into isolated places and have certainly been blessed. They have been foremost in bringing in the increase, and many of them have also had the opportunity of going to the Kingdom Ministry School. This training has greatly improved their ministry. Here are some reports from the branch servant on the work in Indonesia.

Pioneering is eagerly sought as a career by youths of the New World society in Indonesia, as well as by older persons. During the service year just closed 19 percent of the total publishers were in the full-time service. Some congregations are excellent examples in encouraging pioneer service. One small congregation that has never had more than thirty publishers has produced sixteen special pioneers who have gone out to other territories in the four years of its existence.

Showing patience and kindness to opposed family members can bring good results in time. A young fisherman studied with a special pioneer and in a short while became convinced of the truth and began publishing. His father, an ardent Protestant and the senior elder of the church, angrily ordered him to quit associating with Jehovah's witnesses or leave his home and never again be considered a son. The father ordered the circuit servant who came to see him to leave and never set foot in his house again. The older brother of the young man wrote the father from another city urging the father to go ahead and dismiss our brother before he corrupted the younger brothers and sisters. Our new brother maintained a quiet composure during the weeks of tension and made no reply. He did his work well in his father's fishing business and showed diligence and proper respect around the house but continued studying and preaching from house to house. Although the situation was very tense in the home, the father did not get as far as carrying out his threat. Our brother made no mention of the truth during this period of trial but treated his father with kindness and respect. His good example surprised the other family members. Then trouble developed in his father's church. One elder committed immorality. Another embezzled church funds. Other divisions arose. The father, sad about the

conditions in his church, became more reasonable. Every day our brother had a chance to say more and more about the truth. The father could no longer defend his church and he remained silent, but he listened. Eventually the father stopped going to church, agreed to have a study and to allow his other children to study with our brother. The eventual result: The father, mother and five children are now publishers and their home is now the congregation Kingdom Hall. The son who first accepted the truth and his younger brother have now joined the special pioneer service and, like the early disciples, have left the fishing business to their father.

Some coming into the truth find it difficult to give up smoking. A new, zealous person shared in the field service the first day of the circuit servant's visit. While working with the circuit servant he took out a cigarette and lit it up. The circuit servant began to talk to him about the wonderful witness given at the 1958 international assembly where more than 150,000 gathered each day and not one was smoking. After field service the circuit servant gave him some more information and reasons why Jehovah's witnesses do not smoke. No more was seen of this person for the next three days of the visit. On Saturday night he came along with a big smile and expressed his regret to the circuit servant that he had not been able to join the activities during the last three days. He had stopped smoking, after being an inveterate smoker for forty years, and he had been so sick from not smoking that he could not do anything. Today, he said, he was feeling much better and he was sure he had now beaten the habit and would never smoke again. This so impressed his wife, who had previously shown no interest in the truth, that she agreed to begin studying.

ITALY	Population:	50,463,762
Peak Publishers: 6,929	Ratio:	1 to 7,283

The good news of the Kingdom was again preached in Italy with real enthusiasm, and it produced an 11-percent increase in publishers during the past twelve months. A real expression of joy went up too when it was found that by the end of the year there was a 25-percent increase in the number of pioneers serving the interests of the Kingdom in comparison with the previous year's average. There is so much territory in Italy for

Kingdom publishers who can spend their full time preaching the good news. Many young people in the New World society, particularly in Italy, are realizing more and more that a full-time career is the only thing of real value at this end of the world. Many have chosen the pioneer service rather than selecting some worldly vocation. They know the need is great, and it is good to see their maturity. They are using their knowledge to bring comfort to others. The branch office in Rome looks after the activities of the work in Libya and Somalia as well as in Italy. Here are some experiences from the three places.

Taking advantage of every opportunity to preach is one way to reach the quota of ten hours and find some of the "sheep," as was shown by the following experience sent in by a pioneer in N—: "Due to illness I was sent to the hospital for fifteen days, but I was determined to do as much preaching as possible to other patients. My ministerial activity was not appreciated by some of the nuns in the hospital, who practically ran the place, so I had to carry on 'underground.' I found a great number of patients who were more sick spiritually than physically, and within a short time I had a Bible study started with six persons. I had to hold the study after nine o'clock at night so as not to be disturbed. After a few days the nuns discovered our study and they made every effort to get me expelled from the hospital. In the meantime a *Paradise* book that I had placed began to circulate among the patients until it fell into the hands of the 'Mother Superior.' To the surprise of all, she advised the patients that this was truly a beautiful book for all to read. Then, a day or two later, several nuns called me into a private room and assailed me with questions regarding baptism and other Bible doctrines. I explained how Jesus had been baptized, and, although they agreed, they stated that they had to obey the pope. They said that they admired Jehovah's witnesses, however. During my stay at the hospital I placed thirty magazines and three books, and now there are four new families that study God's Word with Jehovah's witnesses. They may still be sick physically, but they are getting cured spiritually, and this is more vital!"

Many publishers throughout the world are thinking about serving where the need is great, and Italy is one

of such places. A number of native Italians living in the United States have written to the branch about coming back to Italy to serve where the need is great. The following experience sent in by an elderly sister who did this very thing may encourage others. The sister writes: "At the age of sixteen I decided to enter a convent and become a nun. Here I learned many things about the Catholic priests that made me realize how wrong it was for them to live without a companion. A vicar made advances toward me, and I became infatuated with him. To avoid sinning I decided to abandon the life of a nun, and so I emigrated to the United States, where I married and raised a family. Many years passed, and I became old. In 1958 I accepted the truth, and I was now anxious to share the life-giving message with my loved ones in Italy. I knew that all my brothers and sisters in Italy were strong Catholics, and when I sent them Bible literature, they would send me religious cards and images. So I decided that it would be well worth the cost to make them a personal visit. My mother was well over eighty years old, and, although she and the other members of the large family listened courteously, they made it clear that they had no intentions of changing their religion. To put a stop to my preaching they called in their 'father' confessor. But he did nothing but confirm the fact that the Bible does not support Catholic doctrines. Finally, he flew into such a fit of anger that he cried out: 'You can have your Bible, and I'll keep the "Holy Father."' This action aroused the desire of my mother and sister to examine the Bible. A few days later they made up their mind to tell the priest not to come back anymore, since he had not proved anything from the Bible. My mother took down all her images and stated that she had decided to quit the Catholic church. This was a shock to the family and relatives, right down to the youngest niece and nephew. All wanted to know what made this eighty-six-year-old grandmother abandon the Catholic religion. It wasn't long before the greater number of them were attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. I had so many Bible studies among my own people that I just had to become a pioneer. Now I have been in Italy for about one year and, although I am returning to the United States for a few months to arrange some of my affairs, I am determined to come back as soon as possible because I realize that there is much need for publishers in this land. I intend to take up the pioneer service again, and even the special pioneer service, if the Society will permit me. I feel that I can meet the

quotas even though I am sixty-four years of age." Yes, we shall certainly be glad to see this sister over here again, and many more like her. How about you?

LIBYA**Peak Publishers: 44****Population: 1,109,830****Ratio: 1 to 25,223**

In a large family of nine, the husband permitted his wife to study the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. Recently the man died leaving the family in difficult economic conditions. The relatives tried to take advantage of the widow's sad plight and poverty and made her an offering of financial assistance if she would stop studying the Bible. The widow answered that, when her husband was alive, he was glad to have her study the Bible, and now that he was dead, her faith in God's Word was even more necessary. So she would not give up studying the Bible just to receive material assistance. Her spiritual needs were more important! She is anxious to become a preacher of the good news.

A mother of another family was taking driving lessons so as to be able to drive her husband's car. One day her instructor told her that he was going to question her. She thought that the matter concerned her driving, but to her surprise he asked her if she would not like to give him something to read, since he knew that she was one of Jehovah's witnesses. The sister was quick to supply the man with Bible literature, which he accepted with real joy. A few days later the instructor asked her some questions on the Bible and expressed regret that his religious leaders had kept God's name in the dark. The sister arranged to have him talk with her husband, and what a surprise for both of them when it turned out that they were old acquaintances! In fact, some years ago the instructor had told him that he wanted nothing to do with Jehovah's witnesses and that if they ever came to his door he would know how to handle them. Now he realizes that they alone have the truth. So, while the instructor teaches a Witness to stay on the road with a car, the Witness is teaching him how to stay on the highway that leads to eternal life.

SOMALIA**Peak Publishers: 5****Population: 1,907,964****Ratio: 1 to 331,593**

The service year was highlighted by the showing of the films of the Society in two different cities and to mixed groups of Europeans, Americans, Arabs, Eritreans and Somalis. Many favorable comments were heard regarding the efficient organization of Jehovah's wit-

nesses and the peace and unity of the New World society. A good witness was given to those who attended. In the city of M— at first we had planned to use a private home for the showing of the film, but since so many had promised to come we rented a large hotel room. A literature display was arranged on two billiard tables, and many who saw the film were so impressed by it that they obtained literature after the showing. Some even decided to take some literature before the film was shown. One Somali was so anxious to get the only *Paradise* book that we had on display that he paid for it in advance so as to be sure to have it after the film showing. In this region the people usually pass on any reading matter for others to read. So the publications that we distributed will be read by many more people than those we talked to.

While we were eating in the restaurant of the hotel where we had shown the film, a gentleman at a nearby table greeted us warmly and told us that he had read the *Paradise* book that had been given to him by a friend. In a loud voice for all to hear in the restaurant, he exclaimed: "It will certainly be wonderful to live on the paradise earth after the battle of Armageddon, won't it?" We continued conversing for a while, and then I arranged to meet him in our room for further discussion. The results were two new subscriptions obtained and two bound books placed. This man is certainly searching for the truth.

JAMAICA	Population:	1,609,814
Peak Publishers: 4,822	Ratio:	1 to 334

Freedom and independence were granted to Jamaica in August of 1962. The people of the land are seeking to orient themselves to their long-sought-for independence, and Jehovah's witnesses are still determined to declare the good news of God's kingdom. Jehovah's witnesses in Jamaica keep in mind the words of the heavenly chorus recorded at Revelation 11:15: "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will rule as king forever and ever." There is still much work to be done in Jamaica and the comforting message of God's kingdom must reach out into every nook and corner. Here are some of the experiences as

sent in by the branch servant concerning the work in Jamaica as well as in the Cayman Islands and Turks and Caicos Islands.

Many have demonstrated this by the interest they have manifested in wanting to learn to read and develop this ability to be used in the Kingdom ministry. Interest in this was stimulated by your visit to this island in April, Brother Knorr, and since that time classes for reading have been organized at various Kingdom Halls. While the regular course in theocratic ministry is conducted, brothers who want to learn to read have their own classes. The publishers are pleased to know that the organization is interested in them so much that it will lend a hand to help them to learn to read.

A woman who lived in an out-of-the-way place showed a keen desire to learn, so a study was started with her. Immediately her attention turned to inviting some of her neighbors to the studies, which resulted in two more joining in the study. Lack of transportation made it impossible for the study to be conducted regularly by the publishers; so these "sheep" were shown how they could carry on the study without the publishers being present. When the publishers were there they would outline the workings of Jehovah's organization and also teach these people the simplified sermons as outlined in *Kingdom Ministry*, encouraging them to use these on their friends and other persons that called at their homes. For one zealous woman, witnessing to people who called on her was not enough. She saw the importance of going to people, and showed it by making her own arrangements one Sunday morning to witness from door to door in her community. She was pleased to report the placing of several magazines and has made it a practice to continue witnessing publicly.

One young brother writes about a new religious knowledge book that was distributed to his class at the beginning of a term in school. He noticed that one part stated that the Bible was not true and referred to the stories of Adam and Eve, Jonah, and Noah as all myths. When the teacher entered the room she was asked to explain why such a statement should appear in this religious book. She showed that she was in agreement with the statement. She did not believe that Adam was the first man on earth. There were others here at the same time. The young brother quoted 2 Peter 1:20, 21 in proof that God inspired the Bible, so what it says is true. So she asked, "What about the story of Adam

and Eve?" He suggested that the entire class open to Genesis 1:27; 2:18-25, which tells of the creation and marriage of Adam and Eve. The teacher was then asked if she believed the sayings of Jesus Christ to be true. She answered, Yes. Then this youthful minister turned to Matthew 19:4, 5, which contains Jesus' reference to Adam and Eve being the first on earth. Her later questions about where Cain got his wife and the Flood being worldwide and not a local deluge, and the beginning of the various languages, were easily handled by this brother by use of the Bible and reference to what archaeologists have said. Youthful ministers are making an excellent contribution to the work of the New World society in Jamaica.

Two Courageous Ministers District Assemblies were held in the island of Jamaica with fine results. There were 6,222 in attendance and 125 immersed. Many of the brothers expressed appreciation for the information regarding the "superior authorities" and "The Word." These expressions indicated that the brothers are determined to stand fast for the truth and to spend their energy and ability preaching it to others.

CAYMAN ISLANDS	Population:	7,616
Peak Publishers: 30	Ratio:	1 to 254

The spirit of nationalism raised its head in an endeavor to interfere with the work of Jehovah's witnesses in the Cayman Islands during the past year. The government officials were opposed to one special pioneer being on the island due to his being a Jamaican. Letters were written to the government explaining the work of the pioneers in the island and a guarantee given stating that they would not be a financial burden to the government. Thanks to Jehovah God, permission was granted for the special pioneer to continue in his assignment in the field ministry and give valuable assistance to the brothers.

The people on these islands are very friendly and hospitable. As a result of this they will not turn the Witnesses away but prepare for them as they see them coming. Because of this the brothers are able to deliver their sermons and impress the people with the truth. This has led to fine progress and growth in the congregation.

TURKS AND CAICOS ISLANDS

Peak Publishers: 2	Population:	5,716
	Ratio:	1 to 2,858

Two faithful special pioneers are directing all their

ministerial efforts to the main island of the Turks and Caicos group. At first the residents there did not pay much attention because of religious prejudice and indifference. Their views are changing in some respects. This is noted in this comment by an islander when one of the special pioneers was about to leave for medical treatment: "We hope you are not leaving for good. We are just getting acquainted with you." Prejudice and fear play a big part in keeping the people from associating with Jehovah's organization, but the brothers are willing to be patient and lovingly assist people to see the truth of God's Word. A familiar comment from people who have to acknowledge that Jehovah's witnesses know the Bible is: "If I continue studying with you Jehovah's witnesses I will become a preacher."

JAPAN	Population:	94,870,000
Peak Publishers: 2,491	Ratio:	1 to 38,085

Each year the proclamation of the good news of the Kingdom in Japan seems to be better accomplished than during the previous year. Again this year the report shows that Jehovah is gathering multitudes of those who say: "Come, you people, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will instruct us about his ways, and we will walk in his paths." (Isa. 2:3) There has been a steady flow of people of goodwill into Jehovah's organization for six years, yes, more than a 20-percent increase each year in the ranks of those proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom in Japan. Outstanding, too, is the distribution of magazines. The congregation publishers more than met their quota of twelve magazines each, averaging 12.7 for each publisher each month during the year. The pioneers averaged 117.5 and the special pioneers 156.3. For the third time in the history of the work in Japan the congregation publishers averaged at least ten hours. We see that here the brothers are coming to maturity and a deep appreciation of the truth and the need to spread it far and wide. It is a joy to see, too, that 12 percent of the average

number of publishers in Japan during the 1962 service year were in the pioneer service, reaching a new high of 283 pioneers. The branch office in Tokyo has sent in some very interesting experiences about the work in Japan and Okinawa.

In Buddhist Japan the office of temple caretaker is often hereditary. It carries with it the centuries-old privilege of sounding out the hours on the temple bell and sweeping the dust from the temple courts. In the island of Shikoku there is a temple bell that has now stopped its booming, and the temple itself lies thick with dust. If you ask the townspeople why, they will tell you that the caretaker has abandoned her ancestral duty in order to study the Christian Bible. She now has more important duties as a regular publisher of Jehovah's kingdom, and in assembling with his witnesses.

In making the change from the traditional religion to the true religion, some have to overcome great obstacles in the home. A new sister was bitterly opposed by her husband, because she wanted to study the Bible with their five children. He withheld her housekeeping money, so that for one week they had little more than salt and bean paste to live on. He said he would leave his wife, and called on the children to choose between their two parents. They were told it was a choice between salt and bean paste with mother, or plenty of food with father. With one accord, they chose to stay with their mother. At this the father gave up, decided not to leave, and he now no longer prevents their attending meetings. Several of the children have been baptized, and the oldest has been a vacation pioneer.

How about the old people? A seventy-three-year-old doctor who is studying with Jehovah's witnesses came to a circuit assembly. He was so enthusiastic about it that he made this comment: "This truly is like paradise. Everyone seems so happy and kind. All these young people are different from the other youths of today. They are friendly and warm, even toward an old man like me. I've been connected with the Buddhist temple for ages, but it is so gloomy, and nothing like this assembly." He shared in the door-to-door work on Saturday, and as he started out, met an old friend, a retired judge, aged eighty-three. He invited him to the assembly and, sure enough, he attended for the entire Sunday afternoon.

Sharing in summer vacation pioneer work this year was an eighty-two-year-old sister in Kyoto. She support-

ed the circuit servant's visit every day, placing 62 magazines for the week, and 170 for the month.

In the city of Nagasaki an eighty-five-year-old new publisher expresses herself this way: "Truly, my viewpoint had been narrow. The worship of the ancestral gods of Japan is foolish. To learn the worship of the universal God of all mankind at my age is an inexpressible joy." In support of true worship, this elderly sister has thrown out both her Shinto god-shelf and her Buddhist shrine.

A high school principal in central Japan was a sincere man, and one day he prayed to God to send someone to teach him the truth. Two or three days later a special pioneer called at his door, and he immediately began to find great encouragement in the regular Bible study that was started in his home. He was greatly impressed by the first Memorial celebration that he attended. The next week he gave up smoking, saying, "There will be no smoking in paradise, will there?" He was baptized at the next circuit assembly, and served as a vacation pioneer in unassigned territory during the past summer.

The year was brought to a close by a stimulating series of four district assemblies, conveniently situated for the four main islands of Japan. A publisher who had planned to attend this, her first large assembly, was disappointed when her husband lost his job the week before. How could she now afford to attend? Another publisher, who had saved up for a new hat, decided to give the money to this sister instead, and others also helped generously. The sister cried with joy at being able to go to the assembly after all, and thanked Jehovah for his goodness. At the assembly she talked with many of the pioneers, and now she wants to pioneer herself.

The 2,154 conventioners, including 109 baptized, were greatly refreshed for another year of service, and they parted company with a joyful, "See you next year in Kyoto!" The 1963 international assembly, in the ultra-modern Kyoto City Hall, will undoubtedly be the 1963 highlight for Japan.

OKINAWA

Peak Publishers: 162

Population:

863,000

Ratio:

1 to 5,358

A junior high school teacher watched for every opportunity to witness to her students. In answer to the question, "Who is God?" she received various answers, such as "Nichiren" (a Buddhist saint), "Our ancestors" and "Jesus Christ." Then she told them about Jehovah. However, her problem was to study with the children,

as regulations did not permit this at school. She invited those who were interested to come to her home and, with the help of two other publishers, she had good discussions with eight of them. One of her students is now a regular publisher; ten are now studying—some of them in the face of family opposition—and five of them traveled with her to the district assembly.

A housewife who dedicated herself to serve Jehovah told her husband that she could no longer place offerings on the Buddhist altar. As he was the eldest son, the husband had the family altar in his home. At the season of "bon," when the spirits of the ancestors are supposed to return, all the family came to the home, and they were outraged when the wife merely set out refreshments for them, with none for Buddha or the ancestors. They held family council and called on the eldest son to divorce his wife. However, he had previously overheard a visiting Witness giving his wife good, Scriptural counsel on how to maintain a happy family while faithfully serving Jehovah. He told his relatives that he wanted to keep his family together and that he would stand by his wife. Now he is studying too, and he attended the district assembly with his wife and children.

The district assembly was the largest, the best organized and the happiest ever held in Okinawa. The public talk attendance was 291, and nine were baptized in the open sea. Among those baptized was an elderly lady, who had been contacted and helped in her Bible study by a seventy-seven-year-old publisher. In fact, this elderly publisher was accompanied to the assembly by six other elderly publishers, all of whom had received the truth through the original publisher, and all of them supplying a good answer to those who may say, "I'm too old to study."

KOREA	Population:	24,930,000
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 5,645

What a joy it is to associate with courageous ministers the world over in this great preaching work of spreading the good news! In Korea Jehovah's witnesses have shared in this great work during the past year. It took courage on their part to press on under adverse conditions, but with the constant flow of spiritual food the Korean publishers did well. The Kingdom Ministry School was an aid to them also, as 170 brothers and sisters

received instruction there. Ninety-five of them were congregation overseers. By applying the things learned the brothers became better equipped for the feeding, leading, protecting and shepherding of Jehovah's "sheep" in Korea. Things are constantly changing in Korea, due to last year's revolution; but the brothers pay attention to the preaching work and have many interesting experiences, as reported by the branch servant.

We had three Courageous Ministers District Assemblies this year, and the combined attendance of 5,056 at the public meeting was the largest we have ever had at any district or national assemblies. The 3,478 brothers in attendance on Saturday listened with rapt attention to the information on the superior authorities. All realized what wonderful and especially timely information it is. The brothers here have much required of them by the superior authorities, so how good it is to know where a true Christian stands on that subject!

Placing magazines in the country villages here is difficult as people have very little money. A circuit servant who finds it easy to make the magazine quota visited a special pioneer who had trouble placing many magazines. The special pioneer writes: "I found that the circuit servant placed magazines easily by trading; so I tried that too. To my surprise I began placing more magazines and at the same time obtained many things I needed in daily life and would have to buy anyway. At present I carry a good-sized bag with me when I preach, as one day I traded for so much rice I couldn't carry it all home." That same circuit servant has traded for over fifty different items, ranging from toothpaste to rice.

Applying Biblical principles in daily life, even before baptism, has its rewards. One sister placed one copy of a magazine with a woman and three days later on the back-call started a study. Regularly for three months they studied, and the woman began attending meetings. After six months of study she began preaching and spent twenty to thirty hours a month, placing over her quota of magazines by memorizing a brief sermon. This person of goodwill, not yet baptized, began studying with her children regularly. The publisher continued to discuss Christian conduct, the preaching work and other organizational things after the study, stressing how she should treat her unbelieving and sometimes opposing husband. This goodwill person followed the good Bibli-

cal advice. She kept her house in better order, neater and cleaner, and was tactful with her husband. The result? The husband also became interested, started studying, and now the whole family is in the truth. Peter's advice to women about subjection to husbands and Christian conduct was well applied.—1 Pet. 3:1, 2.

Covering every corner of our territory is important too. This experience from a sister proves that. "While I was a vacation pioneer, I got a territory and covered it piece by piece. Nobody showed any interest, and one day I was so discouraged that I just left the last few houses and thought, 'There can't be any "sheep" in those places either.' But my conscience didn't allow me to return the territory card to the magazine territory servant until I had done those last few houses, so I went. My conscience was the right guide because there I found one of the 'lost sheep,' an inactive publisher who had moved into our congregation territory. First thing she wanted to do was review the *'Let God Be True'* book, and we arranged to do so. Immediately she started associating with the congregation and coming to life. How happy I was to have finally done those last few places!"

LEBANON	Population:	1,250,000
Peak Publishers: 764	Ratio:	1 to 1,636

Jesus said, You will be called "before kings and governors for the sake of my name. It will turn out to you for a witness." (Luke 21:12, 13) How true this statement is in the last days in many parts of the earth, and particularly in the territory of Lebanon, Syria and the Moslem countries of the Middle East! As for Lebanon, the reason for being before the rulers is that for the past six years the issues of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines have been banned from the country on the false basis that these magazines are "Zionistic." So continually our brothers speak to rulers about our problems. Despite this, the work goes grandly on and a good witness is being given in Lebanon, Bahrain Islands, Iran, Iraq, Jordan, Kuwait, Qatar and Syria, and here are some experiences from the branch servant who looks after all these countries.

The Witnesses' being well qualified for the ministry is a source of great annoyance to the clergy. Their

resentment toward the truth continues to show itself in many ways. During the first day of 1962 an anti-religious political party in Lebanon attempted a coup d'etat. The revolution failed. However, the clergy saw in this an opportunity to discredit our work by attempting to associate us with the defeated party. In a newspaper account written by an archbishop it was claimed: "Its [the PPS] doctrines must be those of Jehovah's witnesses, for this is the way of Jehovah's witnesses." The rulers know quite well our way of worship and took no notice of the archbishop and his remarks.

During a classroom session at a large school a small Witness stopped a teacher in his tracks. The teacher, a priest, was discussing John 1:1 and attempting to prove the trinity doctrine. The little brother asked for permission to change just one word in the verse, to try to find agreement with what he was being expected to believe. The priest agreed. The little brother read aloud in Arabic: "In the beginning was the [God] and the [God] was with the God and the [God] was the God." When he finished he looked at the priest, shook his small head and said: "What did we understand from that?" The priest looked at him hard, paused, rose and walked out of the room without a word. The class registered their approval by applauding the little Witness.

We are happy to report that finding new territory to work is becoming a problem in at least one city. A brother who took up pioneering finished the territory assigned to him and asked for a new one. He was told, "There is no territory available." While passing the city park he saw many people sitting and enjoying the greenery so he decided to approach them with the message. The results were very encouraging. He would start out his introduction by commenting on the beautiful flowers and how this compared with the beauty of the paradise of Eden that was lost but that would someday be regained. He placed much literature and got many appointments to meet the same people in their homes. After his discussing the interest found in the park with the congregation servant, the park was made a regular territory, and the brothers can now select it if they want to do "park witnessing."

Preaching the word in troublesome season in a highly fanatical Maronite town, sometimes called "The Vatican of the East," has led to more than a good witness. Two special pioneers were assigned to the town and the longer they were present the more disturbed the clergy became. Their animosity caused them to try to pressure the landlord into evicting the couple from their home.

But the landlord said he could not, because, as he said, 'Where could I find better people to rent to?' Students from the most advanced religious school in the area came in the absence of the pioneers and molested the home, leaving a threatening message. The pioneers remained firm. The clergy then signed a petition against them and sent it to the governor, with the result that an investigator came to them charging them with "revolutionary activity." When he learned the truth he left recommending no action be taken and said: "You are true Christians indeed. What the clergy are doing is nothing but envy and jealousy. Go on with your message, and may God be with you." This type of thing, with the same results, occurred, all together, three times. In desperation the clergy even started printing pictures of the "Virgin Mary," on the back of which were written ten [new] commandments, such as (1) Don't argue with Jehovah's witnesses, (2) Don't accept literature, and so forth. The results of all of this? A congregation has been formed, local brothers compose the service committee, prejudice has been broken in the community to an extent and one person of goodwill, hearing about the 1963 assemblies, invited "three or four" of the Witnesses to come to him.

BAHRAIN ISLANDS**Peak Publishers: 1****Population: 143,213****Ratio: 1 to 143,213**

Bahrain is one of a group of small islands in the Persian Gulf. Although this island is only ten miles wide and thirty miles long, there are still many, many persons who have not heard about Jehovah's kingdom or his witnesses.

Brother Henschel's visit during the year was appreciated by the one lone publisher there, and following his visit she felt encouraged to keep on with her service. She wrote the Society to tell how the nurses in a hospital were informed about Jehovah's name people in this place as follows: 'It was made clear to the doctors that under no circumstances did I want a blood transfusion. This information was put into the records and attached to the progress chart clipped to the foot of the bed. Many of the nurses had never heard of Jehovah's witnesses before, but when they noticed that the records said "no blood transfusions" they wanted to know why and also to know more about this "queer religion." It was a good chance to witness.'

During a visit of one of the circuit servants the brother was introduced to a young Indian man of the Roman Catholic faith. He also had never heard of Jeho-

vah's witnesses before. However, he listened to a discussion about the subject of Jehovah's established kingdom and several times read scriptures from the Bible when invited to do so. Later he confessed to the householder that he was thrilled with the information and that it was different from anything he had ever heard before. He also confessed: "It came as a real shock when your friend asked me to read from the Bible, as it was the first time I had ever touched one, but I didn't want to refuse the man so I read from it and I enjoyed reading it very much." This man had been a Roman Catholic all his life.

IRAN**Peak Publishers: 20****Population: 18,944,821****Ratio: 1 to 947,241**

The Society's comments in the February 1, 1962, issue of *The Watchtower* on Jesus' words: "You will by no means complete the circuit of the cities of Israel until the Son of man arrives," were certainly appreciated by the friends in Iran. (Matt. 10:23) There are an estimated 57,748 villages in this country of almost nineteen million people. At the present time the brothers find that they have more than they can do in just the capital city of Tehran. Certainly until Armageddon strikes, the brothers here know that they will never run out of new territory to work. The need for more to serve here is great. The population is increasing at the rate of almost one million per year, while the congregation is increasing by only one or two. Can anyone come and assist here?

Children are doing their share to see that the Kingdom is preached, and one mother gave the following experience: 'Most foreign children in this city have to learn several languages to be able to get any schooling, and mine are no exception. Consequently they attend a French school, and therefore speak not only English but some French and Persian as well. This gives the children a wonderful opportunity to witness to both European, American and Persian children who would otherwise perhaps not hear the good news. They take their Bibles to school with them and are prepared to answer questions. Through this witnessing my nine-year-old daughter was able to start a study in the *Paradise* book with another little English girl of similar age. She has been brought up a Catholic, but permission was gained from the parents for the study, and the children studied together in the school playground at lunch times, three times a week. This child was absolutely

thrilled with what she learned and told her parents, who seemed quite interested.'

IRAQ Population: 6,538,109
Peak Publishers: 5 Ratio: 1 to 1,307,622

Fear and suspicion of almost everything Western in certain fields grips Iraq. The country has experienced many difficulties since its revolution of July 14, 1958. Recently in Iran a brother tried to take a subscription for the Arabic edition of *The Watchtower* from some Iraqi visitors passing through on their way home. However, when they heard that the magazine was printed in America, they refused to subscribe, saying they were afraid of what their government might do to them if they discovered it coming to them through the post.

One sister wrote: 'Recently I was rewriting the notes that I took on a visiting brother's talks, and it was as if he were here in the midst of us again. In fact, I understood his talks more as I studied them. We had some very good advice and we pray that we will keep it in mind, always realizing the big responsibility we have to the name that we bear. We are having regular meetings now and really enjoying ourselves. When one reads a few experiences in the *Yearbook* it makes him realize how small his own problems really are. It doesn't matter what the size of the problem is as long as we do our best and trust in Jehovah. Jehovah is blessing us very much, and we behold the pleasantness of Jehovah more and more each day.'

JORDAN Population: 1,636,000
Peak Publishers: 67 Ratio: 1 to 24,418

Though Jehovah's witnesses have been legally recognized in Jordan, there are still some legal problems and it was necessary to spend a lot of time during the year calling on government officials. This has had a good effect as they thus get to know better who Jehovah's witnesses are. As one high official who had just had his former bad opinion of Jehovah's people cleared away put it, "You were the victims of propaganda." But propaganda cannot stand against the truth, so many officials and people in general are coming to understand that we are not Zionists or Communists, as some try to say we are, but honest Christians.

It is good to witness tactfully to people even though we know them to be opposed, as the following experience shows. A pioneer and his wife went to call on some of their relatives that they knew hated the truth. Since they knew that the minds of these persons were closed

on the subject of the truth, they thought it best just to make a friendly visit the first time and try to break down some of the prejudice. This took the opposers off guard, as they had expected to be "preached to." Soon out of curiosity they began to ask the brothers questions, and it was not long before a Bible study was started with the whole family. After two months of study they started attending all congregation meetings and have missed very few since. A short time later three of the family became publishers. At this point strong opposition and persecution came upon them from the new sister's father who is a priest. In spite of this a few months later at the assembly held during Brother Henschel's visit two of them symbolized their dedication by baptism. Now they continue as happy members of the New World society, grateful to be free of the bonds of darkness in Satan's world.

As this service year ends, Jehovah's witnesses in Jordan have much for which to be thankful. During the year two new missionaries were sent into the country. At the last assembly held during August the happy announcement was made that beginning with the new service year, on September 1, 1962, the Society would open a new branch office in Jordan to look after the work. This should certainly result in greater progress, and the brothers are thankful for this kind provision of Jehovah and his organization.

Already we are looking forward to and preparing for the big event of next year when our brothers will be coming to Jerusalem from all over the world during the summer of 1963. It will be a joy to receive them and show them the many interesting things in the historical city of Jerusalem and in other parts of the Holy Land.

KUWAIT Population: 206,177
Peak Publishers: 12 Ratio: 1 to 17,181

During the hottest part of the summer a brother was going from house to house in spite of the fact that the temperature was above 125 degrees. At one door the householder turned the brother away, but left his door open and listened to the conversation that took place with his neighbor. When the sermon was finished and he was about to leave, the first householder called the publisher back and asked him what his religion was. The brother was then invited in and an apology was offered for turning him away. "I wish that I had known that you were one of Jehovah's witnesses. The information I overheard I am grateful for, and I would like to

have you come and visit me again," it was explained. He accepted literature, and calls are being made upon him now.

QATAR Population: 45,000
Peak Publishers: 1 Ratio: 1 to 45,000

The discovery and exploitation of oil in this sheikhdom by European oilmen and the skilled labor imported from India have brought many changes to Qatar's ancient way of life. However, hatred of Christianity still remains to such an extent that, if a nominal Christian laborer dies here, his body is not allowed to be buried in the parched and inhospitable sands of the country.

A person of Hindu background has shown unusual interest in the message of the Kingdom. This man has seen the hypocrisy of Christendom, yet he has a strong appreciation for the power and wisdom of the Bible. When expressing himself to visiting representatives of the Society and hearing from them the frank and candid words of God against Christendom (Isa. 58:1), along with the Bible's grand message about a new world, he was deeply moved and is now studying more seriously. It is hoped that soon he will take his stand, as many others are doing all around the world.

SYRIA Population: 4,420,587
Peak Publishers: 108 Ratio: 1 to 40,931

Five brothers arrested when coming to a district assembly were jailed and confined with a Communist prisoner. Given only one loaf of bread each twenty-four hours, they were all hungry. When bread was issued, the Communist would snatch his loaf and, like an animal, devour it, cursing and swearing all the time. The brothers would calmly put their loaves together, ask a blessing and then partake. The Communist soon noticed this and was impressed. One day when the brothers looked up from their prayer, they found the Communist had come over and put his bread with theirs and bowed his head during the blessing. He became friendlier and the brothers were able to explain to him why they were imprisoned and why they were always happy in spite of it. Before they were released this man compared his own miserable position with theirs and said: "And what has communism done for me?"

In one of the largest cities of Syria, where the Society has tried for years to open the work, a fruitful field has finally been located. Jehovah has again provided the means to gather those who belong to him. A pioneer

sister from America working in Beirut had some relatives in this city and, together with her parents, decided to contact them and pay a visit. The relatives were Protestant; the daughter of the family was a Sunday-school teacher. After a number of letters were exchanged it was arranged for the pioneer sister to come and stay with them. Soon after arrival a Bible study was started. Three months later our pioneer sister was reporting fourteen Bible studies with her relatives and their friends. Now there are five publishers of the Kingdom sharing with her in praising Jehovah. The former Sunday-school teacher is conducting several studies of her own. The father of the family is thrilled with the truth and says: "I've learned more in these few months than during forty years of going to church." He is a regular publisher too. An isolated group has been formed, and these persons are now sharing in all the meetings, with as many as thirty attending.

LEEWARD ISLANDS (Antigua) Population: 61,459
Peak Publishers: 112 Ratio: 1 to 549

In the Leeward Islands the Christian work of rendering praise to Jehovah God continues. Even though the population on these islands is small, individuals are found who want to know the truth. Jehovah's witnesses know the importance of being ambassadors substituting for Christ, and they have taken the good news of the Kingdom among the islands, and many persons have listened and have taken the message very seriously. Thirty-three different individuals have been baptized during the past year, and this shows there is a steady drawing away from Christendom and into the New World society. Life in the new world is what Jehovah's witnesses are interested in, and they are desirous of aiding others to get life too. For this reason they keep on speaking to the people all the sayings about this life. (Acts 5:20) The branch servant, situated in St. Johns, Antigua, sends in some interesting experiences from all the islands under his jurisdiction.

Loyalty to Jehovah was shown by a lone publisher in an isolated area who had spent much time witness-

ing to his neighbors. When many showed they were willing to come to the district assembly thirteen miles away, transportation presented a problem as there was no regular bus service. This publisher was so interested in helping them learn how to get life that he chartered a bus on his own to bring fourteen of them to the assembly. As a result of this a good witness was given and many in his village have shown unusual interest in the message of life. At their request a special pioneer is going to work in this village, and it is hoped that a congregation will be formed soon.

The brothers in Antigua appreciated the help of a married couple from the States who came here to pioneer. Although their stay was only for seven months, one man with whom they studied was baptized at our Courageous Ministers District Assembly in August.

ANGUILLA Population: 5,605
Peak Publishers: 9 Ratio: 1 to 623

Although the territory in this island is very scattered, the lone congregation has put forth great effort to search for the "sheep." The brothers have taken seriously the suggestion of the Society for each publisher to put in three hours every Sunday. The result has been an average of thirteen hours per publisher each month for this year. The publishers from here traveled to the neighboring island of St. Martin to attend the circuit assembly, where one new publisher, despite opposition from his family, symbolized his dedication by water baptism. There is a good spirit among the brothers on this island and they really love the preaching work.

DOMINICA Population: 65,305
Peak Publishers: 125 Ratio: 1 to 522

Searching for the "sheep" calls for much patience and endurance, and many times much courage is required to take a stand for the truth. One sister conducted a Bible study with three of her husband's nieces who were staying with their Catholic grandparents. When the three girls, ages eighteen, thirteen and eleven, started to go to meetings, the local priest started to put pressure on the grandparents to cause the girls to stop their study of the Bible and association with Jehovah's witnesses. Because of lack of knowledge of God's Word and respect for it, the grandfather packed the few belongings of the three girls and put them out on the road. When the girls came home that afternoon

they were told they could not live there any longer unless they stopped studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. What were they going to do? Many tears still flowed when they reached the home of the sister that had been studying with them. Although the sister did not have much room because of her own family, she realized that these young girls needed the benefits of a Christian home, and adjustments were made in the home so they could stay. You can imagine the joy that this sister and her husband had recently when they saw the oldest girl symbolize her dedication by water baptism at the circuit assembly held in Salisbury in May. The two younger girls are regular publishers and hope to be baptized at the Courageous Ministers District Assembly in October.

MONTSERRAT Population: 13,500
Peak Publishers: 17 Ratio: 1 to 794

The youth in the New World society sometimes have difficult decisions to make that test their faith and determination. A young brother finishing secondary school was offered a scholarship to attend the West Indian University, but he turned this down in favor of the pioneer service. On the weekend that he filled out his pioneer application he received a letter from the education officer inviting him to go for an interview on Monday morning for a job. The brother said: "I made sure I had my pioneer application in the mail before I went to see the education officer." A job was available, but this brother had already chosen his vocation—that of serving Jehovah full time in the pioneer service, which has far greater rewards than even a government job. He has since been made a special pioneer working with a small congregation. Thinking back on his experience, he recently said: "I thank Jehovah for strengthening me at that time to make the best choice, and I also appreciate the encouragement given to me by the older brothers."

NEVIS Population: 16,133
Peak Publishers: 31 Ratio: 1 to 520

The special pioneers have been able to aid the local brothers on this island very much as well as conduct many Bible studies with goodwill people. In spite of the fact that four publishers have moved to other islands to find employment, there has still been an increase in the average number of publishers. Two sisters from the States visited Nevis at the time of the circuit assembly and felt they had to comment on the love

and unity shown among the brothers. With 143 in attendance at the circuit assembly public meeting, there are good prospects for increase in Jehovah's praises in this island.

ST. EUSTATIUS **Population: 1,016**
Peak Publishers: 2 **Ratio: 1 to 508**

A special pioneer was on this island for three months, but the authorities did not allow him to stay. That there is quite a lot of interest and the need for workers is great can be seen from the report of the circuit servant and his wife on a five-day visit in August: forty books and Bibles, seventy magazines, ten subscriptions and three new Bible studies started.

ST. KITTS **Population: 37,058**
Peak Publishers: 76 **Ratio: 1 to 488**

While attending the Kingdom Ministry School in Basseterre in January, a zealous congregation servant started a Bible study with nine youths, who immediately associated with the local congregation. When the Kingdom Ministry School ended, the study was handed over to a zealous pioneer. Three months later three of them started publishing at the circuit assembly and two were baptized. The others are still showing interest.

Publishers who make adjustments so they can have a full share in the service the week of the circuit servant's visit will benefit considerably, as did one sister on this island. This sister lived in an isolated village, and when the circuit servant visited a nearby congregation she took her three children and moved to the congregation village and stayed for the whole week so she could attend all the meetings and join in the field service arrangements every day. Her appreciation of the truth has greatly increased and she is planning to vacation pioneer in her own village.

ST. MARTIN **Population: 4,903**
Peak Publishers: 48 **Ratio: 1 to 102**

By accurate knowledge and well-prepared Bible sermons much opposition can be overcome. A local clergyman has used much time on the radio to try to turn people away from hearing the truth from Jehovah's witnesses, but this does not affect those who love the truth. One man contacted in the door-to-door work said he had to go and buy a pair of reading glasses so he could read the Bible for himself to find out if Jehovah's witnesses are the antichrist as the clergyman said.

After a brief discussion during which a number of scriptures were pointed out to him in his Bible he was so convinced that Jehovah's witnesses are not the antichrist that he asked to have the scriptures written down so he could carry them with him. This done, he said: "Now I can prove to anyone that Jehovah's witnesses have the right religion and that Jesus Christ and God are different persons."

In the public school a clergyman comes on occasions to give religious instruction. One day he wrote on the blackboard, "God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost," and told the class that these three are one. When an opportunity for discussion was given, the children were all quiet except one little girl, who was one of Jehovah's witnesses. When her raised hand was acknowledged she said: "But John the Baptist baptized Jesus; he did not baptize God." The clergyman replied that they would discuss this another time. That was four months ago, but the discussion has not been brought up since. Accurate knowledge out of the mouths of children can effectively praise Jehovah.

LIBERIA **Population: 1,500,000**
Peak Publishers: 619 **Ratio: 1 to 2,423**

Real problems arise in many countries in Africa, and the missionaries find much illiteracy when they get out into the small villages. While all these people speak the language, they cannot read it. So it becomes necessary for the missionaries to teach the people their own tongue, and with good reason, for if they learn to read they can learn firsthand the message of the Kingdom from God's own Word, the Bible, or from publications that contain information from the Word of God. This teaching takes great patience on the part of the publishers, but our brothers in Liberia show such patience and are willing to help all the people they can to learn to read and write so that they may grow to maturity in their study of the Word of God. Jehovah's witnesses in Liberia had a good increase again during the past year, and this is due in part to their training program. Here is what the branch servant writes as to some of the experiences.

We were happy to make progress during the year in overcoming a major weakness, illiteracy. For two of the local languages reading primers were not in print, so we set out to make some. A fine illustrated primer in Kisi was made at the branch and printed by a government department. Another primer in Bandi was mimeographed. The primers were received enthusiastically, for most of the brothers had never before seen a book in their own language. The brothers set out to read with zeal, and forty-seven became literate by the close of the service year. Also the first publications in local languages were received, tracts in Kpelle and Bassa, so many tract studies were conducted. During this coming year we hope to have the "Good News" booklet in print in three of the Liberian languages.

Incidental witnessing was responsible for the following letter received at the branch office from a clergyman who wrote: "I have come across one of your books entitled 'The Truth Shall Make You Free.' After reading it, I want to study it. I was ordained five years ago in the Protestant Episcopal Church here in Liberia. I can confess I have never seen such a book shining with such a light in all my life."

While doing some construction work, a brother met and witnessed to a teacher of theology. The cleric admitted putting Jehovah's witnesses off his place once, but promised to read a book offered by the brother. Now for the first time he understood what the sin was that Adam and Eve committed, what was meant by the seed in Genesis 3:15, and what the Gentile Times were. Thinking about these things, however, actually made him ill. He could not get over the fact that most ministers did not have this knowledge, or that they should be so blind to such plain truths.

From that time on he preached only what was in the Bible, but was reproached with, "You sound just like one of Jehovah's witnesses." At a circuit assembly he told the district servant, "I want to be the right kind of minister. I need to know more. If you have a school, I would like to go to it, even paying my own way." After visiting the branch office and studying with one of the missionaries, he returned home to become, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness, a right kind of minister.

"How will a young man cleanse his path?" That question interested sixteen young men who were entertainers, drummers and dancers, but who found delight in the news of a paradise earth. Tactfully a special pioneer got them to admit that the motive in their way of living was to become popular with many women.

Besides much immoral conduct and drinking, they trusted in "medicines" rubbed into their faces to bring them good luck. God's laws and his will were then forcefully explained. In conclusion the minister asked, "How many are ready to preach for Jehovah?" Up shot all sixteen hands. By the next visit the drums were gone and the group got down to serious study. At this writing, five months later, four of the group are planning to be baptized soon, and all of them continue to walk in clean paths "by keeping on guard according to [God's] word."—Ps. 119:9.

LUXEMBOURG
Peak Publishers: 324

Population: 314,000
Ratio: 1 to 969

Solomon said: "Send out your bread upon the surface of the waters, for in the course of many days you will find it again." (Eccl. 11:1) This has been true in Luxembourg with Jehovah's witnesses as they distributed the special *Awake!* magazine "The Catholic Church in the Twentieth Century." This one magazine aroused an individual so much that he subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, got a book and six booklets and within a few days a publisher was calling on him and a Bible study was started. It was not long before he was a publisher. So who knows what will happen to a person taking the literature? In a short time he may be helping you in this grand work. The same thing works in another way. All the congregation servants in Luxembourg went to the Kingdom Ministry School in Germany and for one month they feasted on the Word of God. Now they have returned to their congregations to spread the truth in greater measure to those that they shepherd. Jehovah's witnesses in Luxembourg are having a delightful time. They had a good increase this past year, and here are some of the experiences that the branch servant sent in.

Neither infirmity, nor youth, nor family obligations are too big a hindrance for positive publishers who want to enjoy vacation pioneer service. A sister, unable to walk, used 921 hours during the service year to write letters. She sent out 1,388 magazines and 122 booklets.

A woman received two magazines and told the publishers to return next Sunday when her husband would be at home. But the man told his wife she should have turned the people away. Nevertheless, he started to read in the magazines and found an explanation about Matthew 24. He had never heard such things. He did not know that the Bible was so interesting and up-to-date. He never had one. Next Sunday he himself asked the publishers to come into the house, and it was he who wished to have the *Paradise* book. A study was started with the two. He began to talk with neighbors, giving magazines to a young man living in the same house. This young man showed interest too. But the priest told him to burn up the literature and stop talking with Jehovah's witnesses, which he did. The priest even visited the couple and tried to discourage them from further study. But the two were not afraid of him. They asked him if he would agree to defend his religion in the presence of one of Jehovah's witnesses so they could see who really does teach the truth. The priest accepted. Shortly before this he had accused Jehovah's witnesses in his church paper as false prophets because they deny the eternal virginity of Mary. The interested man now wished a discussion about the theme of Mary. During three hours the couple followed the discussion, and the lamentable failure of the priest to prove his side with the Bible helped them to make their decision. They continued to study and to attend the meetings and even started publishing from house to house. Those who have the truth must never be afraid of false religion, for the "sheep" listen to the Fine Shepherd's voice.

A publisher was checking his tent in his garden while a neighbor was watching him. "Are you preparing for vacation?" he asked. "No; my family and I are going to Hamburg, to attend the international convention of Jehovah's witnesses," was the answer, and a short witness was given. Later the young man told his wife: "Did you know that our neighbors are crazy? They belong to the new religion." And they both scoffed. This woman and the sister often met when shopping. Several times the sister gave her magazines but then stopped, since she had the impression they did not read them. One day the woman asked her if she could get more magazines. Upon hearing this the sister started a study with her. One day the woman came to the study with \$10 and wished to have a Bible. How she was surprised when she got one for only \$1.90! After a time the scoffing man joined the study. Soon both started to attend meetings, and now for four months

they have been Kingdom publishers. They do not think any longer that Jehovah's witnesses are crazy. To the contrary, before they knew them, they always had quarrels and fights together, insulting each other and even using their fists. They even had in mind a divorce. Now they admit that only the study of the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses has helped them so much that they no longer think about divorce, no longer fight and quarrel, but work hard to make their family life a success. Now the relatives see the change and wonder why. This gives good possibilities to help them to see the true religion, which changes personalities. All this because a publisher was alert to give a witness.

MAURITIUS**Peak Publishers: 70****Population:****671,500****Ratio:****1 to 9,593**

The labor of Jehovah's witnesses in Mauritius has not been in vain in connection with the Lord during the last service year. They enjoyed a 31-percent increase in the number of publishers. However, they fully appreciate that the harvest work is still great, but when they look back over the past year they see that Jehovah has sent workers into the field in Mauritius. Not only does the increase in publishers bring joy to all those in the congregation, but the fact that more have entered the pioneer service on this little island has made the whole group of seventy devoted servants rejoice. Here are a few experiences sent in by the branch servant.

One brother writes: "Our congregation had been for a long time dormant. In fact, I remember well that when we started the meetings with the two missionaries, myself and perhaps one or two others, although the congregation had been established for four or five years, it looked as if it would never progress. However, Jehovah revealed to us what was wrong, and the difficulty was cleared up, the offender being disfellowshipped. Since then Jehovah has blessed us, and this year we are happy to report a 38-percent increase in publishers. Now we do not start our meetings with five or six persons but with twenty-two publishers and many of goodwill. We are happy to report that five local brothers are regular pioneers, two of them specials, and three others have vacation pioneered during the year.

We have had as many as seventy people attending our public meetings and more than a hundred were with us for the Memorial. One goodwill lady remarked, 'Your hall is too small, Mr. S—. You must get us a larger one.' It brings joy to the heart to see the 'sheep' coming into the organization, getting baptized and becoming pioneers."

The following experience was written in by a pioneer sister, mother of four young children. The family have twice lost everything they possess in the cyclones of last year. However, their joy of service for Jehovah can never be blown away by the wind. She writes: "On returning home from service the day of the Memorial I placed my two remaining invitations on the table. My eldest child, eight years old, asked me if she could have them to invite two of the neighbors. 'Oh, it's not worth the trouble,' I said. 'This territory has been worked many times and no one is interested. I've invited them all to the public meetings, but they never come.' However, the child insisted; so I let her take them. She gave them to two neighbors to whom she had already witnessed. One of them said to call for her and she would come. When the time to go was near, she just had to run round to see if the lady really meant it, and great was her joy when she saw that she was almost ready to come with her. The goodwill person enjoyed the Memorial and has shown much interest since." How blessed are parents who set a good example to their children in serving Jehovah! Even at an early age they will follow their example.

MEXICO	Population:	36,091,006
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 1,334
27,054		

There has been much activity and opposition on the part of the clergy to stop the preaching activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Of course, most of the clergy are Catholic in Mexico. The brothers have endured many hardships so as to carry the good news into many isolated territories. Eight new congregations were organized and thirteen isolated groups are now being visited by the circuit servants. One of the outstanding happenings in Mexico during the past service year was the dedication of the new five-story branch office and Bethel home, completed in Mexico City. The president of the Society had the pleasure of sharing in the dedica-

tion. The Kingdom Ministry School, which moves about in the country of Mexico, gave instruction to 496 overseers and special pioneers. The brothers in Mexico kept in mind the year's text: "Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah." (Ps. 27:14) It took courage to face some of the mob action and persecution that has been brought against them. Many interesting experiences are related by the branch servant in his report.

The Society's films are still playing an important part in demonstrating to the world that Jehovah has an organization doing his will. A district servant relates how he and the circuit servant went to exhibit the film in an isolated place in Chiapas and while returning they passed a village where three families of goodwill persons lived, so they decided to exhibit the film there. Guarantees were obtained from the commander of the rural cavalry, who brought his soldiers to keep order, he himself taking the *Paradise* book and some magazines. Over 500 attended with joy and 150 magazines and four books were distributed afterward to interested persons. The district servant arranged with the nearest congregation to visit there and attend to this interest. Afterward the city counsel went to the commander and wanted to know why he had given permission to show the film, and he answered, Because it was good. They said that the commander should have thrown us out of town, to which he said that he would throw the city counsel out of town if they did such a thing. His firm stand for liberty brought results. After eight months there were twelve publishers reporting in this town and they were organized into an isolated group. Again the film was shown, with 600 attending this time.

The Catholic church has not changed in its attitude on persecution of true Christians since the unholy Inquisition of the Dark Ages. A special pioneer relates that a priest formed a mob and broke into his house at night and took him by force, inquisition-style, forced him into a pickup and took him eight kilometers out of the town, beat him with a pistol and with their hands and told him that if he did not become Catholic they would cut off his hair and kill him. He remained firm in his faith in Jehovah. So after beating him up severely, they left him there at midnight. He returned to the town on foot and the next day put his case before the city mayor, who, being a justice-

loving man, severely reprimanded the mob and the priest to such an extent that the priest offered to bribe the mayor with 3,000 pesos (\$240), to no avail, and it was necessary for him and his mob to flee the city. Now many people of this town are attentive to the good news preached by this faithful brother, and meeting attendance has increased from ten to thirty!

Sometimes Jehovah's witnesses are condemned by those of the world because they say the Witnesses are too persistent. Appreciating the importance of their message, Jehovah's witnesses know they must be persistent in obeying God's command to preach. A publisher tells how he went to a house and found a rather old woman that worshiped a big wooden cross, which she always decorated with flowers and candles. The publisher, trying to give his presentation, was almost struck by this opposed person. On the second working of this territory he encountered the same reaction, but the third time the woman disgustedly said, "Well, here you are again. To satisfy you and so you will not come back to my house I am going to listen to you." With what reaction? She was so impressed with the information about the new world that she then and there accepted a study, the publisher placing a Bible and books with her. The second study found the large wooden cross in the rubbish, and today this elderly woman, a former worshiper of the cross, is a true worshiper of Jehovah God.

In the home of a very Catholic man a publisher was challenged to prove that Mary had other children. The Catholic man had so much faith that the publisher could not prove it that he said that he would leave the Catholic religion and burn his images and saints if the publisher could prove that Mary had other children, and some other similar doctrines. "In turn if you cannot prove that Mary had other children," said the Catholic man, "then I am going to give you a whipping with the flat side of my machete." The brother accepted the challenge, but, not having a Catholic Bible with him, went for it, but the man of the house made the publisher leave his portfolio, hat and jacket so that he would be sure to come back. The publisher came back and, after his proving that Mary had other children, the Catholic man literally hugged the publisher and wanted him to come back and study the Bible with him, which the publisher did. The man progressed very rapidly and became a publisher, then a regular pioneer, and he is now the congregation servant!

MOROCCO**Peak Publishers: 176****Population: 11,598,070****Ratio: 1 to 65,898**

It takes courage on the part of the brothers that remain in a country to press on preaching the good news when they see a goodly number of their fellow workers having to leave. During the past two years many of the ministers of the good news found it necessary to leave Morocco to return to their own countries. So it requires courage and consistency on the part of the ones who remain, and Jehovah's witnesses have displayed these qualities during the past service year. The smaller group of 176 ministers of the good news have improved in their ministry and have come on to greater maturity. They have shown warm and loving interest in one another, and these things improve the efficiency of the organization. True love does not tolerate fear, but it does bring forth courage, and this has been instilled in some of the young people, as this experience sent in by the branch servant shows.

A good example of this courage is a young brother, fourteen years old, who attended school in the northern Spanish-speaking section of Morocco. He had the following experience: One day while he was in class a priest came in with his teacher and it was announced that the entire class would immediately visit the Catholic church. All the students remained seated as they knew that he was a Witness and they wanted to see what he would do. The teacher then opened the door and said, "Come on, everyone, quickly!" Our young brother stood up and explained to the teacher that he could not go to the church. The priest interrupted and said, "What is it with this young one?" The brother explained that he had different beliefs. Then the priest said, "The Moslem children, the Jewish children and the rest go. Why not you?" He replied, "Because I am one of Jehovah's witnesses." At this moment all the students were gathered around them listening intently to what was being said. So our young brother continued to explain just why he did not desire to enter the Catholic church or to share in the worship carried on there, after which the priest said, "What, what's this?" acting as though he had not heard what was being said. Then someone said, "He's

a disobedient child." All remained silent; then our brother replied, "I prefer to be disobedient to men, but not to God." At this the priest said, "Enough! Enough! Let us go. Leave him here, but we will talk about this another day." That other day has not arrived, but the opportunity to witness to all his classmates and to one of his teachers has.

"Our territory is worked too often!" Yes, a familiar expression, but some of our best results come from the territory most often worked. Recently a publisher was heard to remark on the way to the territory, "Oh, we never place anything in this territory; it is worked so often." After the territory was assigned, two brothers began working in an apartment house. At the first door a man listened attentively and accepted the *Paradise* book with appreciation, expressing his desire for a return visit. The second sermon was given to a woman who was preparing to take her family to the beach. She too wanted a copy of the book. Finally, with one book left, the brothers started their next building. After several doors they were invited into an apartment by a mother with a number of children. A sermon was given and many of her questions were answered, and then the *Paradise* book was used to show how the new world would usher in righteous conditions for all of sorrowing mankind. When the book was offered she asked if they had several copies. At that a sister working her way up through the apartment house in the other direction knocked at the door. Happily she had two more books in her case and so three were placed, with a study being started immediately. After two hours of door-to-door work, the placement of five books and finding much good interest they could only say, "Our territory is not worked often enough."

NETHERLANDS	Population:	11,593,000
Peak Publishers: 13,267	Ratio:	1 to 874

When one is courageous he can stand up against opposition in a divided home, he can meet religious opposition in the field and he is not afraid of opposition from friends because of the truth. Also, he is not afraid to take his stand for the truth in his business relations or among relatives. When hostility is shown at the doors of the people or opposition is demonstrated by ruling authorities,

then the quality of courage comes to the fore. It takes courage to stand up against remarks made by people we meet in our house-to-house ministry. Sometimes people try to cause Jehovah's people to have a feeling of guilt, of being too persistent, or calling too often, or of being intolerant of the religion of others. But Jehovah God says to his favored people: "Be courageous and strong. Do not suffer shock or be terrified, for Jehovah your God is with you wherever you go." (Josh. 1:9) Jehovah means what he says. He meant it when he spoke those words to Joshua and he means it just as much when those words are applied to his people on earth today. Here are some interesting experiences sent in by the branch servant of the Netherlands showing the need for being courageous and speaking forth the truth.

The brothers in many parts of Amsterdam may feel they come too often to the doors, because they make the rounds every three or four weeks. During Saturday morning magazine work a brother met a man who showed interest and gladly took two magazines. An appointment was made for a week later. A week later on a Sunday morning he came back, gave a witness and placed the *Paradise* book. When the brother came back for the second time the interested man remarked that he had expected them earlier; he seemed to think it was a habit of the Witnesses to return each week, which it should be. During this second back-call he took more literature and a study was started. This man worked for the fire department and was away much, which accounted for the fact that it was so hard to meet him although the territory was very often worked. He is now a very good student, witnesses to his fellow firemen, is looking forward to an occasion when he can symbolize his dedication. He is proof of the fact that no territory is worked too often!

An enthusiastic pioneer sister's experience is a very forceful recommendation for the pioneer service. One Monday morning while working a flat in a Catholic city in the mining district, she spoke to a man who was waiting at the door of his flat for his wife to come home, as she had the key. He liked what the sister told

him but refused the literature because he wanted to obey the Catholic clergy who had forbidden him to read any such literature. Just as she was taking leave his wife came up the stairs and caught a glimpse of the magazines she was putting away. This woman said: "Oh! those are the same magazines for which my mother subscribed." The pioneer sister gave her a short witness, and the husband gave his wife permission to obtain a couple of the magazines.

Next Friday evening the sister called back, being quite certain that this woman would have read the magazines, but was disappointed when it appeared that she had not even looked into them. The sister relates: "At that moment the husband came to the door and asked me if I would come in for a short while. That 'short while' came to be almost two hours, as it was the man who at first would not take the magazines who had read the magazines from cover to cover. I was very happy that I had been so richly blessed. I was invited back, and it turned out to be a fine Bible study. His wife too took part in the study.

"A few weeks later I was to drop in on another evening just to hand over a book. The man told me that the things he had learned in a few weeks he had told his grocer. Now he had told him all he knew and asked me to come over when his grocer would be at his place. Just as we were talking the grocer came along to bring something he had forgotten to bring that afternoon. We were both invited in and I was introduced to the grocer. 'Well,' said the grocer, 'this man has told me that story of eternal life on earth. I find it fantastic, but I cannot say I believe it yet.' 'You do believe in God, don't you?' I asked. 'Why, of course; I am a good Catholic.' 'In that case, you also believe in the Bible, don't you?' I went on. I produced my Bible and gave him a witness on paradise conditions in the new world. After about an hour he looked at my Bible and began to laugh. He said that he now noticed that I was trying to put one over on him in referring to the 'Jehovah Bible,' as he called it. He claimed that that which I had read to him cannot be found in the Catholic Bible. I then produced the Catholic translation. This man was very much shocked to learn that the teachings in which he had been brought up were not true. He proved he was seeking the truth by at once joining the study, and after five months both he and the young couple were immersed and this grocer is now the assistant to the book study conductor."

NETHERLANDS ANTILLES (Curaçao)

Peak Publishers: 189

Population: 127,164

Ratio: 1 to 673

It is a joy to see the work progressing in the islands of the Caribbean. Again in the Netherlands Antilles Jehovah's witnesses have been very active, and the branch servant there sends in good reports from all three islands, Curaçao, Aruba and Bonaire. While these islands appear to be small, they, too, can have isolated territory, and that needs to be worked just like the more populated centers. It takes planning and organization to get to these isolated places, but pioneers and congregation publishers can do it if they work it into a regular schedule. These islands are getting a thorough witness, but the work is not yet done and Jehovah's witnesses appreciate this. Therefore, they have spent more time witnessing for the Kingdom than in any previous year by well over 5,000 hours. That means something in these small places. Here are some interesting experiences sent in by the branch servant for the three islands.

The highlight of the year was the visit of Brother Knorr to Curaçao for four days, from March 27 to 31. While here, Brother Knorr did, among other things, the following: Dedicated a new Kingdom Hall at Buena Vista, gave a service talk and a public talk, appeared on TV for fifteen minutes and approved the building of a Bethel home, branch office and Kingdom Hall all in one. This visit was really enjoyed by the friends and people of goodwill. The telecast was seen and commented on favorably by many people in Curaçao and Bonaire too.

While on a dirt road near West Point looking for a former subscriber, two pioneers in a car met a lady rushing along with a child in her arms. The pioneers decided something was wrong, made inquiry and found the child had had a spasm and was thought to be dying. The lady was in search of someone to take the child to a doctor. The pioneers rushed the child some miles to the nearest doctor. After getting there the child revived. The doctor said it was very ill. The family of the child were sure the pioneers had saved its life and could not thank them enough. Now the story has traveled far that

Jehovah's witnesses are good people; they saved a child's life. The pioneer work is really a lifesaving work in more ways than one.

A publisher living in isolated territory had an aversion to witnessing to his neighbors and always left them for the special pioneers to work. When the pioneers left the territory the publisher decided he had to call on his neighbors. When he did he was amazed at the good reception he received. They said, "We were waiting for you to call and wondered how long before you would."

Right at the end of the service year a most wonderful thing has happened. For sixteen years now we have had only the Christian Greek Scriptures in the Papiamento language, and the name Jehovah does not appear in this translation. Now Psalms and Proverbs have been translated and published in Papiamento using the name Jehovah throughout. When the subject of images comes up, which is so often the case, what better back-call sermon could one have than Psalm 115? We are looking forward to using this in our work of finding and feeding the "other sheep."

ARUBA Population: 57,829
Peak Publishers: 119 Ratio: 1 to 486

The work is going ahead well among the natives in Aruba. The one Papiamento congregation had a 15-percent increase during the last service year. At the end of January the congregation servant of this congregation left Aruba to attend the school of Gilead in Brooklyn. When he left, the congregation resolved to work hard so the congregation would not go behind because of having lost their congregation servant. Rather than go backward, the congregation went ahead as never before. That is the proper spirit for all in the New World society: Have determination to overcome whatever obstacle gets in the way. Jehovah will bless the efforts of such determined servants.

In February, five publishers in a congregation of forty decided to do vacation pioneer service for the month, and they all did very well. They averaged 109 hours and 117 magazines and nine new subscriptions. These five vacation pioneers put in more than twice as many hours and placed more than twice as many magazines as the thirty-five publishers that remained in the congregation. One of these vacation pioneers continued as a regular pioneer and is doing fine in the full-time service.

BONAIRE Population: 5,896
Peak Publishers: 27 Ratio: 1 to 218

At the beginning of the service year the branch office received a notice that a subscriber from New York had moved to Bonaire. This information was passed on to the congregation, and on investigation they found that a native of Bonaire that had been living in New York for twenty years had now returned to Bonaire with his five children. After coming to Bonaire this man of goodwill symbolized his dedication at a circuit assembly, and now he and four of his children are regular publishers. This family moved into a neighborhood that is fanatically Catholic, and the priest did all he could to make it hard for them. The brother studies every day with his children from one-half to one hour. The brother has a program for his family and they have made wonderful progress in the truth. The good conduct of this brother and his children has impressed the neighborhood and had a profound effect on their attitude toward the Witnesses. A missionary said that if the priest himself had become a Witness it would not have changed the people more. For the past service year this new brother has averaged thirty-nine hours a month in field service in addition to being both mother and father to his children, who are from fourteen to six years of age.

In Bonaire the most successful magazine placer is an elderly brother who has a limited education. As this brother was working the right side of a street one Saturday morning, a man that has a store on the left side and knows the brother well yelled out and asked the brother what he was doing trying to teach others when he himself was not educated. Quick as a flash the brother answered, "Don't you know that God can use foolish things to put the wise to shame?" (1 Cor. 1:27) The next Saturday when the brother worked the other side of the street the man took a magazine and continued to take them in the future also.

NEWFOUNDLAND Population: 471,000
Peak Publishers: 604 Ratio: 1 to 780

The desirable things of all the nations are being gathered into Jehovah's New World society, and good progress in this regard was made in the service year of 1962 in Newfoundland. Jehovah's witnesses have accepted the responsibility of preaching the good news and continually look for

the meek people who want to loyally worship Jehovah. The responsibility is to give them the proper instruction and to bring them on to maturity. Doing this work in the last days is an inestimable privilege and honor, because these words of truth mean life not only to the teacher but to the one being taught. So our brothers in Newfoundland appreciate the words of the apostle Paul wherein he wrote: "Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you." (1 Tim. 4:16) The branch servant gives us some interesting experiences showing what is occurring in this north country.

Fulfilling the responsibility of a shepherd of God's flock is not a simple task. It requires much patience, strength, skill and understanding. The "sheep" look to the overseers for direction. The shepherd must be alert and concerned for the welfare of the "sheep." The need for this concern is well illustrated in the following experience: "Trying to reach the goal of at least ten hours a month was a real problem for me. I felt I had so many obstacles to overcome. My secular work, caring for the family physically and spiritually, preparing for and attending all congregational meetings seemed to take up all my time and I just could not reach the goal of at least ten hours. This troubled me deeply, as I wanted to be among those who were accepting and discharging their responsibilities before Jehovah. I firmly believed this problem of mine had a solution and decided to talk it over with the congregation overseer. He referred me to the Society's suggestion of having a schedule and assisted me in preparing one for my family. Since this time I have not only reached the goal of at least ten hours but for the last eight months my smallest report has been sixteen hours. How thankful I am to Jehovah for the increased blessings and joys that I have experienced as a result of increased service!"

A publisher relates his personal interest in his family when he writes: "As a family head I have kept the responsibility of preaching the good news of the Kingdom before my children continually. We never miss a weekend in the service, rain or shine. As a result the children are having good success and becoming effective

publishers of the truth. My eight-year-old daughter makes the regular offer with the sermon every Sunday and does not give up easily. After she had presented the sermon and then the *Paradise* book, one lady remarked, "I'm sorry, but I haven't any money today." My little daughter suggested making a trade with something of value in the house. A trade was made—the *Paradise* book for a half pound of tea. A Bible study is now being conducted in this home with the assistance of the mother. All three of my children, ages seven, eight and ten, meet the quota of twelve magazines each month. Sticking closely to the family schedule is the secret of our success."

Bible study activity is another responsibility that we should joyfully accept. A young minister explains the joy and success she had in starting and conducting a home Bible study with one of her schoolmates. "In my relationship with other pupils in school I continually sought opportunities to start a home Bible study. It wasn't long before I arranged to conduct a study every Saturday afternoon at three o'clock with one of my schoolmates, using the booklet *'This Good News of the Kingdom.'* As soon as we completed the booklet we continued with the *Paradise* book. Soon two more school children joined us in study and this made the meeting more lively and interesting. Shortly thereafter along came another four, and this brought the total to eight. Now the figure has grown to nine; the oldest is fourteen years of age and the youngest four. They all share in answering questions on the study material as well as taking their turn in reading Bible texts. These children show good understanding and have progressed well in the truth."

Our happy service year came to a close with the Courageous Ministers District Assembly at Corner Brook. What a fine spiritual feast Jehovah prepared for us! Yes, what blessings we received! While our attendance was not as high as last year, we feel more people heard the public talk. For the first time in Newfoundland the local radio station broadcast the public lecture direct from Humber Gardens. In addition we were allowed a ten-minute television interview.

NEW ZEALAND
Peak Publishers: 4,249

Population: 2,477,297
Ratio: 1 to 583

Jehovah's witnesses in New Zealand are grateful for the evidence of Jehovah's undeserved kindness during the 1962 service year. They had a fine

increase in many different divisions of the work, like the distribution of individual magazines, the number of Bible studies conducted, the distribution of bound books and a fine new peak in publishers of 4,249. All this made them rejoice, but they still feel that they must persevere in preaching and following up all interest and placements of literature so as to accomplish their work fully. With such determination they look forward to a busy 1963. The branch servant gives us some interesting experiences about what has been going on in the island of New Zealand.

While working with the circuit servant a sister obtained a half-year subscription for *The Watchtower* from a woman who showed more friendliness than interest. Her kindly spirit prompted the sister to make an early back-call to arouse more interest. She was invited in and shortly a Bible study was in progress. Definite arrangements were made to continue, but that second study was to be a long way off. On six successive back-calls in as many weeks, she was either not home or busy with visitors and not seen even once by the publisher. The sister was determined to meet this friendly subscriber again, so she set out for the seventh and last attempt. Both were surprised to see each other after so long a time. The study was resumed after a short discussion and it continued regularly. Soon she requested a study for her four boys, who were asking many questions she could not answer. Due to the publisher's patience and perseverance this friendly householder was immersed after a year of study, and now two of her boys have been baptized and have shared in vacation pioneering.

Calling at the last house on a country road, two ministers were apprehensive about the results because Witnesses had been treated badly there before. Apparently the opposers had gone. A young woman came to the door and contributed for two magazines. She asked if we had any of those "pink" books. The *Paradise* book was placed with her. When a back-call was made they learned her husband had read the book and had questions to ask. That opened the way for another visit, which in turn led to a Bible study. Now an excellent study is in progress, showing that teachable ones can be found by always calling at each place, even in the face of opposition.

One woman who was having a Bible study in her home was undergoing persecution from her husband to such an extent that she expressed doubts about being able to endure it. The Witness instructor told her the need for and merit of prayer and encouraged her to keep trying. This wise counsel was applied. One day her husband asked what she would do if he died. Without hesitation she answered: "I would become one of Jehovah's witnesses." "That being so," he said, "you might as well become one right now so I can see what you are doing while I am alive." Then this truth-seeker proceeded to tell him that she had prayed for Jehovah's help and this was the answer.

NICARAGUA

Peak Publishers: 507

Population: 1,588,484
Ratio: 1 to 3,133

How infinite are the blessings of Jehovah and unfathomable his deep love and mercy! Jehovah's people in Nicaragua feel doubly blessed because of the favors they received during the year and the joy of gathering together those of the "other sheep." While this was the outstanding feature of the work, there were some other things that brought real pleasure to the brothers in Managua, Nicaragua. For the first time the Society gained legal recognition by the government. Then came the good news that work would start on a new branch building—an office, missionary home and Kingdom Hall. This work actually began in February and in the same month one of the congregations finished erecting the first Kingdom Hall in the country, built and owned by the congregation publishers. This was dedicated during the year. Jehovah's witnesses, indeed, say with the psalmist: "Jehovah is my Shepherd. I shall lack nothing." (Ps. 23:1) Here are some reports on the activity of the brothers in Nicaragua.

Joy radiated when all learned that Brother Knorr would give the dedication talk in March during his trip through Central America and would be visiting us for parts of three activity-filled days. Then came the announcement from the zone servant. He would be serving the brothers for two and a half months. For two and

a half months? What was wrong? Nothing! He was the instructor for the Kingdom Ministry School that started April 2. What welcome training it was! Is it not with reason, then, that the year has been a happy one?

More than one person has been attracted to the cause of our joy and solidarity. A fanatic Pentecostal man took a second look at a recent circuit assembly. He saw something unattainable by his church. He was astonished at the love and unity between foreign missionaries and our Nicaraguan brothers. In his Pentecostal organization the missionaries strive for prominence instead of setting an example in lowliness. Therefore, all, feeling that they are examples, strive for prominence in the same manner. This has produced two groups with much division, both vying to direct. His disillusionment softened his formerly hardened heart so much that he meekly asked question after question, whereas before his only desire was to pray for the "misled" brother who called on him.

Honest-hearted ones can easily recognize the true shepherds from the false ones. Said one woman, isolated in a rural town, to a circuit servant, "I admire you Jehovah's witnesses. You show love when you come in this mud and rain to visit us every few months. Why, do you know, I have children here [and she indicated some up to seven years of age] that do not know what a priest looks like?" The woman started reading *The Watchtower*.

When Paul preached in Ephesus many who practiced magical arts became believers, confessing it publicly, even burning their books on magical arts valued at some fifty thousand pieces of silver. (Acts 19:17-20) Recently, a spiritist visited the missionary home to sell some fake medicine that "would cure everything." An alert sister placed literature with him and turned the call over to an infirm missionary brother. The man returned for more of the "true medicine," and regular Bible studies ensued. He now advises his former spiritist clients to read the Bible instead of his publications on "magical arts," which he has shoved aside. The value of these abandoned books total \$3,671. Now he is arranging his marital affairs to be legally married and to be eligible for baptism.

NIGERIA	Population:	35,000,000
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 1,031

Nigeria is moving along at a steady pace, and it is marvelous in our eyes to see how the people

from many tribes can associate together in peace and enjoy the company of one another. Truly, this is the doing of Jehovah by having his holy spirit operate upon his servants. It takes real patience and kindness on the part of an overseer, congregation publisher, and pioneer to preach the good news to others. It takes time to plant seeds of truth in the minds of nonbelievers and those who have been held in darkness by Christendom and to see them change their thoughts and conceptions of God and his Son, Christ Jesus. But with patience and the art of teaching much can be accomplished. When we check back over the years we see that excellent progress has been made in Nigeria. The branch office in Lagos sends in some very interesting experiences on Nigeria as well as Dahomey and Fernando Po.

One of the big works during the year has been that of trying to revive many who had fallen back into inactivity. A congregation servant writes: "One brother had been inactive for four years, but due to the Society's admonition the brothers started to visit him again. They could not stir up any interest at first, but through persistence on their part he subscribed for *The Watchtower*. The article 'Do You Avoid Enemies of Happiness?' gave him a real shock, as he realized that he was very unhappy. After this he responded well and began attending meetings and publishing." He found that staying away from meetings and becoming inactive in service do not solve any problems but just multiply them.

Throughout the year the pioneer service has been kept to the fore in special letters and in *Kingdom Ministry*, and it is grand to see the pioneer ranks growing. Wonderful results have also come from the meetings held by the district servants with those interested in pioneer service. Many, too, are taking up vacation pioneer service during the time of the circuit servant's visit. One sister who had been publishing for many years without placing a single book was persuaded to be a vacation pioneer during the month when the circuit servant visited the congregation, and in the first two weeks she placed nine books and started a Bible

study. The congregation servant says he never saw her looking so happy as during her vacation pioneer work.

Pioneering certainly helps one to become more mature and strong in the service. One of our pioneers volunteered to go out to an isolated town where interest had been found. His letter reads: "It was not an easy thing to persuade them, due to their devilish customs. Witchcraft and immorality are not only common but praised. Common was the saying, 'Since your religion does not allow fornication and adultery, you cannot expect to convert anyone here.' One would think that they were 'heathens,' but not so. Even the witches and wizards of this village are faithful members of the Methodist Church, which claims 80 percent of the town, and the rest belong to the Apostolic Church and the Spiritual Holiness Church. But 'the word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two-edged sword.' So in time the people received the truth and a congregation came to be organized. Just before I left for another service appointment the congregation was reporting thirty-three publishers."

Congregations sharing in unassigned territory work have continued to enjoy fine experiences, finding people who are really thirsty for the truth of Jehovah's Word. In one town the Anglican catechist offered his house for a meeting, which was very well attended by the villagers. The congregation servant reports: "The villagers proved to be an anxious and inquisitive set of people. The catechist was no less inquisitive, but bluntly so. He would urge the brothers to refute a doctrinal point. When they tried tactfully to evade some controversial issues, he pressed them more vehemently, not knowing he was digging a pit for himself. The brothers then had to let the truth out, and the truth had its way, exposing the false teachings." The villagers had their eyes opened and some became angry with the catechist, shouting, "Is this the way you have been taking our money, only to teach us lies?" The brothers restored order, and the discussion went on until three o'clock in the morning. Other meetings during the week extended until after midnight with questions, but each morning when the brothers awoke about six o'clock they would find some had already turned up with more questions. As the brothers were about to leave at the end of the week, the villagers came in a body and asked how much it would cost to bring the truth into their village. They were assured that help would be sent free, and one of the pioneers in the congregation volunteered to go and take up his assignment there.

DAHOMEY**Peak Publishers:** 1,023**Population:** 2,000,000**Ratio:** 1 to 1,955

There has been a decrease in publishers in Dahomey, and this is cause for concern. There has also been a severe food shortage during the past year, and conditions of life have grown harder. It seems that some of the weak ones have been overcome by "the anxiety of this system of things," to the extent that they have fallen into inactivity. It was very timely, therefore, that the Kingdom Ministry School was held in Dahomey this year, and all the congregation servants and special pioneers attended the course.

Illiteracy is the principal reason why many fail to advance to maturity, and this calls for a great effort on the part of the overseers and other literate publishers to show much love and patience in teaching those who cannot read. There is every incentive to learn, as the brothers now have *The Watchtower* and *Kingdom Ministry* in the Gun language as well as booklets and tracts. There is no reason for any to think they cannot learn. Even a sister of seventy told the audience at a recent circuit assembly how she had overcome this handicap and had learned to read her own language.

In February the brothers enjoyed having their own district assembly at Cotonou with a very fine attendance. A great shout of joy acclaimed the release of the *Paradise* book in French, and this is having a good distribution. The assembly was climaxed by the showing of the film "Divine Will International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses." This was the first time one of the Society's films had been shown in Dahomey, and over 3,000 crowded in to see it.

FERNANDO PO**Peak Publishers:** 79**Population:** 212,000**Ratio:** 1 to 2,684

The brothers in Fernando Po have again enjoyed a good increase in publishers, and now there are seven groups meeting in different parts of the island. There has been no organized opposition reported, as formerly was the case, but conditions are still difficult for the brothers. They are not able to carry on house-to-house work, but do their service in the form of back-calls and studies. Most of them work on farms under Spanish masters. They cannot leave the farm, even for a brief visit, without a paper signed by the master, and this prevents close contact between the groups. But their letters are joyful and express appreciation for their privileges of service there. During the harvesting sea-

son they have to work during all the hours of daylight, and their preaching is done during the night. One wonders when they sleep, but they are determined to keep on giving out the good news. The brother in charge of the largest group recently expressed himself as follows: "We have no difficulty except that we feel cut off from Jehovah's people elsewhere. We still carry on the preaching work, and I beg you to remember us before Jehovah and make supplication for us. When I remember the apostle Paul's words, 'Who will separate us from the love of the Christ?' I am moved very strongly toward Jehovah and his organization."

Earlier, the same brother reported a fine meeting they were able to have, taking advantage of their day off on Christmas Day. "We are happy to report," he wrote, "that we conducted a successful, big meeting attended by all brothers resident in this island on December 25. All contributed personally to the success of the meeting, and we thank Jehovah God that at the first session we had forty-four persons in attendance and forty-seven at the second and last session. It is also interesting to report that this meeting was conducted in the woods in secret, which necessitated our using banana stems for seats. We were very happy that all the meetings were orderly and successful." It is fine to hear of brothers who live under such difficult conditions staying so faithful and strong spiritually.

NORTHERN RHODESIA	Population:	2,483,500
Peak Publishers: 30,129	Ratio:	1 to 82

The publishers in Northern Rhodesia have continued steadfast in the preaching of the good news in the midst of unsettled conditions. Jehovah's witnesses have been insistent on pursuing a course of neutrality toward the politics of this old world, and because of this they have often been misrepresented by the politicians. Efforts have been made to intimidate them and, in certain localities, attempts have been made to ban the preaching activity by local officials working under religious and political pressures. The brothers, however, are not intimidated, and they continue on faithfully serving the Kingdom interests, advertising public talks, going from house to house and telling others of God's wonderful promises. No matter what

happens, the rulers are forced to see that Jehovah's witnesses are a peaceful, law-abiding people doing good to everyone they meet and they realize that Jehovah's witnesses love their neighbors. So opposition may come from many quarters, but for their faithfulness Jehovah rewards his people with good results. The branch servant in Northern Rhodesia, situated in the new branch home in Kitwe, gives reports and experiences from Kenya, Tanganyika, Uganda and Zanzibar.

Patience and long-suffering in the ministry certainly bring rewards. Back in 1959, in territory where a special pioneer was often ridiculed as he went from house to house, he met a man who was an official of the local political party, a prosperous farmer and a polygamist. Many objections had to be overcome before a study could be started. "After studying for a year and a half," writes the pioneer, "I felt I was getting nowhere and wondered what I could do to help this man to take his stand. I prayed to Jehovah and then suggested a study of the book *'This Means Everlasting Life.'* I began the study with chapter 14, on 'Marriage Among the Heirs of Life.' He saw the issue and the need to put away his second wife, but since she was pregnant at the time he felt he could not do that. Also, about that time I left the assignment to take up circuit work. In October, 1961, I met him again at our district assembly, and there he decided to put his life really in order. He divorced his second wife, paying a considerable amount of money to arrange this, and then went to the congregation committee explaining that he now wanted to share in the preaching work. He had also given up his political associations. How happy I was when I served the congregation with which he is associated and saw him giving a student talk in the ministry school, and sharing in the ministry as a baptized publisher of the good news!"

Some seeds of truth are planted by "shut-in" publishers' writing letters. One day a circuit servant and his wife were working some isolated rural territory as they traveled from one congregation to another. To get to one farm they had to go twenty-three miles along a small track. When they arrived at the home, a man greeted them saying that he had just received a letter from them. They thought he was mistaken. However, he fetched a letter from his room together with a "Good News" booklet. The letter was signed by an el-

derly sister living 400 miles away, who had written to his address listed in the telephone directory. So impressed was he by what this sister had written to him and what he had read in the booklet that he subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and promised that he would keep in touch with the sister.

A sister, taking to heart the suggestion in *Kingdom Ministry* to try to use in the field material prepared for students talks, was wondering how she might use the material for her next talk, taken from the chapter on evolution in "*Let God Be True*." One day she made a return call on a young couple who had shown outstanding interest, only to find visiting them a young man who had turned up at some of her other calls and had ridiculed everything she said. The sister greeted him politely, praying to Jehovah for help to say the right things to help the people of goodwill in the home. After a few minutes of discussion the young man said he did not believe in the Bible. "What do you believe in, then?" the publisher asked. "Evolution," was his reply. "Oh, that's very interesting," the sister said. "And which particular theory?" To that the young man said, "Darwin's, of course." Here was a perfect opening for the refutation she had prepared for her student talk. With confidence she briefly dealt with the point. The young man was completely nonplussed and the couple of the house were amazed. In conclusion this sister writes: "I might say that this young man has not appeared at any more of my back-calls, and the young couple are doing fine with their studies and are considering becoming students themselves in the theocratic ministry school."

This report would not be complete without mention of the new Bethel home and branch office in Kitwe. We made the move in February, 1962, and it is proving to be a most convenient place in which to work, as well as being an ideal home for the Bethel family. We all want to express our appreciation for this blessed provision that Jehovah has made for us through the Society and the generosity of our brothers, and we are determined to use these facilities to the best of our ability in serving the Kingdom interests.

KENYA	Population:	7,131,000
Peak Publishers: 130	Ratio:	1 to 54,854

Courageous ministers in Kenya have been richly blessed by Jehovah during this service year. After six years of restrictions, which denied the freedom to meet together openly, legal recognition of Jehovah's witnesses has now been granted, and there is now com-

plete freedom to engage in all features of the service and to meet together without difficulty. Because of this the various small groups of publishers in Nairobi were able to merge into one congregation of eighty publishers, and they now enjoy the same kind of association and fellowship as their brothers in other parts of the world.

This good news arrived just in time for the brothers to celebrate the Memorial together, with 130 attending in the city of Nairobi. Another outstanding event during the year was the circuit assembly held in Nairobi with sessions in English and Swahili. This was quite an international gathering, with more than ten nationalities represented, so the people of goodwill had a fine opportunity to see the brotherly love and international unity of the New World society on a small scale.

Kenya is another place where the need is very great, and the opportunities for expansion are unlimited. The publishers there are working hard, and during the year seven had the privilege of sharing in vacation pioneer service. The prospects for the future are excellent, and we look forward to the coming year with keen anticipation.

TANGANYIKA	Population:	9,560,000
Peak Publishers: 739	Ratio:	1 to 12,936

The zealous activity of the publishers in Tanganyika is having a telling effect both among people of goodwill and among religious leaders. One religious magazine in the Swahili language stated in substance: "In these days we hear that a new religion has started in our land. They call themselves 'Jehovah's Witnesses,' and each one is a witness of God. The followers dedicate themselves to their ministry, averaging fifteen to twenty hours each month, some even doing a hundred hours a month, and they do not get any pay. When we hear this what are we to say? These people, Jehovah's witnesses, must be a looking glass for us so that we examine ourselves to see whether we are lazy or whether we are doing what is right."

The good reputation of Jehovah's witnesses as reliable workers resulted in excellent cooperation from local businessmen in providing arrangements for a circuit assembly. The manager of one sisal estate spoke very highly of those working for him and said, "They set a very good example and are a good influence on the other workers." This man was instrumental in obtaining the use of the local welfare hall, and, in addition, he kindly cleaned out an old store, painted it,

repaired the lights and provided a large gas cooker with free gas to be used for the cafeteria.

It is often the case that opposition produces just the opposite result to that intended. One day a special pioneer met a group of schoolboys and placed ten "Good News" booklets with them in Swahili. Later a local religious man met the boys and took one booklet and threw it in a nearby stream and tore up another. This so angered the boys that they started fighting the man until he ran away, and then the boys went with the two damaged booklets to the chief to explain the matter. The man was called to the court, and the pioneer was also called to give evidence as to the cost of the booklets. The man was sentenced to pay damages of five chickens and warned not to repeat his action. Then the chief turned to the pioneer and asked him to bring some of his fellow Witnesses the following Sunday to give a public talk in the chief's village. This was done, and after the talk the chief provided some food for the brothers and sisters and invited them to come regularly to preach in his village.

Of the possibilities for the future in Tanganyika the district servant writes: "The prospects for expansion are unlimited." The territory is ripe for harvest and certainly enjoyable to witness in. This same district servant mentioned that during the week's work with one congregation "not one person refused to talk with us."

UGANDA Population: 6,534,323
Peak Publishers: 22 Ratio: 1 to 297,015

The small band of Kingdom publishers in Uganda have had a happy year in Jehovah's service and have seen some good increases. People of many different religions are met in the territory, and it requires tact and patience to help overcome prejudice. A special pioneer placed some magazines with a Goan Catholic man and on the return visit placed the *Paradise* book. His Goan friends, Catholics like himself, warned him that their religion did not permit him to read such books. He passed on this objection to the pioneer. The pioneer then said to this goodwill man, "I could understand this if there were bad things in our books, but I am sure you have found nothing that is bad in the books you have received from me." Then, turning to page 77 in the *Paradise* book, he discussed the point relating to the worship of images and how the Bible condemns such practices. At this the man said, "Now I know why it is they want to stop us from reading such religious

books and the Bible as well." He asked for a Bible so that he could find the chapters and verses himself, and a *New World Translation* was placed with him. Despite further efforts of his friends to frighten him away from the truth, he stood firm, telling them that he had found nothing bad in the books of his "new religion" nor in the Bible. Now he has subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, has a regular Bible study in his home and attends the congregation *Watchtower* study.

ZANZIBAR Population: 299,400
Peak Publishers: 5 Ratio: 1 to 59,880

During the year the two publishers who started the preaching work in 1961 had to return to Kenya because of a change of employment. However, before they left, an American family moved onto the island and were able to take over the care of the newly interested ones, so the preaching work continued uninterrupted.

Though the predominantly Muslim territory presents problems in the advance of the truth, some good Bible studies are being conducted and quite an amount of literature is being placed. Sometimes even one piece of literature can go a long way. An *Awake!* magazine was placed with an Arab gentleman who planned to make use of the contents as material for discussion at a regular group gathering that he had with some friends every Sunday. In this way it is hoped that more from among the Arab community will get to know something of the truth.

NORWAY Population: 3,626,000
Peak Publishers: 3,838 Ratio: 1 to 945

The ministers preaching this good news of the Kingdom in Norway have had very interesting experiences during the past year. They rejoice in the fact that they spent 55,358 more hours in the field than during the previous year. As one brother put it, "My experience with increased time in the service seems to underline the truth the Society has set forth, namely, increased service gives better results. There is greater joy when one gives more and works harder." While the average hours of the congregation publishers in Norway did not reach ten, still they did considerably better than during the previous year, as did all the publishers

in the country. A good variety of experiences have been sent in by the branch servant, and here are a few of them.

A young sister on entering high school found interest for the truth in her class. One Thursday in September the sister was asked by a classmate what our religion was about. After two hours of questions and answers the classmate was convinced this was the truth. Saturday she was invited to the public talk and the *Watchtower* study. Monday she obtained a Bible, and Wednesday the classmate asked to go along in the field service, and a study was started. Since then she has been a regular publisher each week; she started to report in November. She has a regular share in the meetings and has enrolled in the ministry school. She has witnessed to her family and others. Her family are of goodwill and a young boy in the family is very much interested. Another girl in her class has attended a service meeting and several others are showing interest. The sister concludes: "Such great joy as I have had I did not expect when I took sides with Jehovah. I hope that others, not only the young folks, but all that have dedicated themselves to serve Jehovah, will experience like joy and blessings as I have had in the past few months. In the past months my faith that Jehovah does strengthen and help those who serve him has been increased greatly."

A circuit servant wrote in the following experience of a young man working away from his home. One day the workers started talking about Jehovah's witnesses. One elderly man had much to say against us and told of many things the young man had never heard nor seen in his meetings with Jehovah's witnesses. All this aroused the interest of the young man, and his desire to find out for himself was so great that he wrote the Society's office for some literature. After studying these publications he was so sure it was the truth he began witnessing from house to house without having any association with the Witnesses. As time went on he visited the nearest congregation and obtained more literature, which he placed. He is now associated with this congregation and regularly attends meetings and shares in the service. He plans to be baptized at the first opportunity.

A sister was invited in by a lady who stated: "Whenever Jehovah's witnesses called before I always turned them away. But I invite you in because some time ago I borrowed one of your books from a friend of mine

and there I found the answer to all the questions I had asked my father, who is a minister, and many other religious friends; but they never were able to answer them. But your book, *Paradise*, answered them all and now I invite you in." Many more questions were asked and answered from the Bible and a study was started, which is progressing very well. This lady found answers to her questions and the truth where she was sure she never would.

A congregation tells of a family that had been called on several times by Jehovah's witnesses but that had always been hesitant about a study though showing interest. Finally a study was started with them. As time went by, many truths were learned, and among them the need of living a clean life. This elderly couple told their life story, stating they had lived together for forty years without being married. He had been a member of the Salvation Army and a leader for fourteen years and she for twelve years, but never had they been told anything about living a clean life. They were told now that it would be necessary for them to legalize their marriage to be Jehovah's witnesses. Help was given them and they were married legally. The change in this couple and their legalizing their marriage caused much talk and wonderment among their neighbors and much respect for the Witnesses.

NYASALAND

Peak Publishers: 15,494

Population: 2,860,000

Ratio: 1 to 185

With the world in so much turmoil the courageous ministers of Jehovah in Nyasaland have not been trembling at the men who keep it in turmoil, but they have been trusting in Jehovah. (Prov. 29:25) The Kingdom Ministry School has been a great aid to the overseers in the various congregations throughout Nyasaland. It has helped them to take a very firm stand and to show the brothers what course of action to take when political leaders of the land have tried to sidetrack some to become interested in the affairs of the old world. Their zeal for true worship and their stand as courageous ministers can easily be seen by the experiences that are reported by the branch servant in Nyasaland. He also gives us a report on the country of Mozambique, where a number of our

brothers have been imprisoned because of witnessing for God's kingdom. However, a number of these in Mozambique have been released now without even having a trial. Here are experiences from both places.

Some people have tried by violent means to cause brothers to compromise. During the year a number of brothers had their crops destroyed by hooligans, because of refusing to join the local political party. In a number of instances this happened at nighttime, and in the morning the brothers found their crops cut down. Most of the brothers are farmers, and many suffered a total food loss. All cases of destruction of property were reported to the police, and in one of the resulting court cases twenty persons were sentenced. The integrity and stand of the brothers resulted in a good witness being given. The conduct of three of the brothers in giving evidence in court resulted in the magistrate's stating: "All three of these men have impressed me most favorably as being witnesses of truth and reliability beyond the ordinary." Many brothers wanted to assist those who had had their crops destroyed and willingly contributed maize and groundnuts. All together, 128 bags of maize were distributed. Outside persons have now seen that Jehovah's witnesses in a practical way prove their love for one another and are united as a happy family.

At the beginning of the service year a national assembly was held. Brothers did not let lack of transport stop them from attending. Some walked two or three hundred miles to reach the assembly. Others traveled by cycle; one cycled 375 miles. After the assembly those returning by foot along the shore of Lake Nyasa passed through one of the congregations. One of the brothers of that congregation wrote that for about two weeks brothers, sisters and children had passed through. Many slept the night there and had a meal with the brothers. "When the outside people saw the hospitality shown by us local brothers to those of our brothers walking through, many concluded that there is no other organization throughout the world that can be compared with Jehovah's witnesses."

Brothers with families appreciate the simplified sermons that appear in *Kingdom Ministry*. These are very good for children to use. As the children mature, the parents are able to show them how to expand their sermons to include more scriptures. At one circuit assembly one little girl about six years old showed how she gives a witness. Besides an introduction and appro-

priately tying in the sermon with the *Watchtower* subscription offer, she effectively used two scriptures from the current sermon, Isaiah 43:10 and Matthew 24:14. This helped as an encouragement to all the other children present to continue progressing in the ministry.

MOZAMBIQUE

Peak Publishers: 805

Population: 6,170,000

Ratio: 1 to 7,665

The work is spreading among Europeans as well as Africans. Already twelve European publishers have symbolized their dedication and are busy spreading the good news. One European sister living in isolated territory, at least a hundred miles from the nearest congregation, did not keep the truth to herself. She witnessed at every opportunity. Her husband, who is not interested in the truth, said, after reading the *Awake!* article on the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Spain, "This will happen to you if you do not stop this preaching." Later, when they were visiting with his manager, he told his wife that she was not to mention the truth. During the visit he left the room for a few minutes and on returning saw his manager reading the book "*Let God Be True.*" Yes, the sister had just placed it with him. Jehovah has blessed her efforts in the ministry, for she was able to start a study with a local woman, and during the visit of the circuit servant she was overjoyed when this person, her "letter of recommendation," was immersed.

It is good to see that brothers are training their children in Bible principles. This aids them to stand firm for the truth. Often opposition arises at school, as two young African children found out. When the teacher led the class in prayer, these two young ministers did not kneel down with the other children. They explained to the teacher that Jehovah says that we should not bow down to other gods but only to him. The teacher answered, "We are praying to God." In reply the children showed that the teacher was directing his prayers to Mary, whereas they prayed to Jehovah through Jesus. The parents were able to give the teacher further Scriptural proof for this, and so, instead of being angry, he allows these two children to be absent when he leads the class in prayer.

PAKISTAN

Peak Publishers: 144

Population: 93,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 645,833

The service year for Jehovah's witnesses in Pakistan brought good spiritual health to the New

World society. The country received its finest witness thus far in the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom. The publishers have been very devoted to their work, achieving an excellent distribution of literature, especially individual copies of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. They have good cause to rejoice, for they had a 12-percent increase. Some fine experiences have been theirs during the year and this has helped the growth of the theocratic organization in the land. The branch servant tells us what has gone on in Pakistan and Afghanistan.

Continuing a Bible study by correspondence can be rewarding, as shown by the following experience related by a missionary: "About two years ago while conducting a Bible study with a Pentecostal family I was introduced to another person of the same religion. A Bible study was started with this person and he showed himself to be very humble and receptive to the truth. Six months after the study began, he was transferred, so the study was continued by correspondence. He received a great deal of opposition from his wife and associates but continued faithfully in his study and progressed well. His wife and a Pentecostal minister destroyed every copy of the *Watchtower* magazine they could find. However, this served as an incentive to him, and at the assembly held during Brother Henschel's visit he symbolized his dedication by baptism. Since then he has published regularly, placing literature and conducting Bible studies with persons who are also progressing well in knowledge. Despite his being isolated and rarely meeting with the congregation, he continues to take advantage of every opportunity to preach to others and increase his joy in the ministry."

Serving with Jehovah's organization can often result in accelerated spiritual growth, as seen in the case of a businessman who was first met in Saturday-morning magazine work. A study was started, and off and on for some five years it was continued with this person, who, understanding what he was learning, took the information and gave it as sermons to his former religious associates in their homes and even in their church. But rarely did he attend meetings or associate with Jehovah's organization. Eventually the study was dis-

continued and only occasional visits were made until another publisher resumed the study and undertook an intensive "directing-to-the-organization" program. This proved successful, so that within a few months this goodwill person was attending the congregation book study, next the *Watchtower* study, then the service meeting, finally engaging in field service and joining the ministry school. His conclusion concerning his previous activity: "I've been wasting my time. I've been doing everything the wrong way." Now, although working six days a week to support his family, for the past five months he has averaged over fifty hours, thirty-two back-calls and four Bible studies per month in the ministry, and is assisting others in field service, directing all interest to the organization.

AFGHANISTAN
Peak Publishers: 10

Population: 12,000,000
Ratio: 1 to 1,200,000

Of the ten publishers serving where the need is great, two have found it necessary to return to their own country, leaving just eight brothers serving in this vast and isolated territory. Nevertheless, the ministry has not lagged and the activity of the brothers has outstandingly increased over previous years. The overseer of this small group of faithful brothers writes: "The highlight of our service year occurred during the visit of Brother Henschel, when we held our own small United Worshipers assembly, the first ever held in this country. It was a rich, rewarding and encouraging experience that seemed impossible years ago, due to local restrictions. We thank Jehovah for his undeserved kindness shown on this occasion."

That interested persons who often move about have ample opportunity to hear this good news of the Kingdom, due to the witness being given all over the earth, is shown by this experience. A person visiting Kabul for a short time was witnessed to and readily subscribed for *Awake!* He had previously become acquainted with the truth in Liberia when he had a few studies and had shown some interest. We had no further chance to speak to this person but often wondered about him. How happy we were to hear that a brother in faraway Kuwait had met a person familiar with *Awake!*, having seen it at the home of his friend, who had obtained the subscription in Kabul! The last news was that both of these subscribers were being looked after by our brothers in Kuwait.

PANAMA	Population:	1,110,000
Peak Publishers: 1,423	Ratio:	1 to 780

An effort was made by Jehovah's witnesses in Panama to get out into some new territories during the year and to find more of the Lord's "other sheep." A circuit servant and his wife were sent to a new section of the country where there were no publishers. This section lies along the Atlantic coastline and is inhabited by Indians. The language they speak is their own, not Spanish; however, some do read and speak Spanish. It is truly marvelous how Jehovah's witnesses keep publishing the Word of life and continue pushing out into every nook and corner of each country wherever people live to try to bring them the good news of God's kingdom. Some literature was placed in this isolated section, and studies in the Bible were begun and held a number of times during the short visit of the circuit servant and his wife in that vicinity. It is hoped that the Society can find a pioneer to go there to take care of cultivating the seed and watering what has been planted. Jehovah will surely give the increase. There have been other interesting experiences enjoyed in Panama and the branch servant reports on these.

One of our biggest problems here in this Catholic country is caused by the local custom among many of living together and raising a family without getting legally married. Many learn the truth and would like to be in the New World society but find that they must straighten out their lives first. One man who studied with the Witnesses quit his heavy drinking and gambling, stopped smoking and quit beating his woman companion who was the mother of his four daughters. Still he could not dedicate his life to Jehovah because the woman would not agree to a legal marriage. She just could not believe that he was sincere and thought that after a little while he would be back at his old way of life. After living for a year like this and seeing that she still refused to marry him, he said that he would not let the next assembly go by without getting baptized and so started packing up to move out of the house. This apparently convinced the woman of his sincerity

and she finally agreed to say "Yes." They were married the very week of the assembly, the man was baptized and has been very regular in the field ministry ever since. This has been a fine testimony in the neighborhood, and many persons who knew him previously have expressed amazement at his change of conduct and 'what this religion can do to a person.'

It pays to follow up all leads where interest may be found. A publisher from another congregation sent the name and address of the mother of a man of goodwill with whom he was studying. The person of goodwill wanted someone to call and help her to learn the truth, but said that she was very Catholic and very devoted to her images. A local publisher was given the name and went to make the call. Sure enough, she was ushered into a living room past a well-adorned image of the "virgin" and invited to sit down under a big picture of the "sacred heart." The publisher continues: "You can imagine my surprise when she took the *Paradise* book and asked me when I could return and give her Bible lessons. Well, within a month she had stopped playing the lottery, stopped going to the Catholic church, and was witnessing to her family, but still had the images in the house. Knowing that she could not accurately instruct others in the true worship until she herself had knowledge, we took up that lesson in the book and it was pointed out that image worship was one of the things that caused God's people in ancient times to stumble. The next time I called the images and religious pictures were gone, and very shortly five of the family began to take part in publishing the Kingdom message. Now less than a year later three of the family have been baptized and others have expressed their desire to be immersed at the next circuit assembly. And to think, all this from calling on what I thought would be a 'goat.'"

PAPUA	Population:	487,050
Peak Publishers: 407	Ratio:	1 to 1,197

The good news of God's kingdom goes forward in all parts of the world and that includes Papua and other islands of the South Pacific, such as New Britain, New Guinea and the Solomon Islands. The Society has seen to it that regular visits are made by circuit servants to the congregations every four months throughout these islands and this has been a wonderful blessing to the congregations in these places. During the past service year there was a

new congregation formed in an area where special pioneers have been working for two years. It takes time to teach these people the truth, but those who have dedicated their lives to the service of Jehovah are giving of their time with very good results. The branch servant in Papua sends in some interesting experiences from the four islands.

Early this year a brother kindly donated to the Society a portable electric generator to use with our projector. This has really been a great aid in the isolated areas. The Society's films have caused great excitement among the village people and have created much interest. In areas where the films were being shown for the first time, gasps of surprise and astonishment came from the native people as they beheld the magnitude of Jehovah's organization.

Special pioneers, working about 140 miles down the coast from Port Moresby, wrote: "A European minister came to Kerema to have a meeting with leading churchmen in the area. Because of the growth of our work among their people they were very concerned about us. The minister invited some of the Witnesses to attend this special meeting and several native brothers did so.

"When the meeting began, one man stated that Jehovah's witnesses were telling the people not to give money to the mission. Our native pioneer who was present pointed out that this was not correct, that if the people want to give their money, it is up to them. He pointed out, though, what the Scriptures say about giving, that people should not be compelled to give, and cited 2 Corinthians 9:7 in support. With that the European minister, who was acting as chairman, said, 'What Bible are you using?' The pioneer answered, 'This Bible is the one translated by you.' The minister then asked, 'Then why do we differ, if we use the same Bible?' Before the pioneer had time to answer, a local pastor stood up and said, 'I will tell you. Jehovah's witnesses understand the many prophecies of the Old Testament and they explain how they are fulfilled in the New Testament. Our mission does not do that and so that is why Jehovah's witnesses are different.' Other churchmen backed up the pastor, showing how they were disappointed in their own mission."

Another experience shows the value of Bible training for children at home. During this past year the school where these Witness children have been attending has been conducting religious classes. Because of being of a

different religion the young children got permission to hold their own study during this period of time. They have had as many as thirty pupils attend. Since they have not had adults giving instruction, a teacher has been there to preside over them. This meant that while the children read the Bible and studied the *Paradise* book in English the teacher has been obliged to listen and to learn. At the close of the study she has even joined with the children in singing some of our Kingdom songs. The children say that, since these studies began, the teacher has taken great interest in all the Witness children. One can never tell what effect this will have on the teacher, but it proves Jesus' words true when he said, "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings you have furnished praise."

NEW BRITAIN
Peak Publishers: 82

Population: 102,192
Ratio: 1 to 1,246

Early this year there was an eclipse of the sun here and someone started a rumor that during the eclipse the ground with everything on it would burn up. This caused near panic among the native population, as many believed this. Our enemies were quick to seize upon this rumor and to say that we were the ones responsible for spreading it. The newspapers then took up the story and soon it spread all over the islands and into Australia. A number of defamatory letters were written and published in the newspapers, and a number of people wrote in condemning their narrow-minded view of matters.

The local government authorities called council meetings and instructed the native people not to listen to Jehovah's witnesses. The attacks upon the organization finally culminated in the local returned servicemen's league appealing both to the local administration and the Australian government to have our work banned. Back came the reply from the Australian Minister for Territories: "No ban on Jehovah's witnesses."

This statement of government policy toward us, and the publicity, served a good purpose in that it helped to acquaint both local officials and the people in general more fully with our work, resulting in a marked improvement in their attitude toward us.

In another instance a native publisher was preaching to the local natives from house to house and was using his new New World Translation Bible on the theme "Who is Jehovah?" One native asked if he could hold the Bible and read it for himself. Taking the Bible, he tore it up into fragments and threw it on the ground.

The publisher did not get angry but went to the local police station. This same thing had happened before and nothing had been done about it by the police. This time the police officer in charge sent a native policeman with the publisher with orders to bring the offender in. The troublemaker lost his courage when he saw the policeman with the publisher and was terrified of what was to happen to him by the time they reached the police station. There the officer in charge told him, "You are a bad man, you broke God's law and the law of the government. You must buy a new Bible for this man tomorrow, and if you don't we will send you to jail." Then he told the publisher to come to the police station at 10 a.m. the following morning to pick up the money for the Bible. When the publisher went the following morning the money was waiting for him. Was the publisher shaken by his experience? No! He was baptized soon after this and has now taken up the vacation pioneer service. He hopes to continue courageously serving Jehovah as a pioneer.

During this year one of our young sisters was killed in a car wreck. She had been employed by the head of the Education Department in Rabaul. The funeral service was held at two o'clock at the Kingdom Hall. The hall was full of education officials, and also the local Adventist and Methodist ministers came. They let it be known they were on hand in case Jehovah's witnesses were unable to carry through the funeral service.

After a short talk by the congregation servant, all assembled at the cemetery where a half-hour talk was delivered, showing the hope for our dead loved ones. The local Catholic priest attended the ceremony at the cemetery. After the service was over one of the education officials said, commenting on Acts 2: 29, "I read that myself that David is not in heaven, but that he is awaiting a resurrection." So there are many honest-hearted persons yet that must join with us to sanctify Jehovah's name.

NEW GUINEA	Population:	1,224,003
Peak Publishers: 176	Ratio:	1 to 6,955

The brother who was the first to go to Papua to start the witness work there recently decided to serve where the need was greater. Turning their newly built home over to the Papuan branch, he and his wife moved into the mountainous highlands of New Guinea. They bought a small trade store only a few miles from territory where police patrols have never entered. He had only been there a few weeks when the local priest and

Lutheran pastor began to tell their flocks not to buy, sell, trade, work for or speak to that "bad man" with the "bad mission." As usual their efforts backfired, as many of the boys came to ask why the missions said so many bad things about him and his religion. It even helped one boy who had been trained by Witnesses in another area to locate this brother so that he could continue his study.

The brothers here follow closely the instructions given in Deuteronomy 31:12, 13, where they are told to bring their little ones, that they may listen and learn. Not only do the children come to meetings, but they also show they understand by the intelligent answers they give. Children of seven or eight sit there drinking in everything that is said and are often first to have their hands up to answer.

The entire north coast of New Guinea is a fruitful field, and the brothers are unable to care for much of it. It is not unusual to have a delegation come in from some distant village saying they have heard of Jehovah's witnesses and that they have built a Kingdom Hall in their village, and asking that we please come and teach them. Many of them have to go away disappointed because there are not enough brothers available to go.

SOLOMON ISLANDS	Population:	108,200
Peak Publishers: 239	Ratio:	1 to 453

We are truly thankful to Jehovah for the thirty-seven new publishers in our ranks and will continue to aid them to maturity. The increase has not come without opposition, as the following experience will show. Four of our brothers set out to witness to an Anglican Mission village in unassigned territory, but they got a rude reception from the native 'father' and were on the point of returning to town when some strangers in the village invited them to a neighboring village. They turned out to be SDA's, and they listened attentively throughout the hour discourse, "Earth—to Be Desolate or Delight?"

The talk had scarcely ended when our brothers began to be showered by their hosts with all the beliefs their mission taught them concerning how the earth would be burned up and everything on it. Quietly a newly baptized brother, who had eagerly volunteered for this unassigned territory, asked the SDA's if they believed the Bible. They said they did. The three other brothers wondered what was coming next, as did the opposition. In an unhurried manner he asked them a further ques-

tion: "Will there be any animals on earth during the 1,000-year desolation?" The reply was, "No." "Well," he continued, "someone has made a mistake, because the Bible says at Genesis 8:21: 'Never again shall I deal every living thing a blow just as I have done.'" This Scriptural reply touched some hard hearts, and most of the thirty-six in attendance expressed appreciation for the talk and extended an invitation to the brothers to return. Truly it is a time when people are manifesting themselves either to the right hand or the left.

A special pioneer was able to spend a short time with a large group of interested people on North Malaita during the past service year. In this area the people have left the organized missions and taken up one of their own making called Boboa, meaning "first" or "foundation." The brother reports that during his visit a general conference was held of the twenty-eight villages under this religion, and after three separate debates with their leaders and many, many hours spent studying the truth with them, the truth has made good inroads. In public, before a large body of their own people, the leaders of this cult admitted that their teachings had been wrong and that the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses were right. They all said that they would from that time on listen and be taught by Jehovah's witnesses, and their twenty-eight churches would be changed into Kingdom Halls. This change will affect about 2,000 persons in these villages, but only time will tell whether these people will continue in their newly chosen course to an accurate knowledge of Jehovah's will. We pray that if it be Jehovah's will permanent missionaries will be allowed to go into the Solomon Islands and work with these people to help them learn what the will of Jehovah is.

PARAGUAY

Peak Publishers: 419

Population: 1,650,000
Ratio: 1 to 3,938

An excellent witness was given in Paraguay during the past twelve months. The message of the Kingdom has been spread into new fields. All the credit goes to Jehovah, and the brothers have in mind the words of the apostle Paul at 2 Corinthians 9:10: "Now he that abundantly supplies seed to the sower and bread for eating will supply and multiply the seed for you to sow and will increase the products of your righteousness."

Those who show real appreciation and do their utmost to increase the spiritual planting and harvesting work now being carried on are enjoying many fine experiences in the field in Paraguay. The branch servant reports on some of these experiences.

A positive attitude in response to the Society's call for more pioneers brought results in one Asunción congregation. A special order of *Despertad!* was obtained, triple the usual number. With the coming of the circuit servant a goal of ten vacation pioneers was set in a congregation of forty publishers. Would 25 percent respond? More than that did! A total of twelve enjoyed vacation pioneering during that month and placed an average of 121 magazines. One family believed that caring for their home was too great an obstacle for all of them to pioneer, so a missionary home arrangement was suggested. From a local missionary the brothers learned how to cook, and the entire family took turns in the kitchen; thus all participated in the pioneer effort during the month. This enthusiasm resulted in the placing of thousands of magazines and there were fifty new Bible studies begun! Yes, being optimistic and planning ahead brings results.

We are happy to report the penetration of the vast Chaco region with the good news. This immense brushland, inhabited by cattle, Indians and a few hardy Paraguayan workers and military men, has had practically no contact with the message of the Kingdom until now. It started when a traveling merchant of that feared area came to Asunción to replenish his sales goods and by chance attended a Bible study being conducted by a missionary sister. His Protestant training could not stand against the Bible texts and teaching methods used by the missionary and he began to see that there was indeed a difference between Jehovah's witnesses and all other religious groups. His enthusiasm moved him to return to the Chaco with a good supply of literature, which he fearlessly distributed as he made his rounds with mule and cart. Every time he got to one of the few far-off post offices in the Chaco, about every three months, he would write his experiences and request literature. Threats and difficult living conditions have not deterred this goodwill person, and he has expressed his desire to report as a regular Kingdom publisher and has shown interest in dedication and baptism. Therefore a yellow pin upon the large Paraguayan map at the branch office shows that there is

Kingdom activity now in the Chaco. Who knows when such desert may spiritually "be joyful and blossom as the saffron"?—Isa. 35:1.

A new special pioneer couple had not been in their territory for long when the local priest, a Spaniard, began to feel the uncomfortable effects of the two "locusts" who were nibbling on his pasture. In an effort to intimidate he caused one goodwill person to be held in jail for a time. The special pioneers kept up their activity but prepared for the inevitable. One day while working near the police station the brother saw the priest run inside and, as expected, it was only a matter of minutes before priest and Witness confronted each other. Rash charges by the priest were made in front of the local police authority, while the brother meekly responded with well-chosen Bible texts. The priest was forced to admit that the Witnesses have the oldest religion, that they teach the Bible to the people and that they are a credit morally to the community. The *comisario* spoke to the brother in the Guarani language and congratulated him for his courage and told him that he was proud of the way he stood up for his rights to visit the people in their homes and teach them the Bible, and stated that it was never one of Jehovah's witnesses that gave him trouble by stealing or disturbing the peace. Evidently the article in the Spanish *Awake!* on the modern Spanish inquisition against Jehovah's witnesses had angered the local "pal" or priest; but too late! By being well prepared the Witness had turned the tables. When the brother explained to the police that the purpose of the priest's opposition was to prevent him from going from house to house with the Bible, he laughed and said: "I suppose he expects you to just stay home and do nothing! Leave the matter to me. You will not be bothered again." From that time many of the local townspeople have joined themselves to the growing group of Witnesses, and in just a few months a congregation was formed and now it numbers eleven publishers. According to the Bible a mild tongue can break a bone, and in this experience opposition was broken by meekly and fearlessly confronting the opposition in Jehovah's strength.—Prov. 25:15.

PERU	Population:	10,300,000
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 6,586

To those who make the 'fear of Jehovah their treasure' there is a never-ending source of new

things that Jehovah provides. (Isa. 33:6) So it has been for Jehovah's witnesses in Peru. They had a very good increase in the number of those who have associated with them in the preaching activity during the past year, and this has brought much happiness to all. Then there was the dedication of the Society's new two-story building, the branch home, Kingdom Hall and missionary establishment. This new building is located in a fine residential section of Lima and has become the focal point of interest in that section because of the work carried on from there. The dedication program attracted 424 persons from different congregations in Lima. It was then used for the Kingdom Ministry School, and congregation servants and special pioneers were all given the opportunity of studying there for one month. Jehovah's witnesses in Peru are very thankful for the help from their brothers in other parts of the world that made the new building possible, and they want to show their appreciation now by good works. Their joyful experiences in the service are a real treasure to them. Here are some of these experiences that the branch servant sent in concerning things that have happened in Peru.

The new building served our expansion program very well for the Kingdom Ministry School that began in February. It would be hard to convey the real joy and happiness that the Peruvian brothers and sisters felt at being able to come in from the mountains and deserts of Peru to this lovely building to be together in peace for one whole month for dedicated study of Jehovah's Word and organization.

One Indian sister who attended the school was outstanding in the progress and effort she made. When she and her husband were contacted in a high Andes village just a few years ago she did not know how to read or write. Dressed in typical Indian fashion with her several thick, heavy, llama-wool skirts and sweaters, wearing her distinctive white top hat, being the very essence of shyness, she, for her own part, would never think of addressing a stranger. One would never have thought at first glance that she would ever be a

minister of Jehovah's Word. But she and her husband were "sheep." When they learned what was required, the husband taught her to read and write. In time they both became special pioneers, doing an excellent work among Quechua-speaking Indian folk, thus serving a large section of territory that others of us would not get around to for some time.

To attend the Kingdom Ministry School it was necessary for one to come at a time, while the other stayed home, cared for the children, put in special pioneer time, and helped the small congregation that they aided and built up. The sister did well at school and her made-over personality permitted her to overcome much of her shyness with others. Her most difficult time at school was when it came time to leave. Overflowing tears and choked-up feelings told her story, which was shared by all her classmates.

Those serving where the need is great take advantage of every avenue for preaching. One couple teach English in order to be able to stay in their assignment. The wife writes: "I have a private class with two very bright Jewish girls, ages nine and thirteen. They already speak fairly good English, but they lack practice with someone speaking the language. The parents asked me to converse with them so they could become more fluent. I decided that the diversified and educational articles in the *Awake!* magazine would provide an excellent basis for English conversation. Since the magazine does touch on religion and the Bible, I suggested to the mother of the two girls that she might like to examine the material that I was using to teach them. She said she would rather just attend one of the classes to listen and would then give her opinion. I chose the topic 'Maturity—Crown of Femininity' from a 1958 *Awake!* for that particular class. Afterward she expressed keen appreciation, saying 'the class is worth while just for the good things the girls are learning aside from the good progress they are making with their English.' Subsequent conversations showed that the girls were always amazing their schoolmates with the number of new subjects they could talk about. And mother is now a regular reader of *Awake!*"

PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC
Peak Publishers: 36,829

Population: 27,473,000
Ratio: 1 to 746

Jehovah's witnesses have obediently heeded Christ's command to let their light shine before mankind, and it has been done with great effect

in the Philippine Islands. The preaching of the good news has brought a grand spiritual awakening, brightening the hearts of many righteously disposed persons. A Christian's light must shine, not only by what he says, but by the way he lives. His actions and deportment have a great bearing on how people listen to his message. This is recognized by many when Jehovah's witnesses have assemblies. The branch servant in the Philippine Islands gives us some very interesting experiences, the first of which deals with the mayor of a town who expressed his appreciation for a circuit assembly that had just been brought to a close.

He said to the townspeople: "This assembly of Jehovah's witnesses brought a good lesson to us. Our town was made happier for three days due to their presence. I would suggest that you people of Luna should begin now to read the Bible in order to understand fully what righteousness, peace, proper moral conduct and true education really mean. It would be a good thing if Jehovah's witnesses would favor us with another visit."

You say you have a hard time getting to meetings? Is it as difficult as it is in some parts of Mountain Province? A couple with seven children living in a particularly rugged region have not, because of laziness or neglect, missed a meeting in ten years. This family considers it a serious failure to do God's will if they miss a meeting. It requires a four-hour hike to the Kingdom Hall. On meeting day the family rises at dawn, breakfasts and is off. During the rainy season the rivers become swollen and dangerous, so they use a horse to cross the stream, making several trips to get the children across. Then a change into dry clothing and they are ready for the meetings. Faith on the march indeed! After ten years of this their faithfulness has been rewarded by the establishment of a congregation in their own neighborhood.

Love for the "sheep" is not deterred by material loss or personal discomfort. Publishers working in a particular assignment derisively call it the "territory of no return." Why so? Because the path leading to this territory is so stony, narrow and pressed by thick, thorny weeds growing on both sides that shoes and umbrellas are destroyed and have no chance at all of returning with their owners. Some sisters would weep from frustration, but faithfulness brings a reward. Recently a

congregation of thirty happy publishers was formed in that territory. But there is more. Members of the new congregation were so impressed by the faithful example of these selfless pioneers that eight of them, including six servants, are now vacation pioneers and have expressed their hope of becoming regular pioneers. How wonderfully meaningful are the psalmist's words: "The one that without fail goes forth, even weeping, carrying along a bagful of seed, will without fail come in with a joyful cry!"—Ps. 126:6.

One big factor instrumental in building up the pioneer ranks is the willingness of theocratic families to cooperate in order to have at least one of their members serve as a pioneer. In one case a father of ten children has established a family rule whereby each one of his children will pioneer immediately following graduation from high school. In the meantime the children's appreciation for pioneer service is built up by vacation pioneering each summer. The results of this family policy are gratifying. The three oldest children are now special pioneers, the latest graduate is preparing to enter regular pioneer service, while the mother and younger children continue to vacation pioneer during summer recess.

One remarkable and heartwarming evidence of maturity is in connection with the generous gift of money and clothing made by the Society to publishers who were sorely stricken by typhoons and floods during the year. Under instructions from the Society, the circuit servants in the affected areas made tours and spoke to congregation committees in an effort to ascertain what was needed in the way of relief. Numerous congregations in circuits that were not too badly hit reacted as typified by one congregation committee that said: "Please express our gratitude to God's organization for this truly wonderful generosity. But, brother, we have not been too badly damaged and therefore will not accept anything. However, the brothers in [such and such a congregation] in the town of [so and so] have been terribly affected. Would you please give our share to them?" This lack of greed in a time of emergency and necessity surely gives added significance to Jesus' words: "By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves."—John 13:35.

PORTUGAL

Peak Publishers: 1,285

Population: 9,470,000

Ratio: 1 to 7,370

To the Portuguese brothers the 1962 yeartext

has much meaning and is very appropriate. Up until this year the brothers, even though not officially recognized by the Portuguese government, were able to go about preaching the good news of God's kingdom without much interference. But abruptly all this changed. Newspapers began to charge Jehovah's witnesses with Communist activities in the Portuguese province of Angola. A brother was arrested and held without charge for five months. Suddenly, in February, six foreign brothers who were residents of Portugal were given thirty days to leave the country. Two of these had been in the country for over seven years. No sooner had they been given notice when an order was issued to all post offices banning all literature of Jehovah's witnesses. The police have searched the homes of the brothers and confiscated all their personal literature, and they have been forbidden to meet with others to study God's Word, the Bible. However, the work continues, and the branch servant gives us experiences from Portugal, Angola, Azores Islands, Cape Verde, Macão, Madeira and São Tomé.

Portugal is a Catholic country and many are fanatical in their worship of the Catholic saints. For this reason it came as a shock when the people heard that, by edict of the Vatican in Rome, "Saint" Philomena was no longer a saint. A sister had just finished her daily shopping in the marketplace next to a large Catholic church when she was approached by a woman asking where they had put the statue of Saint Philomena, as it was not in its usual place. She had prayed to Saint Philomena to cure her sick baby and now that the baby was well she wanted to thank the saint. The sister explained that Philomena was no longer a saint, but the woman would not believe it. Just then a Catholic priest happened by and the sister asked him to explain to the very disturbed lady. After the priest had done his best to explain, the sister asked, "But isn't it true that we shouldn't pray to saints but directly to Jehovah God through his Son, Christ Jesus?" The priest then tried to liken God to an important official of a state, saying it was almost impossible to see the official and one

therefore had to talk with less important men in government. After being shown that it was wrong to compare the Almighty God to any mere man, the priest beat a hasty retreat. The sister then took the name and address of the woman, who by now showed much interest in what the sister had to say, and a back-call was arranged.

A seventy-four-year-old man had been baptized in the Pentecostal church and had a great appreciation for the Bible. He would spend most of his time sitting in the park reading the Scriptures. A family of Jehovah's witnesses lived next door to him and in neighborly conversations a *Watchtower* subscription had been obtained. Due to the man's association with the Pentecostal church the family did not follow up on the interest that he had shown when the subscription was taken. One day, as she was returning from the service, a member of the family met the old man sitting in the park and, accepting an invitation to sit down, began to talk about the Bible. This discussion led to other discussions in the park. One day the man brought a magazine written by the Pentecostal church denouncing Jehovah's witnesses. The man was very indignant about the false statements made, and a regular Bible study was started. Now this seventy-four-year-old man is a regular attendee at the meetings and regular in the field service and is planning to be baptized.

Our prayers are that the officials of the government will see that our work is a peaceful one, a work that brings comfort and hope to the people. Knowing this, they can then let us continue in our lifesaving work. But if opposition to the Kingdom message increases and times become more difficult, the brothers will continue to take Jehovah's counsel to "be courageous and let your heart be strong." They are determined to continue, as they realize that there are many, many more sheeplike people in Portugal that hunger for the truth.

ANGOLA

Peak Publishers: 23

Population: 9,470,000

Ratio: 1 to 411,739

Angola is a land of unrest. During 1962 there has been fighting between the Portuguese authorities and the Angolan terrorists who want independence from Portugal. Newspapers and certain religious groups have used the local situation to frame mischief by law and articles have appeared in the newspapers blaming Jehovah's witnesses for the recent troubles. Because of this some of our brothers have been imprisoned and badly treated. Nevertheless, the brothers continue strong in their faith and preach at every opportunity.

A group of brothers were arrested as they gathered to study the *Watchtower* magazine. After being held in jail for many months they were shipped to another part of the territory and put to work on plantations. During this time the police officials were able to see firsthand the way Jehovah's witnesses deport themselves. The result? One police officer was noted as saying that he wished all his prisoners were like Jehovah's witnesses.

AZORES

Peak Publishers: 84

Population: 348,000

Ratio: 1 to 4,143

The Azores are made up of a number of islands, and sometimes it is difficult to reach the less inhabited ones. As a result, some have never had the opportunity to hear the Kingdom message. With this in mind the circuit servant made a special effort during the year to witness to these isolated spots. He reports the following experience:

"On a visit to the island of Flores I entered the local general store to make some purchases and was soon engaged in a conversation with more than fifteen people. Most of them showed a keen interest, but, when the local priest entered the store, they scattered for fear of being chastised by the 'padre.' Later I was able to talk to some of them again, and a large quantity of literature was placed. Some time before this I had been given the name and address of a goodwill person on the island and I was happy to locate a whole family of interested persons who were eagerly waiting for someone to tell them the truth. I was unable to leave the island for two weeks because there were no boats, but the time was well spent and I placed all the literature I had with me. The goodwill family insisted that I eat and sleep in their house during my stay, and each day would begin and end with a long discussion with the family. Their main desire now is to do the divine will, and I know that Jehovah will bless them in their efforts."

The main religion of the islands is Roman Catholic, and since the local Catholic church has never advocated Bible study, most of the population do not have Bibles. So then, one of the first books that is placed with interested persons is the Holy Bible. Due to the recent ban on our literature the brothers have found it increasingly difficult to receive even the Bible. To overcome this problem the brothers began to purchase Bibles from the pastor of a small Evangelist church. The brother who regularly purchased the Bibles was quick to seize an opportunity to witness and tactfully

began to discuss Bible subjects. Soon it became evident that the pastor was very much interested in our work, having a library of most of the older books of the Society. The result was that all the later books and booklets, along with the New World Translation of the Bible and a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, were placed with him and a Bible study was started. Since then he has told members of his church that they should welcome Jehovah's witnesses when they knock at the door. The study continues to progress.

CAPE VERDE ISLANDS Population: 180,000
Peak Publishers: 3 Ratio: 1 to 60,000

These islands are small and news travels fast. So then, when a publisher placed just a few booklets, it was not long until he was approached on the street by various persons asking for some of the literature and expressing a desire to study the Bible. In fact, he reports that such experiences happen almost every day. Because of this it is not surprising that a special pioneer who has been there only two short months already reports fourteen Bible studies and is arranging for more.

The brothers recognize the grand privilege they have of opening up this new territory and are determined to follow the admonition: "Let them attribute to Jehovah glory, and in the islands let them tell forth even his praise."—Isa. 42:12.

MACAO Population: 196,000
Peak Publishers: 1 Ratio: 1 to 196,000

The work in Macão was started last year when a dedicated sister whose husband was transferred there began preaching, even though very few people spoke her language. Since then her husband has been recalled to Portugal and the sister had to leave the few interested people she found.

Due to this sister several subscriptions have been obtained, and these people continue to receive the magazines. It is hoped that sometime soon some brothers will be able to visit Macão and help these newly interested ones to further maturity.

MADEIRA Population: 300,000
Peak Publishers: 34 Ratio: 1 to 8,824

To become one of Christ's followers sometimes is not an easy course, but with patience we receive Jeho-

vah's reward. The experience of a sister who was just baptized at a recent assembly shows this. When a study was started in her home, this caused great difficulty, as her husband was violently opposed and did all in his power to stop it. However, the study progressed, and soon the sister was attending meetings and going out in the service. As her interest in the truth increased so did her husband's opposition, until finally the sister determined to separate from her husband. The advice of the brothers was to continue living with him and be a model wife, as stated in 1 Peter 3:1, 2, so as to win him over to the truth. This she did, continually praying to Jehovah for his help and guidance. The result was that some months later her husband suddenly asked to have one of Jehovah's witnesses come to the house to study with him. Due to this sister's faithfulness and patience both she and her husband were baptized at the last assembly and both are now dedicated witnesses of Jehovah.

A sister started a study with a young woman, but it had to be conducted at a time when the young woman's fiancé was not around, as he did not like the truth. One day the young man unexpectedly entered the room and listened in stony silence as the study was concluded. In the closing prayer the sister tactfully prayed about the new world and how married couples would bring forth children in a paradise to live forever. Several days later, as the sister was preparing breakfast, she heard a knock at the door. Opening the door, she found the young man standing there. He had heard from others where the sister lived and was now wanting more information about God's new world. A book and Bible were placed and a study started. The young man and woman are now married and are active, dedicated publishers with the hope of living in that promised new world.

SAO TOMÉ Population: 66,000
Peak Publishers: 13 Ratio: 1 to 5,077

Although the 1962 report for São Tomé shows a decrease in the number of publishers, the brothers there are content, knowing that their labors have not been in vain. The island is made up of many coffee plantations and there are new workers coming and going from the African mainland. Throughout the 1962 service year the brothers witnessed to a great number of people who later returned to Africa. Some of these have continued their studies and are now dedicated publishers in Angola and Mozambique.

There has been some difficulty in receiving literature due to the current political trouble, but the brothers have made good use of what has been received by passing it from person to person. They look forward to the time when they will be able to praise Jehovah without interference. Our prayers are that this may be soon.

PUERTO RICO	Population:	2,349,544
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 1,016
2,312		

Each service year appears to be the best, but without doubt the past year has been the busiest and the best for Puerto Rico. More hours have been spent preaching the good news than ever before. More literature was placed, more studies were conducted and more people were reached by the message of the truth than heretofore in the history of the work of proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom in Puerto Rico. Six new congregations were organized, and 369 took part in vacation pioneer service. Three classes of the Kingdom Ministry School were conducted with fifty-seven overseers, missionaries and special pioneers taking the course. So it was a busy year, but a year of blessings, and the experiences enjoyed are reported on by the branch servant for Puerto Rico, Virgin Islands and Tortola.

You said last year, Brother Knorr, that perhaps Puerto Rico had one of the highest placements of magazines in the world, and you hoped the brothers would keep up the good work. You will not be disappointed to know that they outdid the placements of last year by a good margin: the specials averaging 173, the regular pioneers 121 and the congregation publishers 17, leaving with the public 618,984 magazines for their spiritual enlightenment.

After people study a while and learn the truth they want to get out and tell others about it. A missionary tells of a woman who started to study last November. She started out in the service but was not doing much, due to ill health and opposition in the family. When it was suggested that everyone try to make a schedule of ten hours for each month, she did not think she could do it. The sister asked her if she could set aside twenty minutes a day for study. "Oh, yes," was the answer,

"because when I read *The Watchtower* I don't like to leave it until I finish it." So she began a systematic study of *The Watchtower*, the Bible and other publications. This was the secret of a successful schedule. The increased knowledge was filling her with desire to speak to others. Given ten magazines to place in April, she placed them before she reached home. She went out in the service during the week, and on the following Monday night she appeared at the study of the missionary and said she wanted to talk to her. She explained she had taken her own Bible and books and offered them to her neighbors and had taken orders for twelve books and Bibles. She has taken a territory out near her house and averages twenty-five hours a month. She is courageous even in face of opposition, bad health and caring for two grandchildren. Her hope is rightly placed in Jehovah.

If everyone that started was in the truth today there would be thousands more who would be joyfully serving Jehovah. Many of these have been helped by patience and tactfulness on the part of brothers who took to heart the Society's suggestion to help those who had strayed away. A special pioneer who had just gone through the course of the Kingdom Ministry School was assigned to a congregation where a number of brothers had cooled off. With the instructions he had received in mind he began to visit these persons one by one. One family had become inactive in 1955. Because he applied the counsel he had received, the family is now publishing, conducts a study and never misses a meeting. Another brother who was inactive is now a demonstration of enthusiasm to the others. Four others that were in the same condition are frequenting the Kingdom Hall quite regularly and are showing a good attitude. As the brother states, "Seeing these brothers return is a joy that is animating even those who are still inactive." It is certain that all are grateful to Jehovah for the Kingdom Ministry course that has indirectly helped them to renew their close relationship with Jehovah and his organization.

The clearer and more exact rendering of the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures as found in the *New World Translation* is making itself felt in many places. One of Jehovah's witnesses has been studying as well as instructing in the University of Puerto Rico. One of the courses that he took was "The Bible as Literature." The professor, on the first day of the course, said it was all right to use any version of the Bible. Naturally, the brother brought the *New World Translation*. The professor said, "In order to appreciate the Bible as

literature you have to understand it.' He would cite different texts and discuss them. The obscure ones he would call on the students to read from their different translations. The first few times he would call on the brother to read from the *New World Translation* after he had called on the others, and he would invariably say, 'Yes, that is the understanding we want.' It became a regular thing for him to call on the others to read the texts first from their different versions and then say, "Now, Mr. C—, would you read from your version, please?" It was evident that he used the reading from the *New World Translation* to conclude the matter. It was nice, the brother said, to hear the professor and the students begin using the name Jehovah instead of "God" or "Lord." As a result he has placed five Bibles with the class, and it has provided him the opportunity to give a testimony concerning Jehovah and his kingdom to some who are hard to reach.

TORTOLA	Population:	7,760
Peak Publishers: 12	Ratio:	1 to 647

For the past two years the one congregation located at Roadtown has been on the decrease. In spite of all efforts on the part of the circuit servant and even the district servant, there seemed to be no way to change this decline in the ministry. Suspecting that two sisters were not conducting themselves in a Christian manner, the servants investigated, and both of them were disfellowshipped. This was during the latter part of the 1961 service year. September and October of this service year passed with further decreases. Then came a change. The following months were months of increase, ending the year with a 25-percent increase, almost making up the 27-percent decrease of the previous year. So it is quite clear that where there is uncleanness Jehovah's spirit does not dwell.

The congregation servant, commenting on the progress of the work on the island, said: "On this island there are a number of persons of goodwill, as evidenced by the forty-two that attended the Memorial. One person symbolized his dedication to Jehovah during the year and about four more are contemplating taking the same step shortly." Then he added: "One of the outstanding experiences was the response of a whole family toward the truth due to their teen-age son. He began asking a pioneer questions, such as, 'Who is God's father?' and so forth. A study was arranged for at his home and eventually the whole family was attending. It is like a happy service center when the

family and friends meet together twice a week for study. As one listens to comments and questions of the little ones it makes one's heart rejoice to see the fulfillment of David's words, quoted by Jesus in Matthew 21:16: 'Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings you have furnished praise.' The mother has already attended three assemblies, and both she and one of her sons are enrolled in the theocratic ministry school. She delights in taking advantage of every opportunity to witness in defense of the truth."

VIRGIN ISLANDS	Population:	31,904
Peak Publishers: 129	Ratio:	1 to 247

The American Virgin Islands include the islands of St. Croix, St. John and St. Thomas. As everywhere else the people on these islands are being notified of the incoming new world of righteousness and the outgoing wicked system of things.

For several years the work was dragging among the publishers on the island of St. Thomas, but last year and this there has been good forward progress. The Kingdom Hall that the brothers had used for many years was becoming too small and, besides, the owner of the building advised them that he was in need of it. To find a new location or even a lot on which to build seemed out of the question. Land prices have soared out of reason. The brothers thought they might have to pay up to thirty-five or forty thousand dollars to have a place in which to meet. Then all of a sudden a piece of land was donated to them in a very good location. You can imagine their joy on receiving such a grand gift.

A family of publishers moved here from the States for health reasons. It was necessary for them to build a house first. The sister was discussing things in general with the wife of the contractor who was going to build the house, when all of a sudden this person said, "My husband tells me that you are one of Jehovah's witnesses. I would like to show you something." She brought out a letter from her twenty-one-year-old son who was "earning his way around the world." He informed his mother that he had met Jehovah's witnesses in Tasmania and was studying with them. Then he explained to her what he was learning. The young man's mother said, "After reading that beautiful letter I just have to know more about Jehovah's witnesses. Do you have a group here in St. Thomas? Would you possibly have some literature that I might have?" The sister assured her that there was a congregation of more than fifty publishers and that their Kingdom Hall

was only a block from where she taught Sunday school. The next day several books were placed with her and a study was started on the spot. The following day the builder said to the sister, "Oh, by the way, my wife hasn't stopped reading that literature that you gave her since yesterday morning." The study is being conducted regularly now, and the woman's sister sits in on the study as well. So in some cases it takes some special shock to wake people up to the fact that Jehovah's witnesses exist, even though they might be right under their noses.

A small but very enthusiastic district assembly was held in July right in the middle of the town of Fredriksted. Jehovah's witnesses were under public scrutiny. There is no doubt that the impression made was favorable. For the public lecture the dean of lawyers of the Virgin Islands attended together with his wife. Afterward he approached the speaker, shaking hands with him and saying, "I am in full harmony with what was mentioned, that organized religion is the chief cause of the present troubles upon the earth."

SIERRA LEONE	Population:	2,500,000
Peak Publishers: 324	Ratio:	1 to 7,716

Patience and endurance are qualities that must be lived and demonstrated by Jehovah's witnesses if they are to realize an increase and if the ingathering of the "other sheep" is to continue. Jehovah's witnesses have worked hard in Sierra Leone during the past service year, as well as in Gambia and the Republic of Guinea. There are difficult problems to overcome, and the report from the branch servant shows how the servants of God are working on these.

There were concerted efforts during the year to overcome our big problem of illiteracy, and splendid progress was made in all the congregations and isolated groups where the literacy classes were started. Our policy has been to teach the brothers to read their own language where this is possible, and this has meant having two or three different languages taught in some congregations. The results have been gratifying; at the close of the service year one third of the brothers were enrolled in the literacy classes.

A number of brothers have come in from Nigeria and Ghana during the year to serve where the need is great,

and we are grateful to Jehovah for their help. It took a great deal of planning, along with patience, prayer and perseverance, to get here, but, as one stated, surely they feel that Jehovah has blessed the efforts of those that have answered His call to serve where the need is great, and they are now experiencing real joy for having taken this step.

There was a splendid response to the call for more pioneers, and we are happy to report a fine increase in the number taking up the pioneer service. Our average of pioneers for 1961 was sixty-two, but this year we are happy to report an average of seventy-six, with a peak of eighty-one. This means about 25 percent of our publishers are in the pioneer service. This has had a strengthening effect on the organization and we hope others will copy this fine example.

The following experience enjoyed by a pioneer shows the importance of calling back on all *Watchtower* and *Awake!* subscribers and the blessings received. "When we received the new Bible, I was very anxious to deliver it to all those on whom I make back-calls as well as to the many persons of goodwill that had subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* After working diligently that month, I was able to distribute sixty Bibles, but had not yet made all the calls I had intended. So I decided to carry on for the second month. As the offer for that month was the book '*Let Your Name Be Sanctified*,' I decided to offer both it and the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* on all my back-calls and to subscribers. I had a happy time during that month and was pleased to have made all the calls I had on my list. Not one to whom I presented the Bible refused, but all were delighted to have a Bible they could better understand. Many took additional copies for their friends. One man was so impressed with it and the book that he took, not only a set for himself, but four others—two sets for clergymen friends of his and two sets for his sons and their families. I was surprised and delighted when I totaled up my book placements to find that I had placed 193 books and Bibles in just two months! This certainly shows the importance of calling back on all subscribers."

GAMBIA	Population:	311,000
Peak Publishers: 11	Ratio:	1 to 28,273

Following the arrival of two special pioneers from Sierra Leone, the immigration officials charged them with being prohibited immigrants and they were arrested and tried in the magistrate's court. They were

convicted and given a deportation order to leave Gambia within a few days. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court of Gambia, and we won. Now the way was open for the two special pioneers to stay in Gambia. A few months later the circuit servant was assigned to serve Bathurst, but as soon as he landed he was arrested and charged with the same offense. The clergy had been stung with the scorpion-like tails of the symbolic locusts and were determined to keep Jehovah's witnesses out of Gambia. In this they were to fail. Another trial was held in the magistrate's court, and the circuit servant was convicted and given a deportation order to leave the country. Again we appealed the case, sending a qualified lawyer from Freetown to assist the local lawyer in Bathurst. While the governor had made an order prohibiting Jehovah's witnesses from entering Gambia, it had never been officially published; consequently the chief justice in handing down his judgment declared the order null and without legal force. During this time the branch office in London had been busy writing to the Colonial Office, and shortly after our Supreme Court victory the newly appointed governor in Gambia sent a letter to the Colonial Office stating that the order that had been made by the previous governor had now been rescinded and Jehovah's witnesses were no longer considered as prohibited immigrants.

REPUBLIC OF GUINEA

Peak Publishers: 42

Population: 2,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 59,524

In spite of the many difficulties and troubles, the lack of mature brothers and the nationwide problem of illiteracy encountered in preaching the truth in Guinea, the brothers remain optimistic and happy about the future. Splendid progress was made in all features of the work during the service year.

In one district the police and government officials had been very hostile and opposed to the brothers, and a number were thrown into jail because of their zealous preaching. In spite of the persecution and opposition, the brothers continued steadfast and never stopped preaching. Soon the tables were turned and, like Haman who built gallows for Mordecai, the majority of these officials were themselves arrested and put into jail because of political corruption. The officials who replaced them have shown kindness to the brothers. There are many of the Lord's "other sheep" in Guinea and, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness, they will be searched out and brought into the New World society.

SINGAPORE

Peak Publishers: 153

Population: 1,712,006

Ratio: 1 to 11,190

Jehovah's witnesses in Singapore and the territory under the jurisdiction of the branch office there look back on their service year with appreciation and can truthfully say: "The blessing of Jehovah—that is what makes rich, and he adds no pain with it." (Prov. 10:22) A truly fine witness has been given throughout the territory of Singapore, Malaya, North Borneo and Sarawak, with many more hours devoted to the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom than at any time in the history of the New World society in this area. Some very interesting experiences are reported by the branch servant in Singapore.

For a Buddhist person brought up in a Chinese home where he is taught to render parental obedience to pursue a study of the Bible requires great courage. To dedicate one's life to Jehovah, the God of the Bible, and then pursue one's purpose in life as a full-time minister may lead to a violent break with one's family. A Chinese-educated young man started to attend meetings after only five months of study. When he learned the Bible principle on the use of blood he refused to sell chicken blood in his father's market stall where he was working. This enraged the father, who ordered him to stop studying the Bible. The study was moved and in nine months' time he dedicated his life to Jehovah and enrolled as a vacation pioneer. The father became infuriated and threatened: "If you continue to disobey me and keep on with this preaching work don't think I'm going to look after you. *Get out of my house and see if your God Jehovah will look after you!*" Doubtless the words of the psalmist now came into the mind of our brother, as recorded at Psalm 27:10: "In case my own father and my own mother did leave me, even Jehovah himself would take me up." Packing up his meager belongings, the brother left. Would his Father in heaven stand by his promise in Matthew chapter six? Did not Jesus say he would bring a sword and a man's enemies would be people of his own household? Resolutely he pressed on in the pioneer work and has now been enrolled as a special pioneer. No, his God Jehovah has not let him down, and what is more he now has a hundredfold 'brothers and sisters and

mothers,' and so forth. Can you, too, with a little extra courage, effort and faith, get into the pioneer service?

A young sister writes: "Three years ago my mother dedicated her life to Jehovah. Although not knowing any English, she appreciated the need for full-time workers and entered the pioneer work. This required great faith on her part because she had my sister and me, both in school, as well as herself to support and no steady income. However, she took to heart what Jesus said about never being anxious about those things but putting the Kingdom interests first. In the last two and a half years of my mother's pioneering, we have learned to appreciate the truthfulness of these words. She is now a special pioneer, and Jehovah has richly blessed my mother's diligent service. Her wonderful zeal and devotion have set a fine example for me and my younger sister to follow. I am now enjoying my sixth time in the vacation pioneer work since my own dedication. I can now understand why my mother has never lost her joy and happiness even though she has had many trials and difficulties. I am happy to have had training in my youth in the way I should go."

All the brothers here are certainly looking forward to the 1963 assembly, not only to have association with our local brothers, but to welcome and have fellowship with brothers from other lands.

MALAYA	Population: 6,900,000
Peak Publishers: 110	Ratio: 1 to 62,727

How are you getting along with your ten-hour-a-month schedule? You say you have an unbelieving husband and three or four small children and this makes it impossible to reach the goal? Maybe you can follow the example of a sister who was baptized at the Penang district assembly. She has an unbelieving husband and four small children to look after, but she never misses the three weekly meetings at the Kingdom Hall and manages to average over twelve hours a month in the service. 'Well, what is so unusual about that?' you say. 'Many sisters are doing the same or even better, but my problem is much more difficult to overcome.' Maybe so, but this sister has an additional handicap that is out of the ordinary. You see, she is totally blind and has to be led by the hand to the Kingdom Hall and out into the field. For years she was kept in spiritual darkness by one of Christendom's sects. No one in the church had ever offered to help her study the Bible, but when the pastor found out she was studying with Jehovah's witnesses he made a tremendous effort to

break up the study, offering to read the Bible and study it with her. However, once this goodwill person saw the truth there was no holding her back. But wherein can we learn a lesson from her? What is it that makes her so zealous to do Jehovah's will in spite of seemingly insurmountable obstacles? When she heard of Jehovah's promise in Isaiah 35, that "the eyes of the blind ones will be opened," she appreciated what this promise could mean. She has an overwhelming desire to see her four beautiful children, not to mention the manifold beauties of nature. The love in her heart for God, who has promised this new world, is so great that nothing can stop her from rendering exclusive devotion to him. When you read God's promise in Revelation 21:4, that God "will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more," are you thrilled about this message? Do you see yourself there along with your children? Then, do you express your appreciation by setting aside time for teaching them the Bible, bringing them to meetings and out in the service? Ten hours of service to Jehovah in a month is not too much for all the blessings we receive from him, is it?

A sister with an unbelieving husband has known the truth for thirteen years. At an assembly she listened to the talk on pioneering and was impressed. The speaker stressed self-analysis. This she did. Why had she not even vacation pioneered once during the last thirteen years? Was it lack of faith? Well, no; she had won out with the medical authorities over a blood transfusion issue. Were the children taking up too much time? No, because while they were at school this would be a good time for Kingdom service. Too old, then? How about health? Could it be fear? Ah! that seems to be the point. But fear is a trait of Satan's world, so she decided to cast this fear outside and be courageous. The first month of vacation pioneering was the most enjoyable in her life, so she arranged to extend the time to three months of the year. What a fine reward this has been because of self-analysis!

NORTH BORNEO	Population: 454,328
Peak Publishers: 28	Ratio: 1 to 16,226

One afternoon a sister was visited by two Chinese men, both strangers to her family, who inquired for her by name and as the lady who sold Bibles. Imagine her joy on finding that the wife of one visitor was a subscriber for the Chinese *Watchtower* and he had come to get copies of the New World Bible and particularly the Greek Scriptures, as he had seen one at his friend's

many new studies have been started. Six sisters in one family were reached in this way. After a few studies these new ones are taken out in the work. The householder quickly responds when she sees the missionary is accompanied by an Indian woman. The atmosphere soon becomes warm and friendly, conducive to the giving of a good witness.

Some African brothers think that Africans are too poor to subscribe for the magazines, but the experience of one African special pioneer proves the contrary. In just one month, in unassigned territory, he worked 236 hours. He obtained twenty-six new subscriptions, placed seventy-two magazines and fifty-three booklets, made fifty-five back-calls and started seven studies. He slept in a different home almost every night, having a two-hour discussion with the householder in the evening. Most of his subscriptions were obtained in this way.

Victory was gained on a matter of principle, as the following experience shows. All Africans in one "reserve" were instructed to pay six cents for the purchase of cattle for sacrifice. A brother refused to pay, and the headman took him to court. The European magistrate dismissed the case. The headman then appealed to the Bantu authority, and the court judges fined the brother \$44.80. The brother then appealed and, with the aid of two of the Society's representatives, won the case. The brother's stand for right principle resulted in a good witness being given to people of goodwill in the area, credit for the victory being given to Jehovah.

BASUTOLAND	Population:	641,000
Peak Publishers: 182	Ratio:	1 to 3,522

A circuit assembly was one of the highlights in a year of progress in Basutoland. The brothers are mostly very poor and are scattered throughout this mountainous land, so their problem was how to travel to the assembly village. With no previous experience the African brothers chartered a bus on their own and organized its route, beginning at the farthest point high in the mountains and picking up delegates at each isolated group and congregation as it wended its way up and down the hills and valleys, the joyous and beautiful sound of African voices singing Kingdom songs in harmony increasing as more delegates joined the bus at the arranged stops. A very reasonable fare was worked out for each delegate and his family according to the point at which they joined the bus, but when all the fares were added up there was found to be a surplus over the cost of hire. What did these

materially poor brothers decide? Not to recalculate the fares and give each one a refund, but to contribute the surplus to the Society as an expression of their appreciation for the wonderful things learned at the assembly.

You have heard of literature at pioneer rates, but have you heard of a bride at pioneer rates? A problem handled at this assembly was the case of a young sister who wished to marry a special pioneer but whose non-Witness brothers were demanding a high lobola (or dowry) of \$600.00. After a discussion with the circuit and district servant, the widowed mother, a Witness, who had legal rights although not sole tribal rights over the girl, saw the wisdom of accepting a much smaller lobola and allowing her daughter to 'marry in the Lord.' Thus lobola was fixed at pioneer rates and the marriage arranged, to the joy and satisfaction of the pioneer, the girl and her mother.

BECHUANALAND	Population:	296,351
Peak Publishers: 239	Ratio:	1 to 1,242

One outstanding feature of the year's activity was the showing of the "Divine Will" film at Mahalapye. This was shown in the "kgotla" or place of the native court with 2,056 in attendance. The showing of the film opened the way for the brothers in that area to enjoy many opportunities for giving the witness.

A circuit assembly was scheduled at one centre where there was no hall. Poles were erected and covered with tarpaulins, which were loaned free by the railway. The stationmaster came over during the weekend to see what was going on and informed the local congregation servant that he would give them a site on railway property on which they could build a hall for regular use.

The Watchtower in Tswana has filled a long-felt need. Translation of the *Paradise* book is now in progress, and when this publication is available and also *Kingdom Ministry* they will greatly aid the publishers who have previously been largely dependent upon literature in Sesotho.

ST. HELENA	Population:	4,600
Peak Publishers: 39	Ratio:	1 to 118

A back-call night has been arranged and the brothers have become "shining lights" in a very literal sense. The people in general rely on candle power, but on back-call night Jehovah's witnesses go forth with pressure lanterns, which are used to help them find their

way up and down the hillsides, and then they use them as the study is conducted.

During the year one of the congregation servants was able to come to the Republic to attend the Kingdom Ministry School. He applied himself diligently to the course of instruction and practical training and has now been appointed part-time circuit servant on the island. This added privilege he will care for in addition to his duties as congregation servant. He will visit both congregations three times a year in his capacity as circuit servant and arrange for the two circuit assemblies each year. This arrangement should build up the organization on the island still further.

SOUTH-WEST AFRICA **Population:** 550,000
Peak Publishers: 159 **Ratio:** 1 to 3,459

There has been some difficulty in getting the work going amongst the African people. However, the possibilities are there when there is proper follow-through. A young Nama lad of school-going age was contacted in house-to-house work. His interest was awakened by the *Paradise* book, but, being unable to contribute, he asked the publisher to call again. The back-call was made, the book placed and a study started. In a few months he was attending meetings, giving student talks and engaging in house-to-house work. Recently he topped his school on Bible subjects—a happy result for following through.

The magazine work continues to be productive. An invitation was extended to a passerby to attend the circuit assembly then in progress. The man came to the circuit activity meeting and enjoyed it so much that he was back on Sunday morning and stayed the whole day. A study was started, and in spite of much opposition from the family circle he goes out in field service regularly and is making good progress. So, in addition to placing magazines, we should be alert to extend an invitation to the interested stranger to come along and attend our meetings.

The expansion of the work in the territory has roused some religious leaders who have been fairly dormant until now to open hostility, and they have circulated pamphlets containing some old and some new mis-statements regarding our work, signed by the clergy of five churches. Business people who exhibited posters advertising the public meeting were threatened with boycott if they did not immediately remove them, and vandals were instigated to tear down banners under cover of darkness. All this has aided some meek persons

to see and appreciate the issue more clearly and to quicken in them a greater desire to increase their knowledge and understanding of the Bible.

SWAZILAND **Population:** 237,000
Peak Publishers: 416 **Ratio:** 1 to 570

Going from tribal polygamy to Christian marriage is not an easy matter, but it can be done when those who wish to conform to Jehovah's righteous requirements take the necessary steps. One government official thought it was impossible, but when the matter was referred to headquarters the reply came back, "If it is Jehovah's witnesses, put the arrangement through." Now the former polygamist lives with his first wife and both are dedicated to Jehovah.

Working the territory in Swaziland, a circuit servant and his wife find it necessary to carry literature in eight languages. Of course, they do not speak eight languages, but it is sometimes possible to overcome language barriers. On one occasion they came to a Portuguese-speaking community. At the second door a young girl who was still attending school came to the door with her mother and, having some knowledge of English, explained to her mother what the visitors were doing and a little about the message. After listening carefully the mother took a book. Before our leaving, the young girl said: "I am coming with you and I am going to speak for you." She did just that. At the next five houses she explained the message, interpreting for the circuit servant and his wife, and finishing with, "She wants one," which meant that six bound books were placed that morning with her help.

An induna or counselor of the paramount chief received the district servant and his wife in a kindly manner. He suggested that a talk be given to all the schoolchildren in a nearby school. The children were dismissed from their class and the induna explained the purpose of the visit. A talk was given on "A Paradise Earth" and a copy of the *Paradise* book was placed with the induna. The induna then instructed the teacher to conduct a study each day with the children, and the district servant demonstrated how this could be done. He also ordered a Bible for the teacher's use.

SOUTHERN RHODESIA **Population:** 3,838,820
Peak Publishers: 11,933 **Ratio:** 1 to 322

The first few months of the service year were very difficult ones for the witnesses of Jehovah in

Southern Rhodesia. A wave of political intimidation caused some to become frightened into inactivity. Others lost their first love and their vision of the theocracy and turned back to the old world. However, by far the majority of the brothers remained firm and courageous and continued in the same frame of mind as David, who said: "One thing I have asked from Jehovah— . . . that I may dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life, to behold the pleasantness of Jehovah and to look with appreciation upon his temple." (Ps. 27:4) The Kingdom Ministry School helped many of the overseers during the year to appreciate their responsibilities and the care they must give to the "other sheep." Here are some of the experiences sent in by the branch servant.

Throughout the year efforts were made to build up the pioneer ranks, with the result that seventy-seven new regular pioneers and 256 vacation pioneers were enrolled from January to the end of the year. Much encouragement was given by the expressions of those who have been pioneering for years. One sister, a pioneer for five years, wrote to the Society, "I would like to have my feelings on pioneering conveyed to others as an encouragement. When I started pioneering in 1957 I was in poor health, but now I am healthy. So I can say pioneering proved to be a remedy in my case. Even childbearing is not a bar to pioneering. I have had three children born since I became a pioneer. The youngest is just three months." From this it is evident that mothers, too, can pioneer if given the right encouragement.

Appreciation for the truth and for association grows as one progresses with the truth. A district servant wrote in an experience involving a brother who missed a circuit assembly near his home because of severe illness. Not to miss out on the spiritual benefits of the assembly, he decided to go to the one in a nearby circuit. This he did despite the fact that he had to cycle for three days, sleeping alongside the road. The distance was approximately two hundred miles. How old was this brother? Seventy-five years of age!

Not always is it necessary to be long in the truth to show appreciation. A district servant relates an experience from a territory known as "the highlands of

Rhodesia," where towering mountain peaks reach heights of over 8,000 feet. A group of six isolated publishers attended the circuit assembly there, one of them being baptized and the other five wanting to be. The district servant in talking to them learned the story of their coming in contact with the truth. This is his account:

"One of Jehovah's witnesses contacted these five people on a new tea estate. He started studying *'This Good News of the Kingdom'* with them. Then this brother became inactive and quit studying with these goodwill persons. Later another brother moved to the area. He rejoiced to find that all five had continued the study in the booklet on their own. He took over the study and soon had them in the service with him. At the assembly all five were baptized. Just before the public talk the brother who accompanied them approached me to say that they would have to leave right after the talk as they had to walk home in order to be at work the next morning. Later, I found out that the distance they walked that night was *fifty-three miles*, not on a well-trodden roadway but through valleys, over mountain passes and through treacherous rivers. Imagine walking a total of 106 miles out of appreciation for the truth and to be baptized! And one of them was a woman with a baby on her back."

The general attitude of authorities is that of appreciation that Jehovah's witnesses are not troublemakers but live peacefully. A sister working for one of the large municipalities tells us of a very interesting conversation she had with one of her senior officials. As they were talking about unrest caused by certain religious sects, she asked how he found the Africans who were Jehovah's witnesses. He replied, "They never give us any trouble at all. In fact, on the whole they are a jolly, fine crowd." What a fine testimony from those on the outside!

Readers will remember that the 1960 *Yearbook* carried an account of how a publisher in Southern Rhodesia had the privilege of sowing seeds of truth by letter among the inhabitants of the island of Tristan da Cunha. Since then correspondence has been kept up with some of these islanders. Not so long ago this island sprang into the news when it had to be evacuated because of volcanic eruptions. The evacuees were taken to England. The British branch was asked to have someone contact them. This was done, with the thrilling news that back-calls were being made and more literature placed. Now we are happy to know that some of them are going back to their tiny island with a greater

understanding of the truth and with more Bible literature to keep their interest sharp. We await further word as to the progress made.

SPAIN Population: 29,960,000
Peak Publishers: 2,507 Ratio: 1 to 11,951

It takes real courage and faith to continue preaching the good news of the Kingdom in Spain, but Jehovah's witnesses there rejoice to do so and have reached many more thousands of people with the good news. The spreading of the good news was accomplished, not only through the efforts of our faithful brothers, but also with good results by sending the two issues of the *Awake!* magazine containing the articles "Totalitarian Inquisition Revived in Spain" and "Spain Suppresses Religious Freedom" to government and local officials and lawyers. The message of truth contained in these two issues of *Awake!* reached persons in high positions in Spain. However, the Roman Catholic Church and the government have not heeded the protests they received from all over the world, so the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses continues without letup. The government officials do not realize that this work that Jehovah's witnesses are doing is not of men, but is of God. Therefore, it will not stop despite unrelenting efforts to silence it. Good experiences have been enjoyed by our brothers in Spain and here are some of them.

In the *Awake!* article "Spain Suppresses Religious Freedom" mention was made of the arrest and fining of a brother in the province of La Coruña. His wife and brother-in-law were also fined. In the appeal that was made through a lawyer to the provincial governor it was pointed out that these three persons were in no way a danger to the "Fatherland," for they only read the Bible at home and were of very humble origin. However, their appeal was denied by the governor. So the next step was to appeal to Spain's Ministry of Government in Madrid. This higher appeal was also denied. Note the following in the denial by the Ministry of Government as to the baseless and unsubstantiated way in which they present the "facts" to prove pros-

elytism, which, by the way, is not listed as a misdemeanor by any Spanish law. No proof of *commission* of proselytism was presented. In paragraph three of the document, referring to the personal literature and magazines confiscated during the search of their home, it is stated that they "*would be destined to be distributed for proselyting ends, since the mentioned couple belonged in the capacity of 'pioneers.'*" The latter part of the statement about being pioneers is false also. The police in searching them apparently found some addresses scribbled on scraps of paper, so paragraph six declares this as a proof of proselytism and states: "Some addresses of persons were found on them *which they without a doubt visited* in their work of captivating." This same paragraph admits that proselytism would be impossible at the place where they live (a tiny village of only a few homes), but charged that they traveled weekly to the provincial capital, thirty-six kilometers away, to preach. Their appeal is now pending before the Spanish Supreme Court.

We also received much publicity through the newspapers and magazines, though most of the things written were unfavorable. Even so, the publicity has served to arouse the people's interest and curiosity. Instead of following the advice of the apostle Peter in 1 Peter 3:15 to be "always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect," the newspaper *El Diario Vasco* of San Sebastián in its issue of March 30, 1962, stated in an editorial under the heading "Timely Door Slamming": "It is not that we are going to admit as a principle the slamming of the door to those that call correctly at our houses, no, but on this occasion, yes, we have to make an exception and applaud and encourage with enthusiasm these door slammings, loud and impressive, one and a thousand times before the presence of elements of both sexes, that knock softly at the doors of our homes to converse with our families about religious themes. We refer to Jehovah's witnesses." The article then went on to warn its readers not to admit "dialogue in their homes with those who, house to house, individual to individual, try to carry you off from the bosom of the Catholic Church in order to encase you in some absurd theories, but destroy all the propaganda they offer with a generosity and humility that is very strange." This attitude is obviously very different from the apostolic one.

Even though the increase in publishers was not as

great as in former years, we have much to rejoice about. The individual activity of the brothers improved to the extent that the average monthly hours dedicated to field service rose to almost twelve and an average of more than six back-calls was attained. An average of one Bible study per publisher was maintained throughout the year and many new persons symbolized their dedication by water baptism.

The following experience shows how a tiny spark of interest did not become extinguished, even after more than twenty years. The publisher writes: "A few weeks ago I made a back-call on a lady in the market who had previously talked to a lady who sold eggs. This egg vendor showed such great interest in us that she gave her address to the lady so that she could pass it on to me when I saw her. I visited the egg vendor within a few days. I spoke to her of the necessity of Christ's kingdom. Then she said to me: 'Wait! Since you are speaking of the government of Christ, I have here a book that I found thirty years ago in a heap of used paper that was sold to me. I have been going over it and talking about it for a long time.' She went and brought me the book entitled 'Government.' I looked at it surprised, for it was one of Brother Rutherford's books and it had the address of the branch from before the civil war in Spain. She had been looking for the truth since then among the Evangelicals, Spiritualists and other sects but did not find satisfactory answers to her questions. Now she is studying with us and recently attended a little gathering of our congregation."

It certainly is a joy to serve in this country where the field is so ripe for harvesting and the blessings are many.

CANARY ISLANDS	Population:	945,000
Peak Publishers: 81	Ratio:	1 to 11,667

Good progress was made in the work during the year despite strong opposition on the part of the clergy and the authorities. The brothers are determined to carry on in their work in obedience to Jehovah even though men try to stop them.

In the *Awake!* article "Totalitarian Inquisition Revived in Spain" the invasion of a brother's home by the police was reported on. More than a year later and several months after the trial (reported on in the *Awake!* article "Spain Suppresses Religious Freedom"), the brother was again called in to the police station for questioning. The police invited him to leave the

island as they said that sooner or later they would arrest him again and send him to prison. The brother answered that the Spanish Bill of Rights permitted him to speak freely, but the police retorted that, yes, he could speak freely, but only with his wife. Then they told him to go to Africa because "here we have a religion of many centuries." The brother replied that Hindus would think the same of Catholic missionaries but that would be no reason for Catholic missionaries to leave. The police went on to say that they should treat Jehovah's witnesses badly because of the *Awake!* that was circulated all over the world, and they began to read him the *Awake!* article on "Totalitarian Inquisition Revived in Spain." They claimed that the facts reported on in the article were false and gave as an example the case of the baby that was without food all night long in the prison, together with the repeated requests that the mother and baby be allowed to leave. The brother calmly and courageously replied: "I am the father, and it is true that I entreated you (pointing to one of the three police officers present) several times to release my daughter but it wasn't done at least until five o'clock in the morning." Another officer then stated that people all over the world would believe that the police in Spain are oppressive. So it seems they are more concerned about what the people think than what God thinks about them.

SURINAM	Population:	275,000
Peak Publishers: 422	Ratio:	1 to 652

The witnesses of Jehovah in Surinam had another very joyful year of praising God's name. This past year they were able to work their isolated territory more extensively due to good planning on the part of the organization locally. Even river territory was worked by boat so as to reach as many as possible with the Kingdom message. First, some brothers were sent out to look over the territory to see how it could be worked. They noted how many homes there were and the distances between homes, and how many publishers could be kept busy at each place along the way. They also looked for places in which to hold public meetings and the *Watchtower* study. By doing this, all in the congregation in some localities were able to share

in this work in isolated locations. One congregation of ninety publishers had sixty-eight participating in this special work on Sunday. Working isolated territory offers a splendid opportunity to invite persons of goodwill to come along in the preaching work to see how it is done. Here are a few experiences from the branch servant on the activity there.

In *Kingdom Ministry* the suggestion was given to exchange food for literature when people do not have money. That this can be done successfully was proved by two special pioneers in the District of Saramacca. One Saturday when working with the circuit servant they placed more than fifty magazines within two hours. Instead of their returning home with empty briefcases, the cases were full of rice, oranges, eggs, and so forth, exchanged for the magazines. Have you tried this method?

Children can be efficient praisers of Jehovah too! A young publisher eight years old worked from house to house and placed a *Paradise* book. He also offered to study the book with the two little sons. The study has been progressing for more than six months now, and the parents also are enjoying the study.

When children do come along in the preaching work, they should be given something to do, even though it may be the handing out of handbills, the reading of a text or commenting on a text. A brother was assigned to work with two little children, ages seven and nine, one Sunday morning, but he did not give them any opportunity to talk. At 11 a.m. he said they could go home now because he had to make some back-calls. When he left, the two little girls decided that they had not done any preaching yet, so they went to two more doors all alone. They both were able to place magazines and went home satisfied.

It is amazing to see how young persons with a love for the truth can make right decisions in order to dedicate themselves to Jehovah. A student at the university of Utrecht, in the Netherlands, returned to his home country on vacation while a Bible study was being conducted with his mother. At first he did not seem to have any interest in the truth. Personal attention was given him, and after one conversation with a missionary he made his decision to study the truth. He finished reading the *Paradise* book in one week, read all the copies of *The Watchtower* he could find,

and attended a circuit assembly the next week. Several times a week studies were conducted with him. He made a decision not to go back to the university, as he studied sociology, which denies the creation account of Genesis. He believed it would be unwise to subject himself to higher criticism, as most of his professors rejected the Bible. Although his father was very much opposed, he persevered and was baptized two months later. His mother was baptized at the end of the service year, and he is now a vacation pioneer.

SWEDEN

Peak Publishers: 9,388

Population:

7,542,459

Ratio:

1 to 803

It is always a joy to go through the experiences for the year, says the branch servant, and to send some to the Society. Sweden has enjoyed many fine experiences in doing Jehovah's will during the past twelve months and they show how wonderfully Jehovah God is using his humble servants here on the earth to sound his praise, or, as the apostle expressed it, 'to overturn reasonings and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God.' Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden enjoyed another increase in publishers and in hours, giving the best witness yet to the people of the land.

Persistent searching brings rewards, according to a publisher who had gone to a house many times but met nobody. One Sunday, when working in the neighborhood, he tried four times, and the last time met an elderly man who knew somewhat of the truth from when he lived in Canada. He came to the public meeting and a study was started. Next Sunday he came to the meeting for field service and has been regular in service and at meetings ever since. The first time at the meeting for field service he said: "I see that it is now high time to look for the 'sheep' and I want to help in doing that as much as I can."

How a lost purse may lead to a placement was told by a pioneer sister. When calling back for a Bible study with a subscriber, she was greeted with these words: "I want to thank you heartily for the subscription slip." "How is that?" "Why, one day a policeman came and asked if I had missed something. I answered that I did not know as I was just back from shopping. 'Do you subscribe for the *Awake!* magazine?' he asked. 'Yes, I do.' 'Well, I found a purse outside here and in it was

this slip, so I knew where to look for the owner of it.' Just think of it! If I hadn't had the slip in my purse I would never have gotten it back." The sister then said that she had just thought of suggesting that she subscribe for our other magazine, *The Watchtower*, to which the lady answered: "Yes, I will take it for a year and will be very glad to carry that receipt slip in my purse also."

We were grateful for the privilege of having a share in distributing the facts about religious persecution in Spain. Several reports tell how people who first refused the magazines changed their attitude when the Witness pointed to the article on Spain.

Speaking of Spain, it is good to report that a good number of publications are placed in the course of time with sailors from countries where darkness rules. One day a pioneer sister placed all she had along, fourteen copies of the Spanish *Paradise* book, among the sixteen Spaniards on board a Swedish ship.

Sometimes preachers from other religious groups unintentionally help spread the truth, even in a literal way. In one town the brothers in street work noticed a State Church priest selling donated books at a Lion's Club outdoor fair. Among the books were several of the Society's publications, from *The Harp of God* onward. It was not long before all the books were gone.

A retired preacher came in contact with the truth in this way: He had been a Presbyterian preacher in America for thirty years, but had seen that some of their doctrines were unbiblical. After his return to the old country he came to live in an Old People's Home (he is eighty-three), and there he found some of our books in the boiler room. Some leaves were missing, but he could read enough to see it was the truth, and when brothers called he identified himself as "belonging to our faith" and asked that a testimony be given at his funeral, but first of all he wanted to be baptized and to have a share in witnessing, although he is very deaf.

SWITZERLAND	Population:	5,560,000
Peak Publishers:	Ratio:	1 to 1,029

A busy year of theocratic activity was enjoyed by the Kingdom publishers in Switzerland. The Society operates a very fine printing establishment in Berne, where they print magazines in the French, Hungarian and Croatian languages. Recently some changes were made on the press

they have. Whereas they used to print a 16-page magazine, they are now able to turn out a 32-page magazine like the English editions of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* This has been very much appreciated by all who subscribe for the Society's publications that are mailed out of Berne. There are forty-six members of the Bethel family in Berne, and they delight in providing booklets and magazines for their brothers in other parts of the world. Examining the report for Switzerland this year, we find that they have spent more time preaching the good news of the Kingdom than during any other year in the history of the work in that land. This is good, and they have had some fine results. The branch servant gives us some accounts of the work in Switzerland and in Liechtenstein.

The following experience shows the fruitfulness of speaking about the truth when brothers come together in public places. The circuit servant and his wife could not share a meal one day with a family as arranged, owing to sickness, so they were shown to a pension where a special pioneer and an interested person often ate. So the four of them were seated at a table and enjoyed an interesting discussion on Bible questions. Not far from them sat an elderly man with a long gray-white beard who obviously had been listening to parts of their conversation. This man got up and on leaving the dining room laid a calendar slip with a Bible text on the brothers' table and remarked that the people in that town were not bad but one must exercise much patience and love in their behalf.

The next day an interesting discussion ensued between the interested person, the special pioneer and this elderly man while they partook of their midday meal. This man showed real interest in the truth and accepted the invitation to attend the Memorial service. After this first visit with Jehovah's witnesses he did not miss a meeting. The special pioneer began a Bible study with him and three weeks later, on the occasion of the circuit assembly, he accompanied the brother into the field service. He felt really at home with the New World society and said he had been looking for such people all his life. He continued to make progress and, as the district assembly drew nearer, he expressed

the desire to be baptized. The pioneer brother now explained the seriousness of baptism and that one 'must put away the old personality'; whereupon the interested man promptly appeared the next day freshly shaved and without his beard! He also gave up smoking and was immersed. When the circuit servant visited this congregation again after an interval of hardly five months, he was very touched to listen to the comment on the daily text by this new brother at the service meeting. Does not this experience show too how good it is for interested people to be brought into association with the congregation as early as possible?

Is it better not to visit people again who have sent us away the first time? The following experience of a young publisher shows that it pays to call again and to keep good house-to-house notes. In her territory she came to a woman who spontaneously replied: "Do you come from Jehovah's witnesses? I am Catholic and I don't want anything to do with these people, and you need not bother to call upon me anymore!" When the sister worked through the territory the second time she politely called upon this woman again. The lady immediately recognized the young publisher and said: "You were here once before and I told you then that I am Catholic." Tactfully the sister explained to her why Jehovah's witnesses always call on the people again, and finally this Catholic lady took both magazines.

A little later the sister made the back-call. The lady received her kindly and invited her to enter. She had many Bible questions and asked the sister to visit her one evening. The young publisher took a Catholic translation of the Bible with her and the *Paradise* book. Although this sincere woman had grown up in a Catholic vicarage, she had never seen such a Bible. Naturally, she wanted to have a Bible too to use in the training of her three children. This she received and a study was started. After a few studies she asked the publisher: "Can I come to the meeting with you sometime?" Of course, she was only too welcome! The meeting made a great impression upon this Catholic woman; she found everything so natural and not a bit pompous. Later on she remarked to the publisher that it did not seem enough to go to the meeting only once a week and asked whether she might not also attend the congregation book study! From that time on she attended all meetings and made good progress in the truth. Unfortunately, she then had to move away from that place, but she continues to study and hopes to become a good witness of Jehovah.

LIECHTENSTEIN
Peak Publishers: 7

Population: 14,757
Ratio: 1 to 2,108

There are now a few publishers of the good news of the Kingdom in this small land adjoining Switzerland. The brothers are making progress there in the truth. A bridgehead for the truth has been established by starting a regular *Watchtower* study in one town. As that land is very Catholic and the church exercises much authority there, the publishers usually go from house to house only with the Bible. Generally speaking, the people like to listen to the truth when the publishers call, but in view of the great pressure brought to bear by the Catholic church, it requires much time and patience to make disciples in this country.

TAIWAN
Peak Publishers: 2,271

Population: 11,000,000
Ratio: 1 to 4,844

The yeartext for 1962 was certainly most appropriate for the brothers in Taiwan as well as throughout the world. They needed to have courage and they certainly had to hope in Jehovah. They needed to look to their God for guidance and strength because every one of the brothers in Taiwan was beset with a trying problem having to do with cleaning up the organization and getting rid of creature worship. It is amazing what one man can do to destroy an organization that has been teaching the truth. When people go in for creature worship and then the creature goes wrong he may take away many from following the Word of God, and, of course, that will mean destruction for them by God. There has been a marked decrease in the number of publishers in Taiwan, and many of the brothers had a real battle for their lives. Those who endure to the end are the ones who will be saved. But let the branch servant tell us briefly what happened.

Early in the service year it came to light that one of the circuit servants who had been prominently associated with the work for a number of years, and who was the chief director of the International Bible Students Association of Taiwan, which is the organization under which the work is legally registered here,

was found to be immorally entangled with two special pioneer sisters. Although he had been carrying on this practice for a number of years, he had used his position as chief director of the Taiwanese organization to intimidate the brothers of the Ami tribe and to make them believe that it would be useless, in fact detrimental to them personally, to try to report the matter. In this way he had succeeded in keeping this knowledge from the branch office. However, when the congregation servants and special pioneers attended the Kingdom Ministry School and learned of the importance of keeping the organization clean, threats of retaliation could no longer keep such promiscuous acts hidden. Consequently, this adulterer was expelled from Jehovah's organization. Because of his previous capacity of overseer and also his directorship, all congregations that had been associated with him now had to be notified for their own protection. Enraged at being put out, this person vowed to destroy the organization in Taiwan, claiming that he himself was its founder. Two of the Society's representatives at the branch who had served on the disfellowshipping committee were taken to court on charges of slander and libel. The case was heard in the Taipei District Criminal Court, and it took about three months for the judge to reach a verdict. A number of brothers were called as witnesses, and this adulterer was exposed before the judge. The decision of the judge reads, in part, as follows: "It is also noted in the manual *Preaching and Teaching in Peace and Unity*, paragraph 123, that when the committee finds anyone guilty and therefore disfellowships him, they should make a resolution for the use of the congregations. Since this person was not able to measure up to the standards of a Christian, the defendants . . . were justified in notifying the congregations in accordance with regulations. Moreover, paragraph 124 of the same manual regulates that all members of the congregations should not communicate with or call on a disfellowshipped person. With this regulation in mind, the defendants were obliged to notify all congregations to keep the plaintiff from making further calls and preaching. Therefore, no one can charge that the defendants were not acting in the best interests of the organization.

"In summary, the conduct of the defendants was well justified by their religion and in accordance with . . . the Criminal Law Code . . . [and] are adjudged to be not guilty thereby."

An effort is being made to reach out into the more isolated districts where previously there has not been

much preaching done. One circuit servant tells of an experience had while searching for the "other sheep" in these localities: "It was decided that during the visit a group of us would spend three days working the small villages scattered among the mountains. On Wednesday morning a group of twelve brothers set out, briefcases in hand, for three days of witnessing.

"After six hours of walking we reached the first village to be witnessed to, and this was accomplished by the group in a little over two hours. A few persons of goodwill were found, and one man was so pleased with the message that he offered to let us use his house to prepare our food and said that we should spend the night there as well. This we were happy to do, with most of the brothers sleeping outside on bamboo mats on the ground, as the house was too small. We had taken along a three-day supply of rice, which we supplemented by picking various kinds of edible fungi from the woods, while meat was provided by catching small green frogs and snails, which are commonly eaten by the inhabitants of the district.

"The three days followed the same pattern, a long walk and then two or three hours of witnessing, until we at last reached the one remaining village in the territory. In this village we found that a large percentage of the people were interested in the message. After we finished calling on all the homes, we decided to hold a public talk the morning of the following day before heading back home. We were happy to see that thirty-five villagers had gathered around to hear a discussion of material from the booklet *This Good News of the Kingdom*." A lively question-and-answer session followed for another hour. A number took literature, and arrangements were made for the brothers to come back later to give them further help."

THAILAND

Peak Publishers: 365

Population: 26,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 71,233

In southeast Asia are four countries where some of Jehovah's witnesses are found, and they are diligently striving to carry the good news of the Kingdom to the people of these lands. In the countries of Thailand, Cambodia, Laos and Vietnam Jehovah's witnesses can say along with the apostle: "For a certainty I perceive that God is not partial, but in every nation the man that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to

him." (Acts 10:34, 35) Peter must have found this true in his travels even as Jehovah's witnesses find it true today in all parts of the earth. While there are not many publishers, still those who are there are having very pleasant experiences and the branch servant reports some from each country.

A missionary tells the following: One morning a Japanese Buddhist lady was contacted by a publisher in house-to-house work. Because her husband was Christian she accepted the *Paradise* book to aid her in understanding Christianity. The publisher could not make the back-call so asked another publisher to visit her. This publisher started a study but since she had too many studies to conduct herself, the call was turned over to me. When I called she was still questioning the authenticity of the Bible. After my giving many proofs from archaeology, geology and fulfilled prophecy, her faith in the Bible began to grow. She asked for a Japanese Bible so she could understand better. After two studies using the "Good News" booklet I invited her and her husband to attend the *Watchtower* study. They came and have continued to come, enjoying the spiritual food from *The Watchtower*. Many times she has expressed her amazement about the difference between Jehovah's witnesses and other so-called Christian religions, and how we stand together worldwide as united worshipers. If we continue to be concerned about the welfare of those interested in the truth and make sure someone takes care of goodwill persons if we are unable to do so, more "sheep" will respond to the message.

Heavy rain did not dampen the zeal of a special pioneer in Thonburi who made the best of it by going from shop to shop. A tailor told her that he had no time for her since he was pressed for time to finish a suit for a customer who was waiting. When the sister promised to take only two minutes of his time, he agreed to listen. The sister used a one-scripture sermon and offered a set of booklets. He took them willingly and said he had been interested in that subject for a long time but never had time. The sister mentioned that she is helping many to understand the literature they have taken by visiting them one hour a week at any time convenient and she would be glad to help him too. He was very pleased but objected that with a business like his where the customers come at all times he could not make any arrangement. The sister probed

for a time of the day when no customers come to the shop, and they finally agreed to study at six o'clock in the morning. When the day arrived he was waiting, reading the booklet. After a half-hour study the sister wanted to stop, since it was the first time, but he insisted to get the full hour as she had promised. After five studies he said that all the questions he used to have on his mind are answered and from now on he will just pay attention and learn in order to be able to explain the truth to others.

The big event of the service year was the construction and dedication of a beautiful branch-missionary home in Bangkok. A hundred and sixty-one brothers and persons of goodwill assembled in the spacious Kingdom Hall on the second floor for the dedication program on a Saturday night, and the following morning five persons symbolized their dedication by immersion right on the premises. Since then the Bangkok congregation has been divided into two units, which has resulted in better meeting attendance and better individual assistance to the brothers. We are very grateful to Jehovah and to our brothers who by their generosity have provided us here in Thailand with this fine building to be used in carrying out the divine will.

CAMBODIA

Peak Publishers: 10

Population: 5,750,000

Ratio: 1 to 575,000

During the past service year we have had much for which to thank our heavenly Father. The visit of our zone servant was most stimulating. This was followed by our first circuit assembly ever to be held, with thirty-three in attendance; then the joy of receiving the "Good News" booklet in Cambodian.

Regular study and regular attendance at meetings equip us with a clear vision of how to live theocratic lives and make firm decisions, as the following experience shows. A young man who had been studying for some time with one of the missionaries really drank in the waters of truth and came to have great love and appreciation for Jehovah and his people. It was not long before he was attending the meetings and participating in the ministry school. What he learned at the meetings he soon put into practice by becoming a publisher. Then a grave decision had to be made. Would he get engaged to his pretty, childhood sweetheart, who, incidentally, was a Catholic schoolteacher? Like many others, he thought he would be able to get engaged and bring his fiancée along into the truth. How-

ever, it was not long before he realized that his fiancée was doing all she could to prevent him from attending meetings. His service stopped completely and he found himself pursuing worldly materialism in order to please his fiancée. Then one evening several months later he came to the missionary home looking a little sad, yet relieved. "I have broken off my engagement," he said. "My fiancée will never leave her church or materialistic pursuits. I want to continue my study and come along to the meetings again. This is where I belong."

LAOS
Peak Publishers: 11

Population: 3,000,000
Ratio: 1 to 272,727

In this "Land of a Million Elephants" over the past year we have seen the elephantine powers of the "King of the North" and the "King of the South" vying for control. All here are grateful to Jehovah that the "civil" war has ended and that we have been able to continue in our assignments.

The people of Laos are deeply entrenched in Buddhism, but they are often humble. One of the missionary sisters while doing door-to-door work met the wife of a Lao colonel who reads only Lao. The only Bible literature available in that language is the Lao Bible itself. She had never seen a Bible, but after a short explanation she asked if she too could have one. She also wanted a *Paradise* book in the related Siamese language for her family to read to her. The sister called back and began a study immediately, using her English "Look!" booklet as a subject and scripture guide and helping this little lady to find all the scriptures in her Lao Bible. An important question to her was, "What must we do to gain 'boon'?" that is, merit. To answer, the sister used the last chapter in the *Paradise* book, "What You Must Do Now to Regain Paradise." Since then this woman has begun witnessing to any army officers and friends that come to her house and she has begun to take meeting attendance seriously. Now she no longer attends the Wat (Buddhist temple) or any religious festivals once so dear to her. Surely the Bible in any language overturns deeply entrenched things.

A short time ago a Bible study was started with the overseer of some humble people. This man was well versed in the Scriptures, but like Apollos of old he was happy to have the way of Jehovah expounded to him more correctly. Within a short time he had grasped many of the essential points of the truth. As the study progressed he remarked, "I have been studying the

Bible for many years, yet my society has never told me about the 'little flock' or 'other sheep' or the 'new earth,' and yet these things are clearly taught in the Bible. Now your Society has shown me the truth at last." Before long he was teaching these truths from the pulpit of his church, so that others in the congregation could find out about the paradise earth and the heavenly government. One by one as each new point of truth was revealed, pagan falsehoods were dropped. Christmas, which he had always felt uneasy about celebrating since he could find no command to celebrate it in the Scriptures, was quickly discarded as also were the doctrines of hellfire and the trinity. Finally, as the seeds of truth took deeper root, he made up a schedule of study in order to invite each one of his fellow overseers to his house and teach them the truth, so that they in turn could personally assist each member of the congregation with a Bible study.

VIETNAM
Peak Publishers: 13

Population: 14,000,000
Ratio: 1 to 1,076,923

While calling on not-at-homes one afternoon a missionary sister was invited into the house by a young Buddhist boy of seventeen who possessed a Bible. After reading several scriptures about the new world, the boy inquired whether her Bible was similar to his, since he had never seen those scriptures in his own copy. She assured him that it was, and a Bible study was started.

Regular attendance at all meetings plus the weekly personal study was something the boy never neglected despite beatings from his stepmother and opposition from his father. After one year of study he began to engage in the preaching work and with this the opposition of his parents became even greater. The climax was reached at the beginning of the "Tet," the Vietnamese New Year, when the parents insisted that their son bow before the ancestral altar. They argued that since he was the eldest son in the family it would be his duty and moral obligation to carry on the ancestor worship. The boy refrained from bowing to his dead ancestors and said, "My grandfather is dead and knows nothing. He can neither help me nor hurt me." Moreover, he opened his Bible to prove his point. The very next month this young boy symbolized his dedication to do Jehovah's will, being baptized at our first circuit assembly in Saigon. He took advantage of his school vacation by enrolling as a vacation pioneer for a month. He continues to make good progress in the truth.

TRINIDAD	Population:	794,624
Peak Publishers: 1,580	Ratio:	1 to 503

No matter where Jehovah's witnesses are, this is a time to be working hard and to be exerting ourselves, "because we have rested our hope on a living God, who is a Savior of all sorts of men, especially of faithful ones." (1 Tim. 4:10) And so throughout the islands of the Caribbean that are under the direction of the branch in Trinidad Jehovah's witnesses are exerting themselves and are doing everything possible to aid the "other sheep" to take the proper course of action to be saved. As long as Jehovah gives us time before the battle of Armageddon to preach the good news, Jehovah's witnesses will walk in integrity and aid others to gain a knowledge of Christ. The branch servant in Trinidad gives us reports on this island as well as Barbados, Bequia, Carriacou, Grenada, St. Lucia, St. Vincent and Tobago.

One young man wrote: "Seven years ago when I enrolled in the pioneer service it was difficult to conceive that the privilege of circuit work would in time fall to my lot. This privilege in itself has been my outstanding experience for the past service year and, in fact, it is concrete evidence that youthful ones who conscientiously respond to the Society's encouragement to make the full-time service their career would begin seeing the fruits of their labour even this side of Armageddon."

A sister living in the town where the last circuit assembly was held used a little strategy to implement a suggestion with her opposing husband. "I always had difficulty going out in the service," she said, "especially on Sundays. My husband always opposed me, saying I should remain at home with him on that day. The Society put on a demonstration at the circuit assembly and I was assigned the part that fitted me completely: Sister Fearful. I managed to get my husband to attend to see me perform my part. That same night we had a nice talk during which I suggested we do just as the Society recommends: two Sundays you will have and two Sundays I will have for service. Now, thanks to Jehovah, I am free to go out with the group that meets at my home."

Often those better equipped to conduct studies neglect doing so because of indifference. One special pioneer who had difficulty learning to read and write did not let his lack of ability prevent him from seeing his responsibility. Working an isolated village one day a week, he found so much interest he could not care for it all in one day. If the interest was consolidated into one study it would be difficult to find a suitable place to keep the study. The only place large enough was the village school, which was under the control of a religious minister. One could only ask for permission and be refused, so fearlessly he made application. To his surprise it was granted. The first day of study forty persons attended! Many months later the study still continues, with an average attendance of twenty-five per study. The ages of the students range from three to seventy years. At the last circuit assembly the conductor shyly approached a missionary and said in agitated tones, "Sister! Sister! I have a problem!" "What is it?" she replied. "I have my persons of goodwill that want to go in service with me." "That's fine! What's your problem?" "Look!" he said, pointing outside, "There are twelve of them and I can't take them all with me." This brother who can barely read and write is doing excellent work as a special pioneer and sets a fine example for others who could do better with a little more effort.

Jehovah's witnesses have become renowned for their cleanliness and the care they exercise with rented and borrowed property. Many places, before permitting clubs or organizations to rent their premises, will require a deposit in order to cover any breakage or damage to the building and its contents. In a large rural community there is a fine Community Center for which application was made to hold a circuit assembly. The secretary, after notifying the circuit servant of the approval of the application, gratuitously added a fine compliment, when he said, "In view of your past record our Committee has decided to waive the deposit."

BARBADOS	Population:	232,085
Peak Publishers: 693	Ratio:	1 to 335

At the close of the last service year the Kingdom Ministry School was held in Barbados. During the year a graduate of the school of Gilead at Brooklyn was appointed district servant. When the zone servant visited Barbados in December, plans were discussed that gave impetus to efforts being put forth by all. The circuit servants talked everywhere about April's 20-

percent quota of 638 publishers. During the next four months all irregular publishers were called upon during their visits to the congregations, and overseers were instructed to follow up by subsequent visits. In one congregation more than twenty were thus called upon. The result of this concentrated effort was 693 publishers in April, a 25-percent increase!

United family worship and service are most beneficial in preserving the identity of this basic unit of the New World society. This was impressed on the minds of the overseers at the Kingdom Ministry School. In serving one congregation a circuit servant noted the fine results of practicing it when an overseer was observed taking his six-year-old son in the magazine work. Speaking his sermons so well, he outplaced his father thirteen magazines to seven that morning, as many accepted them out of sheer appreciation for the parental training and the effort of the lad. There is great need to improve family worship among the publishers, and overseers are encouraged to continue setting a proper example and educate others to its benefits.

Toward the end of the service year was held a splendid Courageous Ministers District Assembly. As usual the assembly opened with a small attendance that kept growing as latecomers trickled in, until 658 were paying rapt attention. As the assembly progressed so did the attendances. For Sunday morning's discussion of the talk on "The Word—Who Is He?" 772 found their way to the assembly. By the afternoon this number swelled to 1,187. At the public talk a peak attendance of 1,478 was realized, more than double the peak number of publishers for the whole island! What tremendous potential for increase during the coming year!

BEQUIA
Peak Publishers: 13

Population: 3,000
Ratio: 1 to 231

There are no paydays on this island. It is not easy to place literature and magazines and the faint-hearted can easily be discouraged. A married special pioneer couple write to say: "We get a regular supply of eggs, dried fish, corn and peas, which the people are willing to give in place of contributions for literature obtained from us." Using this method of trading, these specials were able to increase their literature placements by 122 percent and magazine placements by 84 percent this year over last year.

A Catholic lady tried to stop one of her neighbors from taking *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* one day

when a return visit was being made. The Catholic lady also made a return visit at the same time accompanied by a man and six children. "Come on, now! Let us say the rosary," she said to her neighbor. At once the team went to work saying the rosary. Was the neighbor impressed with this ritualistic form of prayer? At the conclusion she took a Bible and subscribed for *The Watchtower* and arranged to attend the *Watchtower* study that same day. She continues to attend meetings and now enjoys a regular home Bible study every week. "I know my sheep and my sheep know me," is a principle to be borne in mind when working oft-covered territory.—John 10:14.

CARRIACOU
Peak Publishers: 26

Population: 6,766
Ratio: 1 to 260

Carriacou lies about twenty miles north of Grenada, of which it is a dependency. It has only about thirteen and a half square miles of land area, which rises quite sharply in two places to just under a thousand feet above sea level. The rolling landscape makes it difficult to work both agriculturally and spiritually.

There is a tendency on the part of the adult population to go abroad to seek a living. As a result it is difficult to find capable overseers. A pioneer responded to the call to serve where the need is great and now looks after a scattered isolated group that covers three-quarters of the island.

The triannual visits of the circuit servant and his wife are looked forward to as occasions for all to get together and enjoy spiritual blessings. The circuit servant reports that there are many opportunities to render assistance and help if others would follow the lead of the two full-time servants already on the island.

GRENADA
Peak Publishers: 140

Population: 82,034
Ratio: 1 to 586

Training received at the theocratic ministry school in each congregation is invaluable in equipping ministers, young or old. While working with the circuit servant, one young publisher spoke to a schoolteacher who was trying out a new tape recorder. At the conclusion of the presentation he asked the publisher if he had ever heard his own voice. On receiving a negative answer, he invited him to speak about anything so that he could record it and play it back. Without much ado, the young minister delivered an excellent sermon on "Life in God's New World." The schoolteacher was

visibly impressed. "You surprised me, young man! You speak so meaningfully and coherently for your age. You will make a good speaker in the future." Later, to the circuit servant, the young brother admitted that what helped him most was the instruction and training he had received at the theocratic ministry school.

Meeting our quota of subscriptions during a campaign is always a problem in the islands. The wife of the circuit servant explains how she surmounted the problem. "From the beginning of the campaign I resolved to use every available opportunity to introduce the subscription. One such opportunity presented itself in incidental witnessing. While awaiting the assignment of the group for field service one morning I started to offer the magazines to persons passing along the street. As they took the magazines I recommended that they get them regularly by explaining the subscription arrangement. Within thirty minutes two subscriptions for *The Watchtower* were obtained. During the campaign quite a few of the thirty subscriptions received were through incidental witnessing."

ST. LUCIA **Population: 86,145**
Peak Publishers: 76 **Ratio: 1 to 1,133**

The radio program "Things People Are Thinking About" continues to be a valuable means to instruct others concerning God's will. One person of goodwill with whom a home Bible study is held enquired if it would be wrong to take "a dollar from her employer's drawer if one day she didn't have anything to feed her children." It was explained that that would be stealing from her employer. On the next call she plaintively said, "Because I told you what I did, you told the brothers." She had heard the program on the radio about "Applying Scriptural Principles in an Ungodly World" and assumed her case had prompted the brothers to speak on the subject. Now she thoroughly understands the principle at Ephesians 4:28 and is determined to follow it.

For his faithfulness in preaching Paul was thrown into prison more often than any other person told about in the Greek Scriptures. No doubt he continued to find hearing ears among his fellow prisoners. In Castries a missionary regularly visits the prison weekly to conduct a Bible study with a group of inmates who look forward to his visits. When the zone servant visited the island last January he also went along and spoke to the "Bible class." A letter of appreciation for the

work of Jehovah's witnesses was received from one of the group, who wrote as follows:

"For thirteen years as a Baptist, I've been reading the Bible like the Ethiopian eunuch, and in time one of Jehovah's witnesses came to the institution where I am to proclaim the good news. . . . I was brought up in a home under Roman Catholic teachings, and went from there to the first Baptist establishment in St. Lucia. But neither one of these opened up my understanding as did Jehovah's witnesses. . . . I am thankful to Jehovah for sending me his witnesses. . . . I was like a spool of thread that had become unwound and hopelessly tangled. I brought my tangled self to Jehovah through Christ Jesus and he loosed the knots and made the twisted thread straight."

ST. VINCENT **Population: 77,005**
Peak Publishers: 62 **Ratio: 1 to 1,242**

Perseverance in finding and feeding the "sheep" is important for all Christians. Otherwise, we would become easily discouraged and give up. A family who had always previously received Jehovah's witnesses favorably when they called got bitterly angry with them following a visit of the minister of their church. Whatever he told them caused them to burn up all the publications they had taken and they forbade any Witness to call at their home under pain of being bitten by a ferocious dog kept in the yard. Nevertheless, a brother courageously called and tried reasoning with the head of the house, but was unsuccessful, or so it seemed. Something must have struck right soil, though, for on a next occasion the brother was received with a barrage of questions and objections, which were overcome one by one. Gradually more calls were made and eventually more literature was placed. A study in "*Let God Be True*," one of the books the priest had caused them to burn, was ventured. Before the study went very far the publisher was requested to bring five copies each of "*Let God Be True*" and the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*. Now the family attends meetings, one has started to publish, and others promise to do so in the near future. Courage and perseverance are a combination that pay off.

TOBAGO **Population: 33,333**
Peak Publishers: 53 **Ratio: 1 to 629**

Tobago lies about twenty-six miles to the northeast of Trinidad and appears to be a continuation of the northern range of Trinidad. Its history is filled with

changes, as it has changed hands more often than any other island in the West Indies. Along with Trinidad, of which it is an island ward, it was granted independence from British colonial rule on August 31, 1962. In God's due time it will feel the full benefits from the Kingdom rule by Christ Jesus.

Theocratically there was not much change during the year. A peak of one more publisher was reached this year, but on the average there were two publishers less. Magazine placements continue to be the outstanding feature of the work in Tobago. In fact, the special pioneers there have the highest average of magazine placements per month of all the islands under the branch. At the close of the year there were no regular pioneers working in Tobago, but four special pioneers were carrying on. Tobago offers an excellent field for full-time service.

TURKEY

Peak Publishers: 475

Population: 29,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 61,053

The experiences Jehovah's witnesses have in searching for the "other sheep" in Turkey are very trying, but despite the difficulties and hardships they go through, there has been a good increase both in the number of people who are now proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom and in their activity. Besides the legal case from the previous year, which has not yet been decided, two new cases have come up during this past service year. On January 21, 1962, two brothers were arrested and held in confinement for one month under the charge of "propaganda for communism under the pretense of religion," because they were preaching the good news of God's kingdom. They had to appear before the court on July 16, 1962, and they were acquitted. So with difficulties and trying experiences the good news is preached in Turkey. Here are some experiences sent in by the branch servant.

Sunday, April 8, 1962, twenty-seven persons, while peacefully assembled in a private home to enjoy Christian association, were arrested in Ankara and hauled off to the police station. They are charged now with "founding a new society, associating with this society,

and making propaganda." Especially since this time the police shadow these brothers closely to discourage them from their good work, even going so far as to insult them, endeavoring to incite violence against them. In spite of all this, the brothers have not lost their courage but hope in Jehovah and continue in their lifesaving work. Three of them even took up full-time service.

While the publicity about this arrest was mostly unfavorable, the *Ulus* newspaper of Ankara published a fair article about Jehovah's witnesses. The writer put straight some biased statements of other newspapers and showed that this police action was a violation of the 19th article of the Turkish constitution, which guarantees freedom of conscience and religion in Turkey. After giving some information about Jehovah's witnesses and stating that they are spread throughout the world, and, except for the countries behind the Iron Curtain, are free everywhere, he states that "if we violate the article of the constitution on freedom of conscience and religion, then, without knowing it, we cause ourselves to slip off to the way of thinking which exists behind the Iron Curtain."

That courage is needed to continue under such conditions to serve Jehovah is shown by the following experience from Ankara. One day a young sister was waiting at a bus stop when a man from the secret police approached the people there and tried to incite them against her. Pointing at her, he shouted, "They read the Gospel and deceive people to another religion." When the bus arrived another policeman took the seat behind the sister and repeated the same. But again nobody moved. He continued shouting, "These people read the Gospel and deceive many Turks," to incite violence against her. The sister did not let herself get provoked but kept silent, so he cried: "Answer! Why don't you speak? Why did you wicked people come here? You will see what we will do to you." Now the lady next to the girl lost her patience, jumped up and asked with a loud voice: "Is there no man in the bus to make him silent?" At once all the male passengers got up, had the bus stop, took the shouting man and threw him out of the bus. Many passengers made good comments about the self-control and courage of the sister.

A single copy of the magazine is sometimes enough to stir up interest in the truth. One man found a *Watchtower* magazine in Greek in a shop selling used books, and because it was written in his mother tongue he

took it. At home he read and reread it many times, comparing its message with his Bible. Since he did not know any of Jehovah's witnesses but urgently wanted to learn more about the truth, he wrote the Society, whose address he found in the magazine, asking for someone to call on him. How glad he was to receive the visit of our brothers! As a result a Bible study was arranged immediately.

URUGUAY	Population:	2,500,000
Peak Publishers: 1,728	Ratio:	1 to 1,447

The past service year has been another milestone in the expansion of the theocratic worship of Jehovah's witnesses in Uruguay. One of the outstanding features of the year was the Kingdom Ministry School that was conducted in the Society's new branch home. The special training was appreciated by the overseers, and it seems to have reflected itself throughout the field in Uruguay, because they had a 12-percent increase and the greatest number of hours ever spent in the witnessing work in one year's time. The total hours came to 366,757. The brothers in this land have had a number of interesting experiences, and the branch servant reports on them and also on the Falkland Islands, where there are a few publishers.

Showing the Society's latest film at congregation book studies has been a great witness. One circuit servant carried the equipment to an outlying village. The home where the film was to be shown did not have electricity, but this did not pose too big a problem. A brother worked all day putting up a wire from the nearest home with electricity. The result? Seventy persons attended where an average of twenty regularly attend the book study.

Reaching the magazine quotas has always been a problem in Uruguay. Four missionaries in an interior town found it rather disturbing that it seemed such an impossibility to reach the quota of 150 magazines each month. They received fine suggestions from a circuit assembly program and the zone servant's visit, so with determination to meet the quota each one diligently put into practice the counsel received. This included working both morning and afternoon in the house-to-house work on Saturdays, working with magazines from 11

to 12 noon when householders are busy getting the noonday meal, and giving special attention to developing magazine routes. As a result of putting these suggestions into practice they are now not only reaching but, some months, far surpassing the quota. It has been found that many of the persons that had been first contacted with the magazines are now publishers, others are advancing well in a weekly Bible study, and the missionaries have found their routes a fertile field for book and subscription placements. Certainly Jehovah blesses those that make a sincere effort to follow his instructions.

Patience is necessary to accomplish our ministry thoroughly. A pioneer returned three times to make a back-call but had no success in finding the goodwill person. Two months passed and this man appeared at the local Kingdom Hall, where he obtained a Bible and the *Paradise* book. A study was arranged and held for a month, then again the pioneer could not find him at home. Months again passed and one day this person of goodwill returned, explaining that he had been living in the country about twenty miles away. He offered to pay the bus fare and feed the pioneer so that he could continue to study. When the pioneer went to visit him, he found out that the whole community knew about the truth because this man of goodwill had preached to everyone he met. Arrangements were later made so that both he and his wife could come to town once every fifteen days to attend the congregation meetings and participate with the local group in the field service.

FALKLAND ISLANDS	Population:	2,100
Peak Publishers: 5	Ratio:	1 to 420

In these sparsely populated South Atlantic islands fear of one's neighbor prevents many from listening to the truth. One lady contacted by a visiting missionary from Uruguay had been told not to listen to this Witness. Determined to find out why, she invited him into her home. Two days later a back-call was made and a study started with her and her husband in "*This Good News of the Kingdom*." Not being satisfied with her local church and yet skeptical of the Witnesses, she later stated: "I tried to catch one of Jehovah's witnesses in a trap with a Bible question that I thought he could not answer, but, much to my surprise, I failed. All my questions were answered logically, and now I am prepared to question my former pastor." She and her husband have continued to study with one of the local publishers.

For the first time a radio interview afforded the opportunity to explain the work of Jehovah's witnesses. It was heard in all the camp stations and homes scattered over these islands, as everybody listens to the radio.

The visiting missionary also made a trip to the largest sheep farm settlement in the islands. Due to the kindness of the farm manager, arrangements were made to use the Town Hall for a public talk. From the twelve families in the area seventeen persons attended.

VENEZUELA	Population: 7,361,703
Peak Publishers: 2,968	Ratio: 1 to 2,480

The good counsel expressed by James, "Become doers of the word, and not hearers only," has been well complied with by Jehovah's witnesses in Venezuela. (Jas. 1:22) They had an excellent increase this past year, a 19-percent gain over the previous year, and 277 new publishers symbolized their dedication by water immersion. The publishers in this country of South America, for the first time, passed the half-million mark in hours devoted to preaching the good news, and this has had a telling effect upon the peoples of the land, who are facing much trouble and distress due to the political situation. Here are a few experiences sent in by the branch servant.

A missionary from Maracay writes: "I placed a six-month *Watchtower* subscription with a lady. She was friendly, but as I have not had much success from studies conducted with women, I preferred to start the study with the family group. After delivering the magazine for a few months the lady said her husband liked *The Watchtower* very much, so I arranged to call when he was home, and a study was started. The second study found four members of the family ready. For the third study all five were prepared and waiting. Soon the crosses came off the walls, then off their necks. There was still a picture of 'the sacred heart of Jesus' over the door and I was waiting to see it disappear without my saying anything. Sure enough, one day when I arrived for a study the wife told me that when she came home from shopping there was a bonfire in the yard and that the husband had not left a single image or 'holy' picture. All went up in smoke. From

the very start, meetings at the Kingdom Hall have seldom been missed by the father and he always brings some if not all the family with him. He is so anxious to learn the truth that he has said it is too bad there are not more meetings to attend. After studying four years to become a priest and never receiving any Bible instruction, he gave it up. He deeply appreciates learning the truth from the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. All five are now taking active part in the service and the parents are looking forward to the next circuit assembly to symbolize their dedication to serve Jehovah."

A young Catholic woman suffering since childhood with a heart condition obtained literature and was showing real interest in the truth, but her husband and parents did not want her to study the Bible. They rather sought to improve her health through images, faith healers and spiritism. Finally she and her husband moved to another city, where this lady noticed that her neighbors went out with witnessing bags every Sunday, and, upon inquiring, she received more explanation of the truth. They moved again, but soon Witnesses called and a study was started. She had been trying to convince her husband about the falseness of the trinity, so now he occasionally would listen to parts of the Bible study in the *Paradise* book. When she was ready to begin the book "*Let God Be True*," it was thought better to turn the study over to a brother, and this brought prompt results. The brother and his wife went to the study, and soon the couple were both attending meetings, even taking part in the ministry school. They began in the service and the next month were baptized together. He has stopped smoking, and she is in much better health. Both enjoy the house-to-house work and have Bible studies of their own. Nobody who knew her before as a semi-invalid can believe that it is the same person, not that she is well, but for the first time she is happy and hopeful for the future new world, which will be a world without sickness and heart trouble.

TWELVE OTHER COUNTRIES WHERE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORK UNDER DIFFICULTY

Peak Publishers: 102,490	Population: 384,938,610
	Ratio: 1 to 3,756

Jehovah's witnesses in all parts of the world know that this good news of the Kingdom must be preached everywhere for a witness to all the nations and then the end will come. They know,

too, that Jesus said: "I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; those also I must bring, and they will listen to my voice, and they will become one flock, one shepherd." (John 10:16) Tens of thousands, yes, hundreds of thousands of these "other sheep" are being gathered into the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses. This great gathering work is not the work of man, but it is the work of God through his Son, Christ Jesus, for his written Word declares that these things will be accomplished in the last days of this wicked system of things. To preach the good news of the Kingdom is not a difficult task in countries where there is freedom of religion, but behind the Iron Curtain, or under a government having dictatorial rule, the going is hard for a Christian and every effort is made on the part of the rulers, and the religious systems that are trying to please the rulers, to stop the glorious message of the Kingdom from being preached.

This is not an imaginary idea on the part of those living Christian lives. In a book published in Moscow, by the State Publishing of Political Literature, Jehovah's witnesses are condemned. The book is called "Going by the Name of Jehovah God." The author of this book says: "The Society of Jehovah's witnesses is one of the largest reactionary sects of foreign origin. The organizational center of the sect is found in the U.S.A., in the suburb of New York, Brooklyn. Having at its disposal a large propagating apparatus and many material means, the 'Society' relentlessly and firmly endeavors to spread its influence among adherents in the U.S.S.R. Because of the extreme reactionary and anti-Sovietic tendencies of the sect's teachings, its activity in our country is forbidden and the Soviet authorities have not registered the sect."

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society cannot help it that the Communists will not register

the sect. It is not that Jehovah's witnesses have not tried to register the organization in Moscow. The government of Russia will not allow the Christian gospel to be preached, and because Jehovah's witnesses are doing this they have been fought against at every turn by the Communists. What would you do if you were a Christian? Would you throw your Bible away? Would you listen to the dictatorial rulers of Russia and close your mouth? Or would you follow the words of Christ Jesus, who said: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit"? A Christian will never close his mouth as long as he lives, because he has an obligation to praise Jehovah's name and a Christian has real joy in serving God. The book of Nehemiah (8:10) says: "The joy of Jehovah is your stronghold." So no matter what the U.S.S.R. does, or any other country behind the Iron Curtain, the only way they can stop Jehovah's witnesses is by murdering them. This, of course, dictators have done throughout the centuries. During the time of the early church, Christians were murdered in the arena by being put on torture stakes. They were murdered by Hitler and his Gestapo in Germany during the second world war. They were put into gas chambers and tortured to death because as Christian witnesses of Jehovah God they would not line up with the doctrine of the dictator. The New York Sunday News of October 21, 1962, shows that the U.S.S.R. is very much disturbed by what Jehovah's witnesses are doing. The headline reads: "3 Red Films Hit Religion. Moscow, Oct. 20 (UPI).—Russia has released three new atheist films, including one denouncing Jehovah's Witnesses as 'connected with the U.S. intelligence service.' The heroes in two of the films, 'Confession' and 'A Sinner,' are young tractor drivers. One quits a seminary when he

'realizes how hypocritical, cruel and selfish it is,' and the other rescues a young collective-farm girl from a marriage arranged by her Protestant parents. The anti-witness film, 'Armageddon,' concerns the 'terrible price' a girl pays for joining the sect."

Despite their book of 159 pages called "Going by the Name of Jehovah God" and their films, as well as police and organized block spies in all countries behind the Iron Curtain, the Communists have not been able to stop Jehovah's witnesses from preaching the Word of God.

How afraid can one get of the truth? It is the truth that makes one free, said Christ Jesus. A dispatch out of Moscow dated October 11, 1962, reads: "To Convert the Russians, The Word of God in Macaroni, Leaflets and Propaganda of Jehovah's Witnesses, Moscow 11 Okt. (UP)—According to the Moscow paper *Trud* religious propaganda of Jehovah's witnesses is smuggled from America to the Soviet Union. The magazines and leaflets are found in food packages which contain macaroni, raisins and rice according to the headings. The title of the article in the paper was: 'The Word of God in Macaroni.'"

Jesus said, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from the mouth of God,' so sometimes when good friends in America or in other countries send food packages to their relatives or friends in Russia they send them two kinds of food, the food for the body and the spiritual food that is so essential for everlasting life. But the Communists cannot stand the spiritual food, because they are trying to drive God out of the mind of every person in the world. Of course, killing people takes individuals out of the field of action so they cannot preach anymore. By harassing others and bringing terrific persecution to bear, weak ones will stop preaching the message of the Kingdom. And because true Christians are

forced farther underground it is harder to get reports from them from behind the Iron Curtain and in other countries as years pass by. But lovers of righteousness can believe this, that if there is a true Christian anywhere in the world he will be proclaiming the message of God's kingdom and he will serve Jehovah and be faithful to him.

There are twelve countries in the world where preaching is most difficult, but still representatives of the Society are doing the preaching work. It is hard at times to communicate with these countries. Sometime during each year, however, reports do filter through and these reports tell of the faithfulness of our brothers. In the twelve countries that follow we have brief reports of some activity that has been taking place. We are letting Jehovah's witnesses and the public know what is going on. We are not ashamed to say that due to the great pressure against our brothers it appears that there are fewer workers preaching the good news in these troublesome areas than during the previous year. While it appears this way, it is not necessarily true, because many of the reports from behind the Iron Curtain are incomplete. Today behind the Iron Curtain and in some other countries, where there is great pressure brought to bear upon Jehovah's witnesses, and where we do not like to reveal just how many there are in each country, there are 102,490 faithful Christians who have been proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom. They have spent 6,621,589 hours doing that preaching and teaching work. That has been enough time to cause a great disturbance to the Communist organization and others and to cause them to fight against Jehovah's witnesses and to try to stop the good news from being preached.

Jehovah's witnesses are not preaching the Bible to cause trouble or to ask for persecution. No, they have an obligation to their God in heaven to

proclaim this message and they prefer to do it peacefully and quietly without disturbance. The governments know that Jehovah's witnesses are neutral. They are not engaged in politics. They are not engaged in war. They are preaching the kingdom that Christians have prayed for for nineteen hundred years, "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth." Just because true Christians pray this prayer and preach it, the dictators behind the Iron Curtain are out for the kill, to destroy Jehovah's witnesses. Throughout other parts of the world Jehovah's witnesses rejoice in the splendid witness that was given by their faithful brothers in these lands. Our prayers go out for them continually that they may be able to stand firm and be faithful to the end. These Christian brothers and sisters of ours in the twelve countries "are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." They are looking to something better than the U.S.S.R. or any dictator of this world can provide for them, namely, the kingdom of God. To prove for a certainty that these brothers of ours in these difficult countries have worked diligently, it has been reported that 4,220 people in these lands have been baptized during the past year, symbolizing their dedication to Jehovah God. The record shows that the year before there were 4,690 who symbolized their dedication by water baptism.

The people of goodwill in these troublesome areas are coming into God's organization to do his will despite all the pressure that that devilish crowd can bring to bear against God's witnesses. But let those who are from behind the walls of these dictatorial countries tell their own story, which we are sure you will find very interesting.

ALBANIA

Communications with the brothers in Albania are very difficult, but it is a pleasure to report that the

brothers succeeded in sending information on their field service activities. They were busy each month with their service and attending their meetings. They are doing their best under very difficult circumstances to proclaim the good news of the Kingdom courageously in a Communist land. One brother is serving the four groups as circuit servant as it is possible under the circumstances. The death of one faithful old brother provided an opportunity to give a great witness at the funeral services. There is no indication that any brothers have been arrested during the year.

BULGARIA

Bulgaria is one of the countries behind the Iron Curtain. Although only a small minority of its friendly and hospitable population is communistic, nonetheless the land is under strict Communist rule. This makes it difficult for our brothers there to spread the message of the Kingdom. But there are people of goodwill who long for truth and righteousness, and the isolated groups of brothers scattered over the country make efforts to bring them in touch with the truth. The people are, for the most part, dissatisfied with the churches, which cannot offer them a real message of hope in these difficult times. So there is good ground for the message of the new world to come.

Because the brothers have only very few publications in their language, conversations with the persons of goodwill are mainly held by using just the Bible. But the brothers are willing to work and to learn how to study with the people, although the work has to be done with great caution. As time goes by it is expected that a number of people of goodwill will take their stand for the Kingdom, so that a group of Bulgarians will also be among the great multitude surviving the world's end, as foretold in Revelation 7:9.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

The work in Czechoslovakia has made good progress during the past service year. In this country it can be seen that the clergy do not properly care for the "sheep," and therefore God has taken away this privilege from them and given it to His people, who take this task seriously. A brother visited a man who works beside him in the same factory and who has several children. In the course of the evening this person said to the brother that it is very difficult nowadays to educate children properly, since they receive no religious instruction in school, and he did not want his children to grow up in such a wild way, but to learn about the

existence of God. After a while he continued and said: "Recently I met the pastor of our town. I took the opportunity to invite him to our home in order to teach our children something from the Bible, seeing that nothing good is taught in school about God. But how disappointed I was at his brief reply, to the effect that he really had no time for this. And now since I know that you can teach such wonderful things from the Bible, I sincerely ask you to stay a little longer with us and tell all my children something about this truth." The brother was deeply moved to see how this father was concerned about the salvation of his children and how anxious he was to hear the truth.

Of course, the brother, seeing the sincerity of this man, joyfully started a Bible study with them all. The next time he came he was surprised to see, not only four, but seven children waiting for him! The reason for this was that the neighbors had heard about his instruction and they felt it would do their children a lot of good to get this same Bible course. As time went on, the parents of these different children felt that it would be even to their own benefit to attend these studies, and in the following weeks a number of Jehovah's witnesses started Bible studies with different families. There is really a hunger in the land among men of goodwill, but this hunger is not appeased by the clergy.

Two publishers found out that two villages had never been visited with the message of the Kingdom. So they decided to bring the truth there. This meant an extraordinary effort, as these places were far away and hard to reach, especially in wintertime. To make back-calls there, the publishers sometimes had to spend as much as ten hours to get there and back again. But this hard work bore fruit. More persons attended the book study each time. After two years three persons were baptized, ten other persons had begun preaching, although not yet immersed, and five other people started to show interest in the truth. This fact became known in the two villages, and when the loudspeaker of the village sounded attacks against Jehovah's witnesses, even the young lady teacher told her children that Jehovah's witnesses are not as described over the loudspeaker, and that it is foolish to misrepresent them. Hard work and good conduct has resulted in a remarkable witness.

ERITREA

The preaching of the good news of God's kingdom in Eritrea advanced wonderfully during the past service year. It is still being preached in troublesome

season. Despite this those who are wholly dedicated to God, including newly associated ones, are pressing on and preaching the good news. As a result many new Bible studies have been started. As the Bible says, the sheep know their master's voice. The Witnesses in Eritrea are highly respected and well known by their Christian manner of speech and conduct. Here is an experience of one of the Witnesses there:

A young lady on a bus met a person she knew at school. She asked him why he always went home very early in the evening instead of spending the evening in worldly recreation with the boys of his age. The opportunity was thus afforded to explain that he preferred staying at home to study the Bible rather than carousing in worldly pleasures. After listening to what he said she recognized that he was a Witness. She inquired: "Are you one of the Witnesses?" "How did you know?" he asked. She said that she used to study with one of the ministers. She told him that she recognized him as a Witness by his Christian manner of speech. The discussion continued and arrangements were made to resume the Bible study with this person. Yes, some people recognize us by our Christian manner of speech.

ETHIOPIA

A guest speaker, a European teacher, delivered a lecture on the subject "The Faith of Evolutionists" in the school attended by a person of goodwill. While explaining the faith of modern scientists in their ability eventually to create life independently of God, he remarked that, nonetheless, a true religion was necessary for man to gain true happiness. At this point the student asked the speaker which of all the many religions in the world today was the true one that God is using to make men happy. The teacher's reply was to the effect that only the Witnesses could supply the answer.

Perplexed, the student meditated on this and finally decided to search for the Witnesses to learn about the true religion. He asked a student friend where to locate them, but this friend strongly advised him to forget about those people as they would confuse him and cause him only trouble and woe. This did not discourage the person of goodwill, for he reasoned that the teacher's advice was to be trusted rather than his friend's advice. So he continued his search. After several days of fruitless search he was directed to a meeting place supposedly used by the Witnesses where the presiding minister was giving a lecture on hellfire and eternal torment. After the service, this person approached the

minister and asked if he was one of the Witnesses. The minister questioned him as to why he was looking for "those people," since they are "the most hated people because of their strange false teaching of the Bible." (He had been directed to a religious mission.) The pastor referred him to a book opposed to the teachings of the Witnesses, advising him to read it as it would explain 'the truth about the Witnesses and would thus save him from their evil influence.' Undiscouraged, the student continued his search.

Shortly thereafter he entered a tearoom and asked a total stranger if he knew one of the Witnesses. To his surprise a person seated nearby was pointed out. Unhesitatingly, he approached the Witness to make known his sincere desire to study the Bible. Now an excellent study is being held, to his complete satisfaction, and he is making fine progress in learning the true religion.

EAST GERMANY

The beginning of the 1962 service year brought a far-reaching change for the brothers in East Germany. They faced a new situation when the East German Communist government put up a stone wall across the city of Berlin by which they separated their realm from West Berlin. The connecting lines to West Berlin that had been so convenient for many years were suddenly cut off. How were things to continue?

The opposers of the Kingdom work gloatingly asked this same question, and they set themselves to work at once. They tried to infiltrate informers into the ranks of the faithful, posing as brothers that had been sent out by the Society from West Berlin to adapt the organization to the new circumstances. But the brothers did not fall for it and the informers were recognized as such, so the work moved on unharmed by their "assistance."

When the flow of spiritual food again reached the publishers, one brother in his great joy exclaimed: "It feels like new juice is coming through the line again!" These manifest blessings by Jehovah greatly strengthened the publishers. They saw that there are no impenetrable walls for him. Even when men construct a wall to keep his truth out, he just the same opens his windows and pours out his blessings in abundance.—Mal. 3:10.

An increasing number of publishers have been engaging in the pioneer and vacation pioneer service. They report thrilling experiences, showing that there are many people of goodwill waiting for the message

and that it is urgent to keep preaching it. Some of those publishers went into territory where the need is great during their vacation period, to places where the people had never yet heard the comforting message and hardly knew of Jehovah's witnesses. In one apartment house the publisher was invited into every home and she found so much interest that she was able to call back at every home. Two pioneers at the end of their fourteen days of activity were able to turn over to the local publishers seventy-four addresses of people who had been called on by them for the second time and who wanted more Bible instruction.

A publisher giving an incidental witness came in contact with a Catholic woman who invited her to her home. There the publisher met her husband and two grown-up sons. Soon a Bible study was started. The sister showed discretion and took a brother along who was of the same age as the sons of the couple, and the two sons joined the study. A few months later the first fruits showed up. The lady handed her rosary to the publisher and some weeks later her prayer book, suggesting that the publisher may have use for it in explaining the truth to other people. She did not need them any longer. "I shall no longer pray to God these monotonous litanies," she remarked. Some time later the publisher noticed that the crucifix that had been in one corner of the room was gone too. That was a big step forward for the family toward spiritual maturity. Now they are true worshipers and fellow praisers of Jehovah.

The Communists have been trying all they can to break the faith of the publishers. The vicious smear campaign by means of mimeographed letters has continued, with no success, however. No lie is too big for the Communist propagandists to employ.

During the service year fifty-two new arrests occurred, including four sisters. At the same time seventy-five publishers were released from prison after they had served their sentences. That still leaves 242 publishers in East German prisons.

One of them, a member of the former Bethel family in Magdeburg, who was incarcerated when the Bethel home was raided by the Communists in 1950, is still serving a life sentence. He is now over seventy-five years old. A number of others who had life terms too had their sentences commuted for shorter terms of ten to fifteen years. Another publisher, a circuit servant, who served a sentence of twelve years, which he received in 1950, after he had been in Hitler's concentra-

tion camp for many years, recently died in prison a few weeks before he was to be released.

In the course of the service year a new problem arose for our young brothers in East Germany, when general compulsory military conscription was introduced. But they have been courageous and steadfast in their decisions. So far thirty-one publishers have been arrested because of refusing military service. Government officials were surprised to see that, despite the twelve years of the ban, such a group of courageous young Christians has grown up. Their initial bewilderment expressed itself in the varying sentences passed. In recent months, however, brothers who refused military service were surprisingly treated more leniently than other individuals who refused military service.

As in the days of the apostles, it is not a thing to be feared to suffer for Christ's sake. A young brother of twenty-one years who served a prison sentence of several years said after his release: "I would not like to have missed the years of my incarceration. I am returning home more thoroughly grounded and convinced of the truth than at the time I was arrested." Jehovah's spirit is with his servants, and if they keep asking for it, they will be given all the strength they need to stand and keep their integrity.

HUNGARY

By press reports we have become known far and wide. Jehovah's witnesses have been discussed over the radio, on television, in magazines and, in an effort to counteract our activity, a film was even shown in different parts of the country, the purpose of which was to ridicule our work.

Jehovah's witnesses also maintain their strict neutrality in Hungary. Because they do not serve in the army, they are severely punished. But their stand results in a witness. A young brother, engaged to a sister in the truth, was called into the army. He refused the service and was arrested. The commanding officer, however, wanted to give this young man a chance to escape punishment, so he called his fiancée to influence him to make a compromise. The fiancée came and, before a board of six army officers, she was told that her future husband was facing a prison term of ten or fifteen years. She was given twenty minutes to talk to him alone in a separate room "to bring him to his senses," but she used this opportunity to encourage him to remain faithful to Jehovah. The board of officers was very disappointed. But the sister then had the opportunity to talk to these officers for more than two hours and ex-

plain the reason for our neutrality. One of the officers accompanied her to the railroad station. He expressed his admiration that there are still young people in this world who know no fear and who are so steadfast in their faith. "I do not understand," he said, "why such righteous and peace-loving people are imprisoned. It would be good if all men were like them." The young brother was sentenced to six years, and the highest court then reduced the sentence to four years.

"The truth will set you free," Jesus said. If a person has goodwill and accepts Jehovah's help, the strongest fetters can be broken. A sister who came in touch with a woman who was a spiritist started to tell her about God's kingdom. Though she liked what the sister told her, she remained a spiritist, even being a medium in a spiritist circle. Then the sister told her that spiritism is an abomination in Jehovah's sight and that it means to have communion with the demons and that she would go into everlasting death if she did not give it up. The woman was deeply shaken by these words and admitted that she had been a medium for twenty-five years. She was then counseled to seek Jehovah in prayer, through his Son Jesus Christ, and to ask his forgiveness and his help. This she earnestly did, and she prayed that she might not be used anymore by the demons. Her prayer was heard, and from then on, to the great displeasure of that spiritist circle, she received no more messages from "beyond." The circle did not want to lose this medium, however, and so they invited her to be present again at their séance. The woman went there, accompanied by the sister, but instead of communicating with the demons, they gave the group a witness to the truth. Needless to say, they did not feel at ease in the presence of Jehovah's witnesses. Their former medium, however, makes progress in the truth and is desirous of dedicating herself to Jehovah to do his will.

POLAND

Christians are under command to meet together. Often the police appear at such gatherings in the homes of the brothers. Generally they have been informed by opposed neighbors. Everyone has to show his personal identification papers and, if nobody is from another community, the police are sure that there is no circuit servant among them; these are the ones they are looking for. Some speak well about Jehovah's witnesses. Recently one of them said, apologizing, "We have to come because we have been informed by someone." Even though no publishers are arrested, the householders sometimes are judged by a so-called "prosecution

board" and fined about \$25, which in their currency means about two months' wages.

The publishers again worked much unassigned territory. Generally they rented a bus. They would start early in the morning, leaving the bus at certain designated places and spreading over the whole territory. This was also a good opportunity for the weaker publishers to share in the work, because they feel much stronger working together with others.

When such a group passed a police station the officer just nodded his head. Other people said, "Oh, they are coming to bomb us." One group worked 1,100 houses and found forty intensely interested people. Certainly new centers of activity will develop from this year's work, and the white spots of unassigned territory on the map will be further diminished.

People of all kinds are reached by the truth. A boy of sixteen years lived in a village with his uncle. He had no home anymore after his mother and his foster mother died. This boy was contacted by a publisher when he worked that village. The boy had to be careful because of his uncle. But he searched for the place where the publisher lived and one day he called at his home to get his questions answered. Now he is having a regular study with the brothers, in order to become a preacher of the good news himself.

Two girls of ten years went from door to door with the message. A man got very angry at them and shut the door in their faces. His wife asked him why he had been so unkind. The woman then went outside after them, having a little girl of about the same age by her hand. She met the girls still in the passageway of the house. The two little sisters did not know what was in the mind of the woman, and there was a tense situation for a moment. But then one girl said to the woman: "What a nice daughter you have." That simple friendly word broke the tension, the children were invited in and could give their witness. They turned the back-call over to a brother, and the family is now enjoying a home Bible study.

A publisher supplied a Catholic lady with a Bible. She was very glad to have it; so on Christmas morning when the priest visited the villagers, she put her Bible on the table in order to have the priest tell her something about it. But as soon as the priest turned to the Bible he threw it on the floor and kicked at it with his foot. She had not expected such a thing and was quite upset. She told the priest to leave her home. She increased her efforts to learn more from the Bible with

the aid of the publisher, and after a few months she was ready to dedicate herself to Jehovah and get baptized. Thus the hostile attitude of the priest toward the Bible helped her to take her stand for the truth.

The unity and love found among Jehovah's witnesses is an impressive sign of Christian living to outsiders. A brother was arrested because he had been permitting literature production on his property. It was just the time of the harvest and he had a farm to take care of. How surprised were his neighbors when the next Saturday thirty-five persons worked on his field harvesting, and Sunday morning when the people went to church they noticed fifty publishers bringing in the harvest! By noon the field was completely harvested. The priest even pointed to it as an example of love and asked his parishioners: "Why is this not so with us?"

The current service year again brought many arrests and imprisonment of publishers. The enemies certainly tried their best to accomplish what they announced previously: "We will soon make an end of you." One brother in a letter to the authorities said: "We are hunted down like game that has been turned over to die, and for which there is not even a closed season." None of Jehovah's witnesses are safe for the morrow, because at any time they could be arrested and brought into court as some who are dangerous to the state.

There have been 140 persons tried in court during the year, not counting cases of refusal of military conscription and so-called "board trials." Eleven of the accused brothers were acquitted. About one hundred sentences were passed.

ROMANIA

The hand of oppression of the "king of the north" lies heavily upon Jehovah's people in Romania. Hundreds of brothers, sentenced to many years, suffer in Romanian prisons, and from time to time new court trials take place. But our brothers endure this heat of persecution in the strength of Jehovah. They carry on with the preaching under difficult circumstances, and men of goodwill join their ranks and become disciples. This calls for courage.

In a women's public meeting where about 250 persons were present there was much discussion to prove that no God exists. It just happened that one of Jehovah's witnesses was present at this meeting. She asked to speak. Courageously she pointed to various Bible texts and argued that it is not possible to deny successfully the existence of God. She was contradicted sharply by

most of those in attendance. Three persons shared her view, however, and today these three women are visited in order to be taught about God, not only about his existence, but also about his wonderful purposes. It shows how courage under opposition results in a witness.

A young sister came across a married woman and told her about the truth. A study was conducted with her, and the woman showed much interest and made progress in the truth. One day the interested lady's husband happened to come home unexpectedly and, upon learning of the purpose of the sister's visit, he became very angry and denounced the sister to the police. The sister was summoned by the police, but after a short hearing she was let free again. The woman continued to stay with her husband and to serve him well, but she discontinued taking part in political meetings and worldly entertainments, which she could not harmonize anymore with her conscience. Her husband declared that due to this he had decided to obtain a divorce. He then undertook the necessary steps in this direction. When the couple stood before the court and the man gave his reasons for the divorce, the presiding judge said, to the great surprise of the husband, that he must have gone out of his mind to divorce such a decent, faithful and believing woman, seeing that so many women are morally corrupt these days. The husband was so impressed by the words of the judge that he withdrew his plea for divorce. At home he told his wife that he too would be interested to learn about her religion. So the sister, whom he had reported to the police, started a study with both of them. They are making good progress and are thinking about their dedication to Jehovah. This shows how good conduct, with no compromise in principal matters, results in a blessing.

UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALISTIC REPUBLICS

The difficult conditions that existed at the outset of the service year increased due to the stepped-up propaganda against the work. Under the influence of atheistic propaganda many people have been brought into such a frame of mind that they even refuse to discuss Bible matters. They have become so prejudiced that they want to avoid any contact with Jehovah's witnesses. The newspapers, all of which are run by the government, publish articles about Jehovah's witnesses, presenting them as an organization that is controlled from abroad to gather information for espionage purposes.

The brothers are constantly on the lookout for new methods to approach the people. Even derogatory and slandering newspaper articles published against the work have been used as a good steppingstone for a witness to the truth. People who have a love for righteousness have been incited by the intensified propaganda to get to know Jehovah's witnesses for themselves. They are very much impressed with the facts when they find out the truth and see that none of the slander holds true, but that these people practice in their daily lives the principles of the Bible that they preach.

The Russian publishers, the same as those all over the world, like to sing their Kingdom songs. They practice singing in chorus. Often funeral services are adorned by Kingdom songs sung by such a chorus. A Greek Catholic woman attending a funeral said that she desired to have such a funeral service by Jehovah's witnesses. A brother who heard her remark at once made arrangements for a Bible study with her. Instead of thinking of death, she learned of the wonderful prospects of everlasting life for all people of goodwill. She dedicated herself, was baptized and today she is a fellow praiser of Jehovah.

A young brother in a factory had a fatal accident. At first the brothers were shocked. But when the funeral came, it turned out to be a great witness to the truth. A huge crowd gathered from all over the neighborhood. Almost eight hundred publishers were present, besides many strangers. When the police learned about it they tried to break up the funeral. But so many people had come that the police could do no more than stand on the sidewalk and watch. They said it was a convention, not a funeral, because there were so many people from other places. The brothers sang Kingdom songs and one of them gave the funeral discourse. It was a public witness and also a tremendous encouragement to the many new ones in the truth who had never had the opportunity to see more than a handful of Witnesses together.

Some time after that funeral a young girl, a sister, died of a heart ailment. Again many people, among them quite a few strangers, traveled to the funeral. The police started to check the buses and trains in order to prevent them from gathering. When they saw that they were not very successful, the secret police called at the home, dressed up in white cloaks as physicians, and ordered that the dead girl not be buried publicly because of having had a contagious disease. They forcibly took the dead body and transported it to a city quite a distance away.

Article 124 of the Constitution of the U.S.S.R. states: "The freedom to practice religious cults and the freedom of antireligious propaganda are recognized for all citizens." But in certain sections the publishers have been summoned by the police and threatened with deportation to Siberia if they do not renounce their faith. It is incredible how much some of them have to suffer because they keep their integrity to Jehovah.

A sister seventy years of age was summoned to the prosecutor's office in order to sign such a statement renouncing her faith. When she refused she was ill-treated inhumanly. The men turned into wild beasts. She looked terrible when she returned home the next morning. She had lost a tooth and had many bruises on her body; they had torn off parts of her scalp, and her lips were blue and bruised. The physician at the hospital, who was very sympathetic with her, told her that she would lose the rest of her hair because the scalp was torn off. She had to sleep with her face down and support her head on her chin, because she could not stand anything touching her head.

Many brothers were released from the compulsory work camps in the course of the past year. Other imprisoned brothers have been put together in certain camps. In one of these camps there are more than three hundred of them. The Communists are afraid of the power of the message even in the camps. Therefore they keep them isolated from the other inmates except for sectarians and clergy. In one camp six of the clergy have accepted the truth. Twenty publishers in that camp were put in special isolation because they had been actively preaching.

There are also camps where sisters have been brought together. In one of these camps criminals had been imprisoned before the sisters were put in there, and the cells were in such a filthy state that it was impossible to live in them, so the sisters decided to work overtime in order to clean up the cells thoroughly and put the whole place in good repair. There were all kinds of artisans among the sisters, such as carpenters, painters, welders, electricians and also first-class sewers, and so forth. The camp officials and onlookers were amazed and wondered what kind of people these are who get all this work done, who even go to clean up and renovate their prison cells and work overtime to do it.

The brothers in Russia have asked to have their love and greetings conveyed to all their brothers throughout the world. They have asked us to continue praying

for them, that Jehovah may give them strength to endure under all the trying circumstances, to his glory and praise, and to the benefit of many more people of goodwill who live in that vast country.

UNITED ARAB REPUBLIC

It is a real pleasure to report that at the end of another service year, despite many obstacles and pressure that was brought against God's people in the United Arab Republic, a witness to the Kingdom has been given. Many brothers were called on at their homes by agents of the Investigations Department and very subtly asked whether they still continued to preach as Jehovah's witnesses, and inquiry was made as to whether they still studied the Word of God or not. These men also wanted to know of any persons who might be doing such a thing. Why the United Arab Republic should be so disturbed over a handful of Jehovah's witnesses is really surprising. Many have been summoned to the Investigations Department and have been cross-examined by officers. Europeans have been exiled because of their belief in Jehovah God and the work that Jehovah's witnesses are doing. Others who happen to be Egyptians have been thrown into jail, but their integrity has not been broken. It is not easy to live the life of a Christian in the United Arab Republic. Here are a few experiences about things that have happened in that country as sent in by someone from that land.

To be God's servant one needs to have courage and hope in Jehovah, as is well illustrated by the following event. One day a young publisher of ten, whose fleshly elder sister is a zealous witness for Jehovah, went out in the field service with a special pioneer without her parents knowing it, because they would not let her preach under the existing conditions. Unfortunately they met some very opposed ladies who called the police and had them arrested. The police officers were amazed at the courage and faith of the young sister who was not afraid of their threats and did not agree to stop speaking about God. She was held in the Investigations Department for more than ten hours until her father was summoned to come and take her. He was very furious but was not hard with her. The girl, instead of being intimidated and afraid because of what the authorities told her and her father's opposition for the truth, continued her activity with even greater zeal, and intends to symbolize her dedication by water baptism as soon as possible.

The importance of teaching with tact and patience

is brought to the fore by what happened with a young girl of seventeen who heard the message from a special pioneer and became interested. She did not take a stand for the truth, although she understood that there is no trinity and that God's name is Jehovah. She was still attending church services. One day, though, while in church with one of her relatives, she saw on one of the church walls an inscription stating that Jesus is the Son of God. In her enthusiasm she said to her relative: "If they write that Jesus is the Son of God, why do they claim that he is God at the same time?" Her relative got angry and called the verger of the church to explain this point to her. As the verger could not give her a satisfactory answer, he called in the priest. The priest, though, instead of trying to give a patient and tactful explanation, started crying out angrily and said to the young girl not to put her feet in his church anymore if this is what she believes. Thus the false shepherd lost one of his "sheep" and Jesus found it, because from that day on the girl took a stand for the theocracy and became a publisher of the good news of salvation.

Materialism may be quite a temptation and a snare for some and make them neglect their spiritual endeavors, but not so with persons who let the Word of God take root in their hearts, as in the case of a young man with whom a study was conducted for almost four months. He received a letter from his uncle in Lebanon with a very attractive proposition, saying: "I am leaving for the U.S.A., and you can come with me and live in the U.S.A. if you come to Lebanon and convert yourself to Catholicism." The young man, who, by the way, lives in one of the poorest sections of the city, showed the letter to the special pioneer who was studying with him and, upon hearing what God's Word has to say about the exclusive devotion asked by Jehovah, he replied with great joy, "That's exactly what I have already done. I have written my uncle and explained that since I have decided to serve Jehovah God, I cannot possibly deny Him for any material benefits."

Notwithstanding the departure of thirty European publishers during the year from the U.A.R., the scarcity of spiritual food, the difficulty in associating together to partake of this food and carry on the Lord's work due to the official ban of the Society, the spiritual condition of the friends is very good and is an inspiration to goodwill persons. Thus we were happy to witness during the year twenty-three persons symbolizing their dedication by water baptism and a new peak in both the number of publishers reporting in one month and those attending the celebration of the Memorial.

YUGOSLAVIA

The brothers in Yugoslavia enjoyed a blessed year of service. They rejoiced because it became possible to have the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* printed in Croatian and Slovenian, as well as the booklets "*Look! I Am Making All Things New*" and "*This Good News of the Kingdom*." All this proved to be a stimulus to the work there, and many were the interesting experiences had by the brothers.

The results sometimes obtained by incidental witnessing are shown by the following experience. A sister, very young in the truth, was traveling by train. A girl came into the train and took the opposite seat. A conversation developed and it turned out that the girl works in the printing establishment that printed the *Paradise* book for the Society. The sister used this as an opening and mentioned the wonderful book printed there. The girl said that she also worked on this book, but being a Catholic, she actually should not read such literature. The sister then replied that she was also born Catholic and yet she felt that one should read all about the Bible and its true doctrine. She opened her bag and pulled out the *Paradise* book and started to explain a few things in it. The girl was rather reserved, however, although she asked a few questions. As they came to the end of their journey, the sister tried to obtain the girl's address, but she was not willing to give it. So the sister gave her own address, although she did not think it would be of any use to the girl. So she was quite surprised when two days later the girl showed up at her door in order to ask some questions. A regular study with the *Paradise* book was then started. Soon the girl removed the golden cross she wore around her neck, and when the circuit assembly approached, she expressed the wish to be baptized, which she was.

How difficulties in a divided household were overcome is shown by the following experience. The Moslems in Yugoslavia are very orthodox and it is very difficult to preach in Bosnia; for example, it is impossible to talk to Moslem women, because the Koran forbids it. But, in spite of all difficulties, a young Moslem man accepted the truth and was immersed. Although the Moslem women are obedient and submissive, he now encountered energetic opposition from his wife and his mother-in-law. To them only the Koran was of any value, and all Watch Tower literature as well as some Bibles that the brother brought home simply disappeared.

One evening the brother brought home his fifth new Bible, seeing that all the others had been destroyed by

his wife. When the family sat down at the table, he placed the Bible beside his plate and ordered in a severe and imperative tone of voice that the Bible be on the table at every meal, so that he could read from it. He made clear that nobody should dare take this Bible away. Again a dispute arose between the two women and the brother over the Koran and the Bible. So the brother made a suggestion that they fetch the Koran, so that they could compare its teachings with those of the Bible, for instance, in matters of women and family life. The brother said: "Please let me then know just how I should deal with you, whether according to the Bible or according to the Koran. I promise you that I will follow exactly your decision, but I shall expect you to do the same. Do you agree?" Yes, they agreed and away they hurried to get their holy book, the Koran.

"Now," said the brother, "let's open the Koran and see what it says about women." Then he read from the Koran that a man is entitled to have several wives. He opened another page in the Koran and read that the man can and even should beat his wife if she is not obedient and submissive and that he can send her away from his home. Now he asked the two women: "Shall I act now like this?" They remained silent. Then he opened the Bible and read them Matthew 5:27-32, where Jesus Christ gives only one ground for divorce, fornication, and where he shows that a man must not have more than one wife. Then he asked them why Adam had been given only one wife and not several. The reply of his wife was that one was sufficient. Then the brother read more scriptures, such as 1 Timothy 3:2-4, Matthew 19:3-9 and 1 Peter 3:1-7, and explained that according to the Bible the husband should love his wife and not beat her or even send her away. Then the brother said: "What is now the right thing in your opinion—what we read in the Koran or what the Bible teaches? According to which shall I act?" Then after a pause his wife answered that the words of the Bible are right. Since that time the brother has conducted a Bible study with the whole family, and this every evening. The brother finds his Bible and *The Watchtower* on the table every suppertime, so that the study can begin when the meal is over. The Bible has won against the Koran.

PEOPLE WILL DELIVER YOU UP

Our brothers have had hard times to deal with, especially those living behind the Iron Curtain and

in countries where special effort is made to destroy the organization of Jehovah's witnesses. This is not surprising to Jehovah's dedicated people. They know full well what Jesus told the disciples in his day when they inquired about the sign of his second presence and what might be expected at the consummation of this system of things. One thing that Jesus said was: "Then people will deliver you up to tribulation and will kill you, and you will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name. Then, also, many will be stumbled and will betray one another and will hate one another." (Matt. 24:9, 10) So to us it is not surprising that during the years thousands of Jehovah's witnesses have been turned over to the authorities, especially during the years of World War II. Tens of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses were put away in concentration camps in Germany, Poland, Russia and in other countries, and many were killed in such camps. During this particular period of wartime there was no question that Jehovah's witnesses were objects of hatred by all the nations.

Even since the conclusion of the second world war Jehovah's witnesses have not found it easy to go from house to house in the many nations of the world and preach the good news of God's kingdom. There is still much opposition, as you have read. At the close of 1942 Jehovah's witnesses were declaring God's kingdom in fifty-four countries. Now, after twenty years of faithful work, believing and trying to accomplish Jesus' command to go and disciple people of all nations, they have succeeded in getting into 189 different countries, islands, protectorates and colonies in different parts of the world. During this twenty-year period there have been years of large increases in gathering together the people of goodwill, and in other years the increases were small. But, regardless, in favorable or unfavorable season they have "en-

dured a great contest under suffering" and have not drawn back but have diligently pressed on.

When we reflect on the work performed in 1942 we find it was done by 106,000 witnesses of Jehovah. These ministered to all sorts of people throughout the world, even during the years of the second world war. Because of their diligence, in ten years' time the organization grew to 426,704 ministers preaching regularly every month. This meant that by 1952 there was an increase of 320,704 regular ministers over the report for 1942. What happened during the next ten years, by 1962? As stated in this *Yearbook*, Jehovah's witnesses have increased to 920,920 regular ministers announcing the Kingdom. In this ten-year period the increase was 494,216 additional ministers.

Comparing these two ten-year periods, we see that in the first period there was an average yearly increase of 32,070. During the second period of ten years the increase was 49,421 new publishers on the average each year. What will be the yearly average increase of publishers of the Kingdom in the years to come? It should be greater because there are many more ministers of the good news going from house to house these days. Much more time is being spent in the field ministry. Just compare the hours devoted to the preaching work in 1942 with 1962. In 1942 there were 28,030,049 hours spent preaching and in 1962 Jehovah's witnesses spent 142,046,679 hours declaring the good news. So with more hours preaching it is natural to expect greater results in the gathering of the great crowd of people before the throne of God. —Rev. 7:9.

Doing this work is not easy and there will be some heartaches. Jesus said: "Many will be stumbled and will betray one another and will hate one another." How true! We have seen it. Therefore let us make sure that none of this stumbling is because of us. Rather, let us appreciate that those

who are being gathered from all the nations must be helped by each one of us. They must keep a firm grip on the Word of life, and there is where we can help. We have a much greater obligation to those dedicated to God than to those who have not yet heard the truth. As you have observed in this *Yearbook*, there were 46,798 new ones associated with Jehovah's witnesses in the field ministry regularly each month during the 1962 service year. During the same twelve months, there were 69,649 different individuals baptized. The difference is about 23,000 persons. Why such a difference? We recognize that people die each year and, according to statistics in the United States, about 9.5 persons die out of every one thousand. So in an organization of 920,920 at least 8,750 people might be expected to die, and this would naturally mean a smaller increase in the publisher column. Then there are those who because of living immorally are disfellowshipped, and this keeps the organization clean. There are still others who just drift away, are stumbled or even hate the truth after tasting of its goodness. Why? It is hard to say, but they do lose their first love. When the year's report is compiled we see a big difference between the number of those baptized and those who represent the overall increase of Jehovah's witnesses.

We cannot help those who died doing good works, but we surely have an obligation to our brothers still alive and near us, just as we have an obligation to the stranger that we have not yet met. Jehovah's witnesses everywhere must set a good example for their brothers in word and in deed. They should have an optimistic outlook on the work ahead and should encourage one another to love and right works. There is no question about it, all of God's people need encouragement, and we remember that in the early days of the congregation Jehovah provided his organization with apostles, prophets, evangelizers, shepherds

and teachers. All these were provided for the purpose of training the holy ones. That work has not stopped today within the congregation of God. Jehovah God is sending forth in his organization zone servants, district servants, circuit servants, missionaries, congregation servants and other mature ministers for the training of those who are dedicated to Jehovah God today. All these servants have done a marvelous work in helping brothers grow strong, but we just cannot leave all this work to the overseers. There are not enough overseers to look after the individual care that is needed for all the new ones who are coming in and regularly associating with Jehovah's witnesses. The Society is doing all it can to help these new ones through an excellent training program. It organized the Gilead School for its principal overseers, the Kingdom Ministry School for all congregation servants and the Theocratic Ministry School in the congregations for all of God's ministers. All these schools have been organized within Jehovah's organization to teach and train Jehovah's witnesses to help others in the truth to build up their faith in Jehovah and show forth love.

This training work must go on because it is very evident that the ingathering of the great crowd is not over. As was pointed out, during the years from 1942 to 1952 there were, on an average, 32,070 persons taking up the ministerial work each year, and in the past ten years, from 1952 to 1962, that average has jumped to 49,421. What a great crowd to take care of each year! And we must keep them strong and build up their love. Jehovah's Christian witnesses "are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." (Heb. 10:39) How essential it is for each congregation servant, along with his ministerial assistants, to check over the Publisher's Record cards each month! Where was Brother So-and-So last

month? Sick? Visiting out of town? Moving? What happened to him? He is part of the congregation of God. Is he still active? Where? Check the record cards. Find those few who may be drifting away, and you do not know why or where they have gone. Do you follow through and encourage those who have slacked their hands? Do all those who at one time or another came to the meetings still come? Are they still in your territory? If Jehovah in his loving-kindness provided evangelizers and shepherds and teachers to train the holy ones years ago, then certainly we have an obligation as Christians to keep on training those who at one time dedicated their lives to the service of God but for some reason or another have slowed down and have stepped aside and are slipping back into the world. Real Christians are not the kind that shrink back. Help them!

Help all your brothers to see the perilous times in which we are living. Aid them to regain that first love for Jehovah and to regain the desire to praise Him. Every one of God's servants has a responsibility toward his brothers. Every one dedicated to do the will of God must be acquainted with the Word of God and know his responsibilities toward others and carry them out. Show one another how to walk in integrity. There is no doubt about it, the larger the New World society gets on this side of Armageddon the more problems we will have. But we are not the kind that slack the hand or shrink back.

YOUR HELP APPRECIATED

Jehovah's witnesses worldwide are trying to do right the work required by God. There is no other organization of people in the world that spend so much of their own time freely without compensation as Jehovah's people have done in the last year. Just think of it! They spent 142,000,000 hours speaking about God's kingdom without

financial gain to themselves and millions more hours at congregation meetings inciting in one another love and right works. How many individuals would it require to put in this amount of time preaching—142,000,000 hours—if a man worked eight hours a day five days a week and fifty weeks a year? That is equal to two thousand hours. Well, it would take 71,000 persons working a whole year.

But there is much more preaching work than what we see here. Jehovah's witnesses are preaching by their daily course of action, by their conduct at home with their children, by their attendance at meetings and in helping new ones at the meetings. A Christian's time spent in preaching the good news cannot be measured just in hours, for he lives the life of a minister all day long. As is well known, the majority of the ministers of God in the organization of Jehovah's witnesses have to take care of families and devote their time to secular occupations. But even so, these brothers and sisters in the New World society have been very generous in making contributions to the Society so that the preaching of the good news can be done in other lands where they cannot go personally. They have shown a willingness to help others get there. By their unsolicited contributions to the Watch Tower Society in all parts of the world, the Society was able to spend over \$400,000 in aiding missionaries and over \$2,200,000 to assist special pioneers during the 1962 service year in different parts of the earth. In order to aid our brothers and sisters and the people of goodwill to be encouraged in the ministry the Society also spent over \$470,000 on circuit and district servants. To help these special representatives in different parts of the world, all in the full-time service, the Society spent upward of \$3,100,000. The Watch Tower Society is very grateful to all of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere for their financial assist-

ance. In addition to this we must recognize, too, that these servants of Jehovah are taking care of Kingdom Hall expenses, circuit and district assembly expenses, all to the honor and glory of Jehovah's name.

OTHER INTERESTING FACTS

At the 87 branch homes and offices established in the principal countries of the world there is a working force of 1,423 ministers. Besides taking care of the Bethel homes and offices of the Watch Tower Society they had the privilege of printing and shipping 6,438,898 bound books and Bibles, 15,871,445 paper-covered booklets, 100,361,485 *Watchtower* magazines and 90,658,305 *Awake!* magazines. Many of these Bethel family members have enjoyed the fellowship of the congregation servants of their country while they attended the Kingdom Ministry School at the branch office. This four-week-long schooling and refresher course has aided the overseers of the congregations to get a clearer appreciation of their duties and responsibilities toward Jehovah's sheep allotted to their care.

Once a year there is a very important celebration observed by all of Jehovah's witnesses around the earth, and that is held on the anniversary night of the death of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. In memory of him all of Jehovah's witnesses gathered together for the Memorial, known to some as the Last Supper that Jesus partook of with his disciples. At this one meeting on the night of April 17, 1962, there were 1,639,681 persons in attendance. There were 12,714 who attended that partook of the emblems, the bread and the wine, symbolizing the flesh and the blood of Christ Jesus; and these 12,714 partaking of the emblems indicated to others that they were of the anointed body of Christ, the remaining ones of the remnant still on earth. This means that 570 fewer

people partook of the emblems, because during the year they finished their earthly course in death.

While the remnant of the body of Christ grows smaller, the great crowd of "other sheep" that Jehovah God through his Son Christ Jesus is gathering out of all nations, kindreds and tongues, is growing larger. These, too, like the remnant who had dedicated their lives to God's service, have symbolized their dedication to God's service by water baptism. There were 69,649 individuals who did this. The baptizing of such a great crowd in just one year places a grave responsibility upon those who are already in the truth. It reminds us of what Paul said to Timothy: "Fight the fine fight of the faith, get a firm hold on the everlasting life for which you were called and you offered the fine public declaration in front of many witnesses." (1 Tim. 6:12) Here is where the responsibility comes upon God's servants. These newly interested persons who have heard the truth and who have shown appreciation start in the service work preaching the good news, but sometimes they cool off. Their interest wanes. That is why Paul admonished the young overseer, Timothy, to fight the fine fight of faith. Of course, being an overseer, he was to help many others to do the same thing.

On the other hand, it is not just the responsibility of overseers to aid people to remain Christians and to stay in Jehovah's visible organization. It is the responsibility of every Christian within Jehovah's organization to help each one. True, our love goes out to God, and Jesus said we should love Jehovah our God with all our heart, mind, soul and strength, but he also said we should love our neighbor as we love ourselves. If we really do this, then as Christians we must love and aid our neighbors to put up a fine fight for the faith. Why should Christians want to do this? Because,

like Paul, Christians must be able to say: "I did not hold back from telling you any of the things that were profitable nor from teaching you publicly and from house to house." (Acts 20:20) Christians will never "get a firm hold on the everlasting life" unless they keep on serving God in every way day by day. So it is necessary to help one another, especially in these perilous times, days that are hard to deal with, days in which every man's hand is against his neighbor, days in which the love of the greater number grows cold, days in which immorality is rampant. So it is excellent admonition that Paul gave Timothy. Every Christian should help his brother to 'fight the fine fight of the faith, to get a firm hold on the everlasting life.' This is in full accord with the text that Jehovah's witnesses have chosen for 1963: "Have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." (Heb. 10:39) With these thoughts in mind it is hoped, not only that those who are now Jehovah's witnesses will keep a firm hold on the real life, but also that hundreds of thousands, yes, millions of other persons still groping for the light will find it, if it pleases God. Bringing them the light is the great responsibility resting upon Jehovah's witnesses. They must take the truth and light from the Word of God to the ends of the earth. This they will do by Jehovah's undeserved kindness right on up to the end of this system of things. Jesus has declared that it will be done. Said he: "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations; and then the end will come." —Matt. 24:14.

Truly Jehovah's witnesses are a united people, anxious to know the will of God and to do it day by day. They love their God in heaven, Jehovah, with all their heart, mind, soul and strength, and they love their neighbor as they do themselves.

This has been forcefully expressed during the year by their activity and their devotion to the service in preaching the good news. In the reports received from all the branches throughout the world every branch servant indicated that he was charged with the responsibility of sending to the brothers in each and every other country throughout the world the love and greetings of Jehovah's witnesses in his country. So it is indeed a pleasure through this medium, the *Yearbook*, to send to all of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere the warm love and greetings of their fellow workers, one to the other.

During 1962 we had a very inspiring text to think about: "Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah." (Ps. 27:14) Living this text brought all of Jehovah's witnesses real happiness, and now we look forward to a new year of service and we will keep in mind another important theme from God's Word, namely: "Have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." (Heb. 10:39) It is the prayer of God's people everywhere that together we will remain faithful in our service to Jehovah. By the doing of the will of God day by day we will preserve alive our souls. May Jehovah's rich blessing go with all of you as together we face the future with joy and determination, never slacking the hand or shrinking back, but having "faith to the preserving alive of the soul." Be assured of my warm love for all servants of Jehovah.

Your brother and fellow servant,

N. K. Now, President

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA

ANNUAL MEETING

On Monday morning, October 1, 1962, at ten o'clock the members of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania met at its registered office, 4100 Bigelow Boulevard, Pittsburgh 13, Pennsylvania. The meeting was called to order by the president of the Society and request was made to give proof that a quorum was present for the transaction of business. The secretary informed the members present that on October 1, 1961, there were 413 members and since that time some of the members of the corporation had passed away in death and two had resigned. This left the membership in the corporation as of October 1, 1962, at 404. Proof was submitted that 396 members were present at the meeting in person or by proxy. There were many others of Jehovah's witnesses from different parts of the United States present. In fact, when the count was taken there proved to be 2,064 in attendance, filling the main auditorium and the overflow meeting place in the basement.

The first order of business was the filling of offices of two directors whose terms had expired. F. W. Franz and Hugo H. Riemer were both nominated as directors of the Society for a term of three years. By unanimous vote they were reelected.

There were a few members of the corporation in attendance from distant lands. The president of the Society had requested that these members give reports on the lands they represented. John A. Cuforth, who is the Papuan branch servant, spoke about the fine work being done by Jehovah's witnesses in the islands of the Pacific. Then the president called on Frederick E. Harvey, a member of the corporation from Panama, and he gave some very interesting experiences concerning the work being done in that Central American country. Jack D. Powers, of Uruguay, followed, pointing out that good progress is being made by the theocratic organization in that land. Philip D. Rees, from the British Isles and serving in the London branch office, next addressed the gathering. He showed what problems the witnesses of Jehovah have in England in presenting the message of the Kingdom to the religious-minded people of that land. Korea was represented by the branch servant, Donald L. Steele, the fifth member of the corporation to speak. All these members at the time were attending

the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead. It was indeed a pleasure to hear from all of them and to live with them, as it were, in their own countries during the minutes they described progress of the work in these different parts of the earth.

A director of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, Lyman A. Swingle, next spoke on the subject of confidence. His words were very encouraging to all in attendance. The secretary and treasurer, Grant Suiter, then gave greetings and messages from many other parts of the world from members who could not be present but who made expressions of their love for the work that they are engaged in and their appreciation of serving with God's people everywhere.

The president of the Society then addressed the audience on the subject "Strong Reason for Faith in God's New World." He pointed out how essential it is to have faith in these last days. The two hours and twenty-nine minutes that intervened from the opening of the meeting with prayer to the adjourning and closing with prayer were joyful ones, and it proved to be a very refreshing occasion. It was a delight for those present to be able to meet with so many others from different parts of the earth and the United States.

A few days later in New York city, on October 12, the board of directors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania met to elect officers. All the present officers were reelected, namely, the president, N. H. Knorr; the vice-president, F. W. Franz; the secretary-treasurer, Grant Suiter; the assistant secretary-treasurer, H. H. Riemer. The other members of the board of directors are T. J. Sullivan, M. G. Henschel and L. A. Swingle. Full consideration was given to the financial report for the year ending August 31, 1962, and reports were made on how the work of Jehovah's witnesses was going on in all parts of the earth. Truly Jehovah's rich blessing has been upon his people who have shown great faith. All the members of the board of directors are grateful to Jehovah God for their privileges of service, and by his undeserved kindness will continue in their respective privileges of service faithfully, to the honor and glory of Jehovah's name.

YEARTEXT FOR 1963

"Have faith to the preserving alive of the soul."

—Heb. 10:39.

Man was made to live, but we find him dying. God's Word tells us very clearly that man dies because of Adam's sin and disobedience, and this same Word of God explains how Jehovah made a provision for man to regain life. "For God loved the world so much that he gave his only-begotten Son, in order that everyone exercising faith in him might not be destroyed but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) Here Jesus plainly stated that the one exercising faith in him might not be destroyed, but he will be able to attain to everlasting life. It is not just a matter of a person's hearing once about Christ Jesus and saying, "I believe," but it is necessary for each individual to get an accurate knowledge of the Son of God so that there will be oneness in the faith that all followers of Christ have. In order to establish this oneness in belief and to make one's faith strong Jehovah gave to mankind "some as apostles, some as prophets, some as evangelizers, some as shepherds and teachers, with a view to the training of the holy ones, for ministerial work, for the building up of the body of the Christ, until we all attain to the oneness in the faith and in the accurate knowledge of the Son of God, to a full-grown man, to the measure of growth that belongs to the fullness of the Christ." (Eph. 4:11-13) From this it is clearly seen that faith develops, and we need help to establish this faith, to make it strong, in fact, so strong that it will preserve alive the soul.

The best definition of faith is set forth in the Bible and it is this: "Faith is the assured expectation of things hoped for, the evident demonstration of realities though not beheld." (Heb. 11:1) The apostle under divine inspiration lists men who are outstanding in showing faith, men who are talked about by Christians everywhere because of their display of this quality. The Bible record says, "by faith Abel," "by faith Enoch," "by faith Noah," "by faith Abraham," and so on through the entire eleventh chapter of Hebrews. Yes, all these men did things that changed their whole lives and governed their course of progress. They did not just move blindly ahead, not knowing for sure if they were right or wrong. When these men and women mentioned by Paul moved

into action and did things by faith it was because of an assured expectation of things hoped for. A. T. Robertson in his book *Word Pictures in the New Testament*, in discussing Hebrews 11:1, says: "We venture to suggest the translation 'Faith is the title-deed of things hoped for.'" He further points out that the Greek word for "assured expectation" has the meaning of 'what stands under anything, a building, a contract, a promise.' If a building is set on solid rock, one living in that building is assured of an excellent foundation. A contract is made with a firm that has a long reputation of reliability. Someone promises you something, and you feel sure of the promise because of your personal acquaintance or your knowledge of the integrity of the man. There is a real sense of assurance, just as when a person buys a piece of land and he gets a titled deed. It has been searched out and there are no flaws in it; and that is the way a Christian's faith can be.

Faith is a "title-deed" of things hoped for, or, as the *New World Translation* puts it, "Faith is the assured expectation of things hoped for." Christians have faith. They believe the Word of God, and when they pray: "Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified. Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth. Give us today our bread for this day," they have faith in these words. (Matt. 6:9-11) Through their knowledge of the Bible, through their understanding of things that have occurred in history that prove the Bible, through the truths of God's Word, through nature itself, the Christians know their Father is in heaven, and they do everything they can to sanctify his name. They know that from olden times, from the very beginning, Jehovah declared that he would set up a kingdom that would bless all the families of the earth. We have a very clear statement in God's promise to Abraham that 'in you and your seed all nations of the earth would be blessed.' So Christ Jesus taught us to pray for that time and for that kingdom and for God's will to take place, as in heaven, also upon the earth. Jehovah God has provided our bread every day too, sufficient for that day.

We see and know these things. He said these things would occur. So our faith is like Abraham's faith. He was awaiting a city having real foundations, "the builder and creator of which city is God." So are we! (Heb. 11:10) Yes, there is every assurance that a Christian needs for him to press on in his service for Jehovah. With Paul each Christian must say: "Now we are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort

that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." —Heb. 10:39.

There is work to do between now and the battle of Armageddon and this is no time to be weak in faith, but the time for strengthening our faith. Paul warns us sharply in this regard so that we do not go the wrong way in our thinking, for he says: "Beware, brothers, for fear there should ever develop in any one of you a wicked heart lacking faith by drawing away from the living God; but keep on exhorting one another each day, as long as it may be called 'Today,' for fear any one of you should become hardened by the deceptive power of sin." (Heb. 3:12, 13) This is no time for any Christian to be drawing away from the congregation of God's people. This is a time for learning more about the living God. This is a time to exhort one another every day. This is a time to keep active in declaring the good news of God's kingdom everywhere, for it means life.

Jehovah's witnesses have chosen a delightful text for the year to consider along with each day's text and comment. It is a text having to do with faith. Knowing what faith is, "an assured expectation," just like a title-deed, just like a foundation under a building, we know it is solid, sure, and there is no question about it. With such faith Christians will continue to enjoy the study of God's Word and to carry on the service of preaching the good news of the Kingdom. This is the time to "have faith to the preserving alive of the soul." —Heb. 10:39.

DAILY TEXTS AND COMMENTS

At the beginning of each month there is a theme for the month with a Bible text that will be considered at service meetings in the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. Following these themes for the month there is a text for each day and a comment on that text. The comments are taken from *The Watchtower (W)* of the year 1962. Figures following the date of the *Watchtower* issue refer to paragraphs in the first study article, where further comment on the text may be found. When "a" follows the paragraph number, comment is found in the second study article; when "b" is shown, it refers to the third study article.

Tuesday, January 1

Look! I am declaring to you good news of a great joy that all the people will have, because there was born to you today a Savior, who is Christ the Lord, in David's city.

—Luke 2: 10, 11.

Today the nations are preoccupied solely with the government of men by men. They ignore the greatest fact in connection with the subject of government: that Jehovah has a government and that he has already put in power the Ruler for the perfect government over long-misruled mankind. It is not a government unable to understand and sympathize with human problems. Because of God's appointed Ruler, this government has a close flesh-and-blood tie with us people. Hundreds of years beforehand, at Micah 5: 2, Jehovah foretold the very birthplace of this appointed Ruler. It is the most famous birthplace on earth. This makes it plain that the Ruler whom God appoints over mankind was himself once one of us! Once a man! That fact should make this government of God's provision feel closer to us than a mere government by holy angels. W 1/15 3

Wednesday, January 2

Be courageous and let your heart be strong. Yes, hope in Jehovah.—Ps. 27: 14.

While Jesus was talking with the mob that came to take him, his disciples abandoned him and fled. However, as Jesus was led off and brought into the house of the high priest, Peter and another disciple followed at a distance. But did these two have enough courage to stand up for Jesus then? Did they have the faith and strength necessary to stand alone as Jesus was now standing alone before the Jewish

religious leaders and later before the Roman rulers? That test was to come for them. Jesus was then undergoing a supreme test of his courage. He fully comprehended the fight that was then on, between Satan and himself. Jesus was trusting in Jehovah! He was setting the right example for all lovers of life to follow. He could well say the words of the psalmist quoted above. Further, Jesus knew that Satan would try to sift all Christians as wheat, and therefore they all needed more faith. They needed the holy spirit, and this he promised them.—John 16: 7, 8. W 1/1 6, 7

Thursday, January 3

Mere man sees what appears to the eyes; but as for Jehovah, he sees what the heart is.

—1 Sam. 16: 7.

It is important that we look at ourselves to see what sort of persons we are. We do not want our appearance or personality to offend others. We enjoy the pleasure of good company and we desire others to enjoy our association with them. Therefore, we seek not to displease our friends or our God, who is our closest Friend. Such concern is proper, because it is an expression of our love of God and neighbor. To examine ourselves, as Paul admonishes us to do at 2 Corinthians 13: 5, we must see ourselves as God sees us. He looks upon our hidden motives and desires. Therefore, to be sure we have God's approval we must check our hidden motives and desires and discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart. We must know why we should make changes in our personality, what changes to make and how. All of this calls for an accurate knowledge of ourselves, our motives and God's infallible written Word, the Bible. W 3/15 3, 5

Friday, January 4

Of Zebulun those going out to the army . . . there were fifty thousand, and for flocking together to David they were not of a double heart.

—1 Chron. 12: 33.

In his deathbed prophecy Jacob told where Zebulun's tribe would dwell in the Promised Land. (Gen. 49: 13) And when Isaiah was foretelling the birth of the promised Shiloh he specifically named Zebulun as a territory where great enlightenment would come. (Isa. 9: 1, 2) This enlightenment that was to lead to deliverance from sin and death did come when Jesus preached in Galilee. In Bible history Zebulun received a number of favorable mentions. When God fought for his oppressed people at the waters of Megiddo, in the days of Judge Barak and the prophetess Deborah, the men of Zebulun volunteered for the army of liberation. (Judg. 5: 14, 18, 19) When the time came for all the tribes to turn the kingship of all Israel over to David, Zebulun's tribe furnished him with a sizable body of troops who were of single heart. Are we of like single heart toward the Greater David? W 7/1 20-23

Saturday, January 5

Be slaves with good inclinations, as to Jehovah, and not to men.—Eph. 6: 7.

Man loves freedom to think and act. Nevertheless, the enlightened mind is not repulsed at the thought of becoming a slave of Jehovah. Why not? Because a careful study of God's Word has proved to the mind that giving oneself completely to God's service is the only normal, proper and reasonable thing to do. We get to know who God is and for what he stands. We learn that he is the Creator. We learn that he

is the source of wisdom and love, that he is just and has the power to back up his judicial decisions and holy will. He is perfect and does not tolerate wrongdoing on the part of his servants, yet he is merciful with imperfect human creatures as they exist today. All these things make us want to live a life in his presence and to have his favor. We feel at one with him and our heart tells us that there is no real loss of freedom in putting ourselves completely in his hands to do his will and to live as he wants us to, for that is the way he made us. W 6/1 1

Sunday, January 6

I am telling you the truth, It is for your benefit I am going away. For if I do not go away, the helper will by no means come to you; but if I do go my way, I will send him to you.—John 16: 7.

This helper Peter and the other disciples did not have at the time Jesus was seized and bound and taken before the chief priest. So we find Peter denying his Master three times. Peter needed divine help, faith, holy spirit and Christian association. On the other hand, Jesus was displaying marvelous faith in his heavenly Father. He had this helper. He therefore could and did hope in Jehovah. So he was courageous. When this helper came later at Pentecost and the faithful followers of Jesus Christ received the outpouring of holy spirit, this spirit of God moved them to speak in many tongues about the magnificent things of God. On that festival day of Pentecost about three thousand souls were added to the Christian congregation. As the people saw and heard the power of this helper back there, they are seeing the effects of it upon us in this day. W 1/1 8, 9

Monday, January 7

O Jehovah, who will be a guest in your tent? Who will reside in your holy mountain?
—Ps. 15: 1.

David had brought the ark of Jehovah from the house of Obed-edom to Jerusalem. To enter this tent was to enter into the presence of the Most High. David selected certain ones to serve at this tent, Asaph being among those so privileged. Jehovah is very careful about those who stay in his holy presence. If the requirements in David's day for being a guest in Jehovah's tent there on his holy mountain were strict, then how much more so must be the requirements for abiding in Jehovah's tent as a permanent guest, as a member of his holy family! To be able to say with David: "I will be a guest in your tent for times indefinite," we must prove ourselves God's friends. Since "His intimacy is with the upright ones," it is absolutely imperative that those who would enjoy his protection and hospitality forever learn what God requires for being upright in his eyes. Hence each one should ask himself the above questions.
—Ps. 61: 4; Prov. 3: 32.
W 2/15 3, 4a

Tuesday, January 8

Happy are those conscious of their spiritual need.
—Matt. 5: 3.

The father of a family as its head is conscious of its spiritual need. One or more times each week a family Bible study is held. All members, young and old, have opportunities to participate. At the morning meal in many homes the entire family shares in considering the daily Bible text. At each mealtime a prayer of thanks is offered to God for life's necessities. Then at the close of the day, all mem-

bers in many homes unite in family prayer, with the father expressing the petitions, many kneeling on such occasions. During the week personal Bible study is encouraged for each family member at his private convenience. Regularly the entire family attends all congregational meetings. Since such a family is made up of ministers, time is set aside every week for ministerial service. In this manner sacrifices of praise are offered upon God's altarlike arrangement for Christians today. In all such ways the family shows that it is conscious of its spiritual need. W 4/1 16

Wednesday, January 9

I shall laud you because in a fear-inspiring way I am wonderfully made. Your works are wonderful, as my soul is very well aware.—Ps. 139: 14.

In making man God provided a mind, a body, a set of organs and an ability and capacity for work that are a miracle of miracles in all the material creation. Consider the God-given abilities of speaking, listening, writing and reading. Even though fallen from perfection, we have reason to exclaim as did David. What a wondrous masterpiece of construction is the upright human frame! The design and balance of the body, its mechanics and chemistry, and the amazing hookup of nerves, mind and senses, are without parallel in human scientific achievement. Reflect on those ten marvelously designed levers, the human fingers. Even the smartest engineer could never have thought out, or manufactured, anything so beautifully utilitarian. Reflect, too, that no human production on this earth, from a tiny transistor to a mighty ocean liner, could have been constructed without the use of those God-given fingers. W 5/15 9, 10

Thursday, January 10

The overseer should therefore be . . . not a newly converted man, for fear that he might get puffed up with pride and fall into the judgment passed upon the Devil.—1 Tim. 3: 2, 6.

The cherub who had been placed in charge of certain operations on the planet earth turned against the Chief Overseer, Jehovah, and became a slanderer, an opposer, one corrupt in heart. He and the first man and woman were sentenced to death. The woman ignored the organization arrangement of seeking direction from her head. Adam, in turn, permitted himself to be blinded by selfishness so as to be directed by one lower than him organizationally rather than by Jehovah, who had given him specific instructions. Both failed inspection when the great Overseer came to take an accounting. Years later the apostle Paul made reference to the downfall of the spirit overseer of the earth. The power given to an overseer is no cause to puff him up with pride, and a newly converted man would need to show that he could safely be entrusted with this authority. Life is involved. W 5/1 4, 5

Friday, January 11

O Bethlehem Ephrathah, the one too little to get to be among the thousands of Judah, from you there will come out to me the one who is to become ruler in Israel, whose origin is from early times, from the days of time indefinite.

—Mic. 5: 2.

The angels who praised God at the birth of Jesus had known him in heaven as the only-begotten, firstborn Son of God. So that birth in Bethlehem was not the start with him. His life had been miraculously transferred from heaven to earth, from the spirit to the

human realm, in order that, by natural ties, he might become the everlasting heir to David's throne. He had his origin from early times, in heaven, from when God created him to be the firstborn of all creation, the beginning of the creation by God. There was no earlier time for creation's beginning than the creation of this only-begotten Son of God. No date for this is given in God's Word. Thus it remains in the indefinite past for us, so that this Son of God who was to become ruler in Israel is "from the days of time indefinite." W 1/15 6

Saturday, January 12

The scepter will not turn aside from Judah, neither the commander's staff from between his feet, until Shiloh comes; and to him the obedience of the people will belong.

—Gen. 49: 10.

The tribe of Judah, in particular, may have wondered when Saul of the tribe of Benjamin was chosen by God to be the first human king of Israel. Still Judah loyally fought on the side of Benjaminite King Saul, exercising patience until God's due time. But why is this permanent Ruler called Shiloh? Because this name means "He Whose It Is," or "He to Whom It Belongs." The name of the one who proved to be this promised Shiloh was really Jesus Christ. He came from heaven and was born in King David's line of descent. By his mother Mary he had a natural right to David's royalty; by his foster-father Joseph he had a legal right to David's scepter and commander's staff. But when God anointed Jesus with holy spirit, this both confirmed the right of Jesus and also appointed him to the Kingdom, the good news of which it is our privilege to preach. W 7/1 9-11

Sunday, January 13

If you love me, you will observe my commandments.

—John 14: 15.

In every instance our worship to Jehovah comes first, ahead of others' commands. Jesus gave commands that are essentially his Father's commands, and about these he said the above words. We cannot obey our family's desires for us if it means contradicting or refusing what God commands. Among Jesus' commands are that we love our neighbor, and among our neighbors our family members are nearest, even though opposed to the Bible. These, then, require our greatest concern. We want to help them into the truth. Because they do not see the truth as quickly as we did is no reason for cutting loose from them. Others in our community who do not accept the truth get our loving concern expressed in our continually going to witness to them at their homes. We certainly ought to do as much for our family members. This means we must do things to win them, not alienate them. Persuade them, do not prejudice them. Endear them to us and do not make them just endure us. W 4/1 18a

Monday, January 14

Did you come out with swords and clubs as against a robber? While I was with you in the temple day after day you did not stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour and the authority of darkness.—Luke 22: 52, 53.

Peter, the impetuous one, was the man who was going to display momentary bravery. While the historian Mark tells us that Judas betrayed Jesus with a kiss, the apostle John tells us that it was Malchus whose ear Peter cut off with the sword. (John 18: 10)

Jesus did not show his courage by fighting with carnal weapons, nor did he want his disciples to show theirs that way. So he rebuked Peter and touched the ear of the man that Peter had struck and healed him. With calm courage Jesus then addressed the above words to those that had come to take him. Satan the enemy did not seize Jesus in broad daylight while preaching in the temple. Stealthily he had his cowards do his dirty work at night. Persons filled with hate cannot see the light. (1 John 2: 9) It takes courage not to fight back with carnal weapons. W 1/1 4, 5

Tuesday, January 15

You cannot be slaves to God and to riches.—Luke 16: 13.

Riches are not the kind of friend Christians should make for themselves. Though riches can be used to help make friends, riches in themselves are not to be viewed as though they were man's only true friend. In the context of the above Jesus stated a fundamental rule: No man can be a slave to two masters. The two masters, it is understood here, are in opposition to each other. If a person holds to one of these, he will despise the other, loving one and hating the other. The contrast between the rulers is so great that one cannot be for both. Jehovah God is the prime Slave-master; he is the prime Owner of all creatures by right of his creatorship. And if we wish to be friends of his, we must loyally serve him, giving him our exclusive devotion, dedicating our lives to him and giving our all in his service, becoming followers of his beloved Son, Jesus Christ. Further, Jehovah does not allow his servants to serve him part of the time and his hated enemy the other part of the time.—Rev. 3: 15.

W 2/15 12, 13

Wednesday, January 16

Let him that thinks he is standing beware that he does not fall.—1 Cor. 10: 12.

We must protect ourselves from attitudes that are dangerous and destructive to our way of worship, which is still another reason for proving what we ourselves are. Paul warned us not to become overconfident. Overconfidence can lead us to the folly of relying on our own strength or the power of armaments. It can cause us to lean on our own understanding or the understanding of other men, instead of trusting in the power and wisdom of God. Closely related to overconfidence are indifference and negligence. Either one can prove fatal. Indifference can lull us to sleep as to the urgency of our times, and negligence can cause us to spurn the table of Jehovah. Therefore, it behooves us to keep proving to ourselves what we are lest we fall victim to these subtle snares of the Devil. There are reasons for concern. The Bible gives us a number of examples of men who fell victim to Satan's schemes primarily because they stopped proving to themselves what sort of men they were. W 3/15 10-12

Thursday, January 17

And you, O Bethlehem of the land of Judah, are by no means the most insignificant city among the governors of Judah; for out of you will come forth a governing one, who will shepherd my people, Israel.—Matt. 2: 6.

When the foretold Ruler was installed in the Kingdom at God's right hand, then he came out to Jehovah from a Bethlehem of an importance greater than that of earthly Bethlehem. The name Bethlehem means House of Bread, and Ephrathah means Fruitful, Fertility. Judah, in the territory of which Bethlehem

Ephrathah was located, means [Jehovah-] Lauded. For mankind that House of Bread means much, yes, life itself. Mankind needs a minister, a ruler from that Greater House of Bread. What is needed for mankind to live is not mere bread of wheat or rye. Jesus Christ himself emphasized that fact, for, at the close of his forty-day fast, he refused to make miraculous bread for himself, but repeated his Father's words: "Not by bread alone does man live but by every expression of Jehovah's mouth does man live."—Deut. 8: 3. W 1/15 17

Friday, January 18

Someone like a son of man happened to be coming . . . And to him there were given rulership and dignity and kingdom . . . His rulership is an indefinitely lasting rulership that will not pass away.

—Dan. 7: 13, 14.

In view of his enthronement in heaven in 1914, Christ is the One whom we should recognize as the Ruler to whom our obedience belongs. Those few thousands out of the 144,000 members of spiritual Israel who still remain on earth loyally give him their obedience. They obey his commandment, that "this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations." Hundreds of thousands of sheeplike persons who hear the Kingdom good news recognize this Shiloh as the One to whom their obedience belongs. So they obediently join in preaching the good news of the Kingdom. All persons who do not now render him their obedience will be destroyed when the end comes upon this wicked world at Armageddon. This Shiloh, "The Lion of the Tribe of Judah," must rule until all enemies are put beneath his feet. W 7/1 15

Saturday, January 19

This is what the love of God means, that we observe his commandments; and yet his commandments are not burdensome.—1 John 5:3.

Love prompted God to send his Son for our redemption. Since God expressed so much love for us, we should respond with gratitude and appreciation. We must love him with our whole heart, mind, soul and strength. True love is that all-embracing. We do not belong to ourselves, whether we willingly choose to serve him or not. However, in extending an invitation to us, he allows us to use our own free will to choose to devote our lives and energy to what is right, to godly devotion. If one understands why he should be baptized, there really should be no hesitation to follow through on this divine requirement. Faith and devotion to God lead to our understanding his love and his worthiness to receive honor and worship. The pure in heart will be drawn to him, for love naturally seeks the object of its affection. Jehovah could force our obedience, but he has given us freedom of choice. He wants us to obey out of love. W 6/1 5, 4

Sunday, January 20

He bowed down, he stretched himself out like a lion and, like a lion, who dares rouse him?—Gen. 49:9.

Warfare would not be the only occupation and experience of the tribe of Judah, but there would be times of peace and relaxation, like that of an *aryéh* (the African name for "lion"). So, when the tribe of Judah was enjoying peace and the products of its work, who dared rouse it up to war, since the tribe was like a *lebi* (Asiatic name for "lion") for fierceness? The lion's stretch-

ing himself out peacefully, with satisfaction, was well illustrated in the forty-year peaceful reign of wise King Solomon. The One greater than King Solomon, namely, "The Lion of the Tribe of Judah," will bring in a peaceful reign of a thousand years. Since the beginning of his heavenly reign A.D. 1914, the nations of Satan's world would dare rouse him up by defying his right to rule. At the battle of Armageddon the "Lion of the Tribe of Judah" will tear the nations to pieces and come up from the prey victorious. So let each one of us never rouse him up! W 7/1 7, 8

Monday, January 21

Trembling at men is what lays a snare, but he that is trusting in Jehovah will be protected.—Prov. 29:25.

The fear of men, the fear of the governments that were possessing the Promised Land, held back the children of Israel from going forward even though they had the preceding year passed through the Red Sea, gaining deliverance from Egypt, under the guidance of Jehovah God. All of this should have been fresh in their memory. Moses and Aaron, seeing the attitude of the people, fell upon their faces before all the congregation of Israel. Joshua and Caleb, two faithful men who had spied out the land, ripped their garments apart and urged the Israelites to have faith in Jehovah, not to rebel and not to fear the people of the land. If these Israelites had had the spirit of David, who lived centuries later, they would have cried out enthusiastically, even as he did. They would have moved ahead. But they lacked courage and so stayed as wanderers in the wilderness. If we have the fear of man, we also will not reach our goal. W 1/1 15, 16

Tuesday, January 22

O Bethlehem Ephrathah, . . . from you there will come out to me the one who is to become ruler in Israel.—Mic. 5:2.

Jehovah elevated Jesus to his own right hand in the heavens, to his literal heavenly throne. By this action he made Jesus the Son of David to become the Lord over David, just as it had been foretold. (Ps. 110:1, 2) How wonderful all of this is! This made it possible for Micah's prophecy concerning the great Ruler out of little Bethlehem to be fulfilled on a larger scale, in our own time. Fully worthy of mention in universal history was the Ruler's human birth in Bethlehem nineteen centuries ago. Yet his coming out of a Greater Bethlehem in the capacity of an installed Ruler in heaven is still more worthy of mention. It is an event of greater importance to the universe, and especially to mankind, whose blood and flesh the Ruler once shared. Timed by accurate Bible prophecies, this far more important event occurred in our own generation, in the year 1914, a year to be remembered primarily as the year of the end of the Gentile Times. W 1/15 14, 15

Wednesday, January 23

Why, then, do you call me "Lord! Lord!" but do not do the things I say?—Luke 6:46.

It is useless to hold standards that are not applied. We must keep ourselves under the judgment of Christ. It is fatally easy for us to make a profession of Christianity a substitute for living by it. A Christian must conduct his own self-examination to prove to himself that he is following Christ. Others may say he is or is not, but unless he himself knows that he is, unless he himself sees his mistakes and takes steps to right his wrongs,

all is lost. Only if we are willing and able to bring our inmost thoughts, feelings and daily conduct under the scrutiny of God's principles can we know ourselves. We may not hide behind self-approval in order to escape self-criticism that sincerity and truth bring; we may not insulate ourselves from the power of truth and refuse to ask ourselves what we believe, what kind of persons we are becoming. Only exposure to the light of truth will strip away all illusions about ourselves and open the way for healing and life. W 3/15 25

Thursday, January 24

He who is . . . speaking the truth in his heart.—Ps. 15:2.

This is another requirement for one who would be God's guest. The one speaking the truth in his heart is honest with others and with himself. If he speaks the truth in his heart, he will also speak the truth with his mouth. Not only will he avoid falsehood, but he will be a preacher of truth, God's truth. The truths that God requires us to speak are found in his Word and they include the commandments of Jesus Christ, especially those concerning the preaching of God's kingdom. This great work of speaking Kingdom truths, then, is something in which everyone who would be a friend of God and of his Son will want to share. By means of the truths concerning God's kingdom thousands of persons who were once enemies of God have now become his friends. To share in doing this is the grand privilege and obligation of every true Christian. To do this we must be preachers of truth. Everyone who is speaking the truth in his heart will speak the truth with his tongue, teaching others about God's kingdom. W 2/15 19, 20a

Friday, January 25

All flesh is like grass, and all its glory is like a blossom of grass; the grass becomes withered, and the flower falls off, but the saying of Jehovah endures forever.—1 Pet. 1:24, 25.

Happy are those who rely upon the saying of Jehovah! They will live by reason of faith. (Gal. 3:11) They recognize that the heavens belong to God, and that the spiritual heavens of his presence will be inhabited by his holy angels and the ones in union with Christ, whom Jehovah transforms from glory to glory according to his new-covenant arrangement. They recognize that earth itself, not space, is God's gift to man and that it is right here on this earth that Jehovah's will must be done with respect to mankind. They will not be like this modern generation that mocks at God's great acts of the past and laughs off his declared Armageddon destruction of this evil world. God's sayings and the proof of his mighty acts, as preserved in the Bible, are real to us, as real as Jesus' promise that our deliverance is drawing near.—Luke 21:25-28. W 5/15 7, 9a

Saturday, January 26

You heard my teaching . . . put that teaching into the charge of . . . such men as will be competent to teach others.—2 Tim. 2:2, Phillips.

The principle here enunciated applies also to the training started at the family level. It also can reach out and expand, providing more and more qualified ministers to spread this good news of the Kingdom. From experience many parents have learned that the best way to train their children in the Christian ministry is to get them started in the house-to-

house distribution of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* journals. This is a wholesome work, one that can be engaged in easily by children, and which generally produces good results, enabling sincere inquirers to learn of God's kingdom. Parents, do you aid your children to have talking points on each magazine so that their presentations are both effective and knowledgeable? Yes, teaching one's own children is a prime responsibility for the parents, and both should share it to the full. This parental teaching and training leads to family maturity. W 8/1 13, 14

Sunday, January 27

Keep proving what you yourselves are.—2 Cor. 13:5.

There are many reasons why we should keep proving what we are. One reason is, We have been born in sin and shaped in iniquity. The natural bent of our minds is toward corruption. Therefore, to safeguard ourselves from the deceptive power of sin, which is an inherent part of our fallen nature, we must keep proving ourselves. Another reason for proving ourselves is that we are living at a time when Satan is employing every imaginable devilish device to suck all mankind into a whirlpool of destruction with him. He has made money, prestige, possession, power and pleasure gods. We must keep testing ourselves lest we be deceived into worshipping these idols that cannot give life. Still another reason for the testing of ourselves is the fact that the moral bars are down in this world and the danger of slipping into immorality is ever present. This means we must take stock of our associations, because bad associations spoil useful habits. Truly we have many reasons for proving ourselves. W 3/15 6-8

Monday, January 28

A true companion is loving all the time, and is a brother that is born for when there is distress.—Prov. 17:17.

A real friend sticks closer than a brother and is constant in his loyalty and friendliness. He is not warm and friendly one day and cold and aloof the next. A real friend comes to the aid of his companion in distress. In this regard we can learn much about friendship from the example of Jonathan and David. Those qualities of love, loyalty and unselfishness and others that make up true friendship were all found in this outstanding example. After Jonathan's death at the battle of Mount Gilboa, David deeply lamented the loss of his friend and said: "I am distressed over you, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant you were to me. More wonderful was your love to me than the love from women." (2 Sam. 1:26) From this example it is clear that there exists a friend sticking closer than a brother. And what made such an outstanding friendship possible? Mutual love for and devotion and loyalty to Jehovah God!—Prov. 18:24. W 2/15 4, 5

Tuesday, January 29

Let all the house of Israel know for a certainty that God made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you impaled.—Acts 2:36.

Moses stood before Pharaoh with courage. Joshua was courageous when going into the Promised Land. David, though a shepherd lad, stood courageously before the giant warrior Goliath. Jesus faced his adversaries with courage. All these received their courage through faith in God. They believed! After God's spirit was poured out at Pentecost

the early Christians did the will of God whole-souled and were full of faith. The message concerning God's kingdom had to be given out to mankind. Jesus Christ must be preached as the way of salvation. The apostles, filled with holy spirit, had a message concerning Jesus to declare. The fear that scattered the disciples just for knowing or being with Jesus on the night that he was taken prisoner was all gone. Courage had now taken its place through faith. As it took courage for Peter to speak out so boldly, so it takes courage to speak out the truth plainly today. W 1/1 1, 2a

Wednesday, January 30

Tying his full-grown ass to a vine . . . he will certainly wash his clothing in wine and his garment in the blood of grapes.—Gen. 49:11.

Jesus did not tie his ass to a literal vine. He did bind his kingly claims to a symbolic vine, the spiritual vine, God's kingdom. He likened himself to a spiritual vine and his anointed followers to branches in the royal vine. He told the Jews that rejected him: "The kingdom of God will be taken from you and be given to a nation producing its fruits." (Matt. 21:43) However, the faithful heirs of this kingdom will be like a most fruitful vine, furnishing much grape juice for the making of wine. He will preserve this symbolic vine that abounds with Kingdom fruitage, but he will destroy the false religious vine that produces sour grapes. The blood of the grapes of this false vine will be so great when he crushes the false vine and its bad grapes that he will, as it were, "wash his clothing in wine and his garment in the blood of grapes." The stain of his clothing will denote victory. W 7/1 17

Thursday, January 31

He will certainly stand and do shepherding in the strength of Jehovah, in the superiority of the name of Jehovah his God.
—Mic. 5: 4.

In 1914 Jesus Christ stood up as King, and his second presence began with respect to his realm, this earth. He entered into a shepherding work in a twofold way. Those nations who reject him as King and who try to destroy the remnant preaching his kingdom he must feed with destruction. In shepherding all

the nations with an iron rod he will dash all of them to pieces as though they were earthenware vessels. (Ps. 2: 8, 9) This takes strength. But the Ruler out of Bethlehem has strength from Jehovah. With this same strength he shepherds his faithful remnant on earth. He knows that the sheep really do not belong to him, even though he surrendered his soul for them as a fine shepherd. They belong to Jehovah. That is why the prophecy says that he does "shepherding in . . . the name of Jehovah." W 1/15 4, 5a

Proving Ourselves Approved by Accepting Responsibility.

—2 Cor. 13: 5, 6.

Friday, February 1

Jehovah is in his holy temple. Jehovah—in the heavens is his throne. His own eyes behold, his own beaming eyes examine the sons of men.—Ps. 11: 4.

Jehovah is the great Overseer. All his creation he faithfully oversees to ensure that his will is accomplished and that those having the right to life walk in the proper way to retain it. He is a God of purpose and a God of order. To maintain good organization, animate and inanimate bodies were also set in their respective positions, and moral as well as physical laws were established to keep every creation in harmony with him. Although uncountable miles from some of his creation, he is still able to give close oversight. Commenting upon the far-reaching purview of Jehovah, the psalmist exclaimed the above words. As the great Overseer, he inspects, directs and corrects as needed. For one to be found in harmony with his arrangements means life, whether this was in the distant past or is in this modern generation. The day for his inspection is upon us.
W 5/1 1

Saturday, February 2

If anyone loves me, he will observe my word.—John 14: 23.

It is said of Jehovah's people that during the last days they would offer themselves willingly. (Ps. 110: 3) Jehovah is especially pleased when they willingly and obediently discern his will and do it. Yet some, for various reasons, hesitate to be baptized. In some instances it amounts to shirking responsibility. First, there are those who feel that their knowledge is incomplete or that they are inadequate for Jehovah's service. They want to wait longer before taking this step. It is, of course, proper that each one entering into a covenant relationship with God have a basic knowledge of the truth and, through faith and the eye of understanding, have a proper conception of Jehovah and his righteous principles; but we have many examples in the Scriptures of those who immediately dedicated themselves and were baptized with just the basic knowledge of the truth. It is not always how much we know, but how much we love God and his Son.
W 6/1 6

Sunday, February 3

The zeal for your house will eat me up.—John 2: 17.

The Scriptures are full of faithful examples of workers who gratefully shouldered their responsibility. The greatest example of all is that of Jesus Christ, who really had a consuming zeal for Jehovah's house and worked for it. He did not hold back, saying to his Father: "The work you gave me is too much and requires many hours and much effort." No, but he went right ahead, with the words, "To do your will, O my God, I have delighted." (Ps. 40: 8) Notice those last words, "I have delighted." He did his Father's will in the building up of living stones of God's spiritual temple out of love, and he rejoiced in this work. God had given him twelve apostles as secondary foundation stones. He taught them and lovingly trained them to be preachers and teachers by being every day with them. He loved them so much that he laid down his own life for them and for all his sheep. He discharged his responsibility to the end. Do we, as Christians, show such a zeal for Jehovah's house and for His sheep?
W 6/1 11a

Monday, February 4

Did you not know that I must be in the house of my Father?
—Luke 2: 49.

If Jehovah means as much to you children of dedicated parents as he did to Samuel, David, Jeremiah, Jesus and Timothy when they were young, you will desire with all your heart to do what is right in God's eyes. Look at Jesus as your example and not to popular worldlings. Jesus had that keen desire to obey Jehovah. But the natural tendency of youths is to take lightly the things that should concern them the most. Since life is

new to them, they are inclined to become so engrossed in the new things to see, to do and to be enjoyed that they may fail to take seriously their responsibility before God. They may fail to keep uppermost in their minds the need to be obedient to him. You young people who follow Christ should avoid this tendency by continually seeking to increase your knowledge and appreciation of Scriptural truths. Then you will be like the youthful Jesus, and your loving parents will not have to prod you in the service of Jehovah God.
W 8/15 4, 5

Tuesday, February 5

He will bend down his shoulder to bear burdens and he will become subject to slavish forced labor.—Gen. 49: 15.

When Issachar bent down his shoulder to bear burdens, it was an expression of his loyalty to God's chosen nation and to the leaders whom God raised up, such as David. Running parallel with this was Issachar's willingness to subject himself to the tasks that all the members of the national organization had to perform in common. It was just as the dying patriarch Jacob had foretold it. This did not refer to Issachar's going into any captivity and becoming a slave to foreign political organizations. It referred to occasions in the life of God's nation when special services needed to be rendered by all, when there had to be a draft of workers for a special work that needed to be done within a fixed period of time, to meet an emergency or to take care of a special project that could not be postponed or stretched out indefinitely. At times we today have like opportunities. May we respond to them the way those of Issachar did! W 7/1 29, 30

Wednesday, February 6

Asa proceeded to do what was good and right in the eyes of Jehovah his God. So he removed the foreign altars and the high places and . . . cut down the sacred poles.

—2 Chron. 14: 2, 3.

It takes courage to stand up against a whole people or nation and promote pure worship as King Asa did in the land of Judah 978 years before Christ. He had to hope in Jehovah and be strong and courageous to do this. But he had the backing of God and he told the people to search for Jehovah the God of their forefathers. As Jehovah's Christian witnesses we must show this same kind of courage. Ours is likewise an iconoclastic work even in Christendom, where millions of Catholics worship images instead of the true God. Because of our teaching the people what the Bible says about image worship many have destroyed their images. And as it has taken courage to preach this iconoclastic message it has taken courage to act upon it by forsaking idol worship. Hundreds of thousands of open-minded people, however, have shown this very courage. W 1/1 15, 16a

Thursday, February 7

For each one will carry his own load.—Gal. 6: 5.

The result of each one's accepting his responsibility will be a strong, effective organization of united worshipers, effectively guiding people of goodwill in the way of life. The one accepting his responsibility has a special joy of knowing that he is doing God's will, that he is God's fellow worker. There is also the satisfaction and joy, the confidence and the faith in a lasting reward for a work well done. Will you respond to greater

service? Will you accept your responsibility? Will you mold your life around the ministry that God has entrusted to your care? There is much to do and the workers are still few. If you are qualified to accept responsibility, then respond whole-souled. If not, then build up yourself spiritually with the help of God's Word, his spirit and his organization. Prove what kind of man you are by accepting responsibility, to Jehovah's honor and to your own everlasting welfare, with the reward for you of life in his new world of righteousness. W 3/15 27, 28a

Friday, February 8

Consequently I entreat you by the compassions of God, brothers, to present your bodies a sacrifice living, holy, acceptable to God, a sacred service with your power of reason.

—Rom. 12: 1.

God has given us reason, with ability to be reasonable. Using this marvelous faculty enables us to serve God because of our appreciation of his wonderful qualities—his love, almightiness, limitless wisdom and perfect justice. By reasoning on these things we can see that we ourselves have a limited measure of such qualities and that we should work to increase them in ourselves. We can thus serve God and, by loving and pleasing the God we serve, can become more like God, copying his ways. We enjoy association with one having the Godlike quality of reasonableness. Such a person is fair-minded, right-thinking, approachable, so peaceable to have around. But more important than this, reasonableness is essential to please God, who is always reasonable. He it is who, through the apostle, extends the invitation to men to use their reasoning power. W 2/1 1, 3a

Saturday, February 9

That slave that understood the will of his master but did not get ready or do in line with his will will be beaten with many strokes.—Luke 12: 47.

While some hesitate to be baptized because they feel inadequate, others, again, hesitate to be baptized because they see responsibility ahead. Everlasting life is desired by them, and they enjoy the fine association of those in the New World society, but taking on the responsibility of preaching the good news and aiding others seems to be too much to ask of them. There are friends and neighbors to think about, and there is the time it takes to call on the homes of the people and follow up the interest with back-calls and Bible studies. Also, there seem to be too many meetings to attend. But why delay because one shies away from responsibility or growing to Christian maturity? Only lazy people shy away from work. Also, trying to protect one's reputation with others by refusing to declare oneself with God's people is prideful and will result in being beaten with many strokes. W 6/1 7, 8

Sunday, February 10

Judah himself proved to be superior.—1 Chron. 5: 2.

In harmony with this, when God delivered the twelve tribes of Israel from Egypt, where they became enslaved after Joseph's death, it was the tribe of Judah that led in the march through the wilderness to the Promised Land of Canaan. When the twelve spies were sent ahead into the Promised Land, it was Judah that produced Caleb, one of the two faithful spies who survived to reenter the Promised Land. This Caleb took an active hand in subduing that part of the land allotted to the tribe of

Judah. When the picking of lots took place for apportioning out the conquered land, Judah was given the first allotment. In the conquering of the land to take possession of it Jehovah designated the tribe of Judah to take the lead. At that time the son of chief-tain Nahshon of the tribe of Judah was Salma, who became the great-great-grandfather to David. In the Promised Land Judah's territory lay on the full length of the western shore of the Dead Sea and extended westward to the Mediterranean Sea. W 6/15 58

Monday, February 11

Listen, O sons, to the discipline of a father and pay attention, so as to know understanding.

—Prov. 4: 1.

Children born into this degenerate world are surrounded by an unwholesome influence that can ruin them. Because they are impressionable like clay, it can mold them to be like it, unless they are dominated by a good influence and guided to respect high moral standards. Loving parents have no desire for their children to become like the disobedient, arrogant delinquents whose unlawful acts are constantly appearing in the newspapers. They do not want them to become social sores in the community. They can prevent it by teaching their children God's Word and love for his righteous principles. Obedience to God's instructions is vital to their welfare and life. Children that do obey him are not the kind that get involved in gang fights, in immoral activities or in anything else that is contrary to Christian conduct. They allow God's Word and their God-fearing parents to influence them rather than the corrupt world into which they were born. W 8/15 1, 2

Tuesday, February 12

Let each one of you individually so love his wife as he does himself; on the other hand, the wife should have deep respect for her husband.

—Eph. 5:33.

Obedying these principles results in a happy relationship and, in turn, for parents to be happily married makes for the happiness of the children. No doubt this is why so many homes broken by immorality and divorce are the unhappiest. Parents, jealously guard against immorality, which would weaken the structure of your family circle and might well cause it irreparable harm. The happiness of parents even conditions children for successful family living in their own homes later. The habit of happiness is something that cannot be taken for granted. It must be worked at and developed. Christian parents, above all, have the responsibility toward themselves, toward each other and toward their children to work together at cultivating New World interests so that they may bequeath to their children the legacy of hope of living forever in happiness in a new world. W 8/1 11a

Wednesday, February 13

After going through those parts and encouraging the ones there with many a word, he came into Greece.—Acts 20:2.

Image worship, which is false worship, must be brought to the attention of superstitious people who are seeking truth and righteousness, so that they can turn away from their false religion. While Christian overseers, like Paul, talk to strangers about the good news, at the same time they must encourage the faithful Christians themselves with many a word to press on in

the right way. Paul's faithfulness under persecution stimulated those Christians truly dedicated to God to continue on in their work even though Paul was leaving them. To see people turning away from idol worship and associating with Jehovah's true worshipers is very encouraging, but one must also face the wrath of the religious organization these people are leaving. Faith in what one believes enables one to face trials, but one can face them more courageously by regularly meeting with the congregation of God's people, who have the same mind and spirit. W 1/1 18, 19a

Thursday, February 14

Let him prove what his own work is.—Gal. 6:4.

The next time you look into a mirror, ask yourself, How do I look to God? Then go to his mirrors, his Word, the Bible, the Bible-study aids provided through his organization, the congregation meetings and assemblies, and with the help of these examine yourself and learn your answer. You will find that the good that resides in you is because of the undeserved kindness of God and not of your own making, that you have need of much mercy and to show mercy to others. By an examination of yourself you will discover what you truly believe and whether you express such beliefs in your attitude toward life. You will also learn that some things about you need correcting. When you find that out, go to work on yourself immediately, using God's Word, his spirit and his organization to help you right your wrongs. By your not morbidly but cheerfully taking stock of yourself, by making the needed corrections, you will develop in yourself a beautiful personality like that of Christ. W 3/15 27

Friday, February 15

We shall . . . raise up against him seven shepherds, yes, eight dukes.—Mic. 5:5.

Micah said that the remnant themselves would go on the offensive. Since 1919 Jehovah has entrusted his flock of dedicated sheep to visible spiritual shepherds. Instead of yielding to the modern-day Assyrian invader, the remnant raised up against him seven shepherds. The number seven symbolizes completeness, chiefly in a spiritual way. As the battle continued to rage, was there a decrease in the number of those put up in defense to halt the totalitarian aggressor against Jehovah's worship? No. The remnant raised up even better than seven shepherds, they raised up eight dukes of mankind, even apart from the fact that the Ruler out of Bethlehem is invisibly doing shepherding work among the remnant. So Micah's prophecy intensifies the lower number seven by means of using right afterward the higher number eight, to show that there was a considerable number, and that there was no decrease in shepherds or dukes, which means dedicated men taking the lead. W 1/15 13, 14a

Saturday, February 16

He will become subject to slavish forced labor.
—Gen. 49:15.

In ancient Israel labor had to be drafted at times, and it would be of a slavish forced kind. But Issachar would be reasonable; he would see the need of it. He would not be rebellious as if more than what was fair was being required of him or forced out of him. He would not shirk. He would make his due contribution, for he would see the immediate needs of the time and would be glad to join in taking care of these for the good of all his

brothers. Issachar knew for Whom he slaved and from Whom he would get the due reward. We today do well to be of the same mental disposition. Issachar knew he must love his brothers. God's organization was not oppressing him. It was merely that special circumstances forced extraordinary labor on him and on all. Thus among the twelve tribes of spiritual Israel it was good to have a people like Issachar. For the tents of Issachar rejoicing was foretold, and we can appreciate why rejoicing would fill his dwellings.—Deut. 33:18. W 7/1 30-32

Sunday, February 17

Become imitators of me, even as I am of Christ.
—1 Cor. 11:1.

Do all of us imitate Paul in his care for his brothers? (2 Cor. 11:23-29) And in particular do those of us who are servants and study conductors visit the spiritually sick at their homes to help them? Have we this anxiety, peculiar to Paul, in watching for fear that any of our brothers might have stumbled for this or that reason? Do you make it your business to call on them, prepared in advance to give spiritual counsel and instruction for the purpose of healing their spiritual sickness? Do you speak consolingly to these depressed souls? Do you go to their homes, tactfully asking them to come along with you to make one or two revisits on people of goodwill in their neighborhood? Are you aware of the fact that you will render an account for the loss of even one sheep? Keep in mind that it is a command of God to strengthen the weak ones. (Isa. 35:3) To the same effect are the words of Paul at Romans 15:1, 2. Do we as Christians apply this counsel to ourselves, imitating Paul? W 6/1 14a

Monday, February 18

I proved to be a real son to my father, tender and the only one before my mother. And he would instruct me.

—Prov. 4:3, 4.

Children born to real Christian parents have a great advantage over those born of parents who are Christians in name only. Because of this they are reared in an atmosphere of godly devotion and service to God. From their earliest years they are guided in a way that leads to Jehovah's approval. As they grow older their continuance in this way of righteousness depends less upon their parents' influence and more upon themselves. Those children who appreciate this favored position of theirs will continue in the good way in which their parents started them. The attitude that you children have toward your favored position has a direct relationship to the course of life you choose and to your gaining God's approval. If you take for granted the favored position you have, you are in danger of losing it. So prove yourselves to be real sons and daughters to your God-fearing parents by letting them instruct you. W 8/15 3, 4

Tuesday, February 19

Issachar is a strong-boned ass, lying down between the two saddlebags. And he will see that the resting place is good and that the land is pleasant.

—Gen. 49:14, 15.

In the land of Israel the territory of Issachar lay in the fertile plain Esdraelon. Jacob prophetically pointing forward to this fine assignment in his deathbed prophecy. Issachar was his ninth son and his name means "He Is Wages," or, "He Brings Wages." (Gen. 30:14-18) His father Jacob likened him to a powerful hard-

working beast of burden, one that sticks to his burden, one that can take rest without getting rid of his double load. The two saddlebags may picture the burdens of peace and war that Issachar carried during the history of Israel. He was willing to work, for he saw that his location in Israel was good. He had no complaints to make about his territory assignment in the Promised Land. He appreciated that his resting-place was good and his land pleasant. He set a good example for all those of the spiritual tribe of Issachar today and their companions. W 7/1 25, 26

Wednesday, February 20

Finally, all of you be like-minded, showing fellow feeling.

—1 Pet. 3:8.

Within the New World society the family circle in unity may be likened to a wheel in balance. A wheel is made for transporting, carrying burdens or progressing along. When each family member is in his proper place, the parents at the hub and the children as the spokes, then each carries his due proportion and the family organization is able to move on smoothly. The family can roll along over rough terrain or smooth ground; it can roll uphill and downhill with equal control. The Christian family is an integrated whole working together. No spokes are segregated off or half of the hub not present. Rather, all parts of the wheel-like family work, worship, study, play and do things together. This brings about wholesome family contentment, peace and progress toward life goals. No one in the family is overburdened with daily tasks, but all share them together, all show fellow feeling, and thus time is found to be spared for other desired activities. W 4/1 14, 15

Thursday, February 21

Do you, however, the one teaching someone else, not teach yourself?—Rom. 2:21.

It is vital that we examine ourselves, not so that we brood over our faults, rather that we take steps to put our lives in order. We may do this by asking ourselves pointed questions such as: Do God's thoughts come into my mind when problems arise? Am I forever judging others and never myself? Am I truly humble? submissive? forgiving? loving? Do I feel the need for prayer? Do I desire to pray? to worship? to do God's will? The quality of our conscious needs is the test of our progress. The more love of God we have, the more we are compelled to seek his presence and commune with him. Examine your quantity and quality of service to God. Ask, Am I bringing forth the fruits of the spirit? Do I prepare my sermons well, make back-calls on those who show interest and hold home Bible studies with them? Do I tell others to study the Bible and then do not study it myself? Do I teach others and not teach myself? Examine yourself, for we reap what we sow. W 3/15 26

Friday, February 22

Your people will offer themselves willingly on the day of your military force. In the splendors of holiness, from the womb of the dawn, you have your company of young men just like dewdrops.—Ps. 110:3.

The sheeplike peoples who gratefully accept the spiritual remnant as "dew from Jehovah" are revived. (Mic. 5:7) Their thirst for truth, righteousness and a perfect government is satisfied. They dedicate themselves to Jehovah God the great Dew Maker and Rain Maker. They join these remaining ones of Jacob in ex-

tending the word of life to others. In doing so they themselves become like drops of dew to other parched ones throughout the earth. Since there is an unnumbered great crowd of sheeplike persons who are doing this, they are becoming innumerable, like dewdrops. In their hundreds of thousands today they have become as reinforcements to the spiritual remnant in proclaiming the Kingdom. They willingly offer themselves as the remnant have done in this day when Jehovah's enthroned King rules in the midst of his enemies.—2 Sam. 17:11, 12. W 1/15 27, 28a

Saturday, February 23

Do not loiter at your business. Be aglow with the spirit. Slave for Jehovah.—Rom. 12:11.

Are we heeding these commands of Paul? Yes. But how much time do we spend in talking to other people about Jehovah and about his Son, Jesus Christ, and the kingdom for which we pray? Do we devote ten hours a month to this work of talking? or just two and a half hours a week, only twenty minutes a day? Think about it! That is not too much time for a Christian to spend, is it, in order to be an imitator of Christ? Many who claim to be Witnesses have some serious things to think about. All should know that Jehovah looks on the heart. We may not look for an easy way out of our responsibility. As Christians we have a work to get done, and so everyone claiming to be dedicated to God must examine himself to see if he is really doing God's work and is an imitator of Jesus Christ. All must be Christians in their everyday life. We must be slaves for Jehovah. Do we loiter at our ministry or are we aglow with the spirit? W 1/1 6, 9b

Sunday, February 24

From the hands of the powerful one of Jacob, from there is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.—Gen. 49:24.

God was the powerful one to Joseph's father Jacob. His powerful hands strengthened Joseph. From those hands comes the shepherd of the people. Joseph became a shepherd or overseer for the people of Israel. Jesus Christ becomes the Fine Shepherd who lays down his life for all God's sheep. From the all-powerful Jehovah also came the stone of Israel. That is what Joseph became, when he did not take vengeance but acted as a caretaker, feeder and protector of the twelve tribes in Egypt during the famine. From the powerful God of Jacob is also the symbolic Stone of spiritual Israel, Jesus Christ. He is the Foundation Cornerstone upon which rests God's spiritual temple at which all men who seek life must worship God. So the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel, is a gift from the God of Joseph's father Jacob. This Shepherd is with the Almighty God. He is on the side of Almighty God and walks with him. We can safely entrust ourselves to this Shepherd. W 7/1 56

Monday, February 25

My son, to my words do pay attention. . . . For they are life to those finding them.—Prov. 4:20, 22.

You children of dedicated parents can never go wrong by obeying Jehovah. What he tells you through his Word and organization is for your best interests and for the prolonging of your life. So do not be like some young people that get an inflated opinion of their own wisdom when they gain a little knowledge. Do not foolishly think you are wiser than God. He can direct your lives

better than you can. He has lived much longer than you have, and is much wiser. Although the world foolishly rejects God's wisdom, you should not follow its folly. The bad state the world is in today shows what that course of foolishness leads to. Recognize the fact you have lived only a short time and that you have much to learn. Your best teacher is Jehovah; so respect his wisdom. When you keep his sayings close to your heart, you will not trust your own judgment of what is right or what is wrong. You will, instead, be guided by his judgment. W 8/15 6, 7

Tuesday, February 26

Jesus went on progressing in wisdom and in physical growth and in favor with God and men.—Luke 2:52.

Human creatures must make decisions every day, and for this they have some guide. It may be the rules of their religion or a conglomeration of men's ideas past and present, coupled with their own selfish inclinations and emotions. Their belief will show up in their life. What they take into their mind is going to govern their actions. That is why those desiring to serve God and use his Bible as their guide must study it daily. This must be done by each one of us so that the ideas of the Bible become our own ideas. Jesus is the outstanding example of one feeding regularly on God's Word. He used its principles in making his decisions. This resulted in remarkable vision. Jesus from his youth regularly turned to the Scriptures. He had the best spiritual insight and saw the importance of putting his heavenly Father's will first in his life. He enjoyed peace from God. He taught others how to pursue and attain that same peace. W 9/1 6, 7, 9

Wednesday, February 27

Even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are happy. However, the object of their fear do not you fear, neither become agitated.—1 Pet. 3:14.

When a Christian is put into prison for speaking the good news, or when he is persecuted or harassed because he preaches the Bible to his neighbor but the law of the land says you may not talk about God's kingdom to anyone, then God's people will show their faith with courage to all the world. Let the whole of the Devil's organization try to throttle down the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom in these last days and it will boomerang upon them. The light of God's Word will shine through no matter how great are the persecution and tribulation that are brought to bear against the faithful servants of God. That is just as true among Christians today as it was among those who made up the early Christian band. Peter gave Jehovah's Christian witnesses and all others who want to get out of this scared-to-death world good advice. W 1/1 22a

Courageous Like The Lion Among Nations.—Mic. 5:8.

Friday, March 1

The remaining ones of Jacob must become among the nations . . . like a lion among the beasts of a forest.

—Mic. 5:8.

Until the rising heat of Jehovah's anger flames forth in the fire of the war of Armageddon and devours all the foes of his kingdom, the refreshing, life-giving work with the word of life must go on. (Rev. 22:17) But in these days of international hatred and opposition this work that turns away the heat of God's anger from sheeplike converts requires courage. So let us

Thursday, February 28

Pay attention to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the holy spirit has appointed you overseers, to shepherd the congregation of God.—Acts 20:28.

When anyone has been appointed an overseer or a ministerial servant in the Christian congregation on the basis of his spiritual qualifications, his growth should not stop there but continue to manifest itself. Overseers must never lose sight of the precious responsibility that is theirs. They must, therefore, in their position of responsibility take the lead in Christian conduct, teaching, service and love. Fulfilling the responsibility of a shepherd of God's flock is not a simple task. It requires much patience, strength and skill. Diligent study and understanding of right principles and experience are all necessary. The shepherd must be alert and concerned for the welfare of the "sheep." He must watch out for enemies, both those on the outside, such as false teachings and materialism, and those who might try to creep into the flock and attack it from the inside. W 3/15 18, 21a

remember that this is the day of the King's military force. (Ps. 110:3) He faces the gathering armies of the nations who are being gathered by Gog of Magor, Satan the Devil, to the battlefield called Armageddon. The final assault of the modern-day Assyrian under Gog will without fail be launched, when Almighty God permits it. Then we shall enter into a most trialsome test of faith and devotion. We must have courage now, but what about then? We will have courage then, even as Micah's prophecy indicates. W 1/15 29a

Saturday, March 2

To the extent that you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.
—Matt. 25:40.

Christ's spiritual brothers preached God's kingdom as the rightful rulership of the earth now that the Gentile Times had ended in the year 1914. At this message the clergy were incensed. Martial law and fanatical patriotism furnished them an opportunity. They took advantage of it to put the faithful Kingdom preachers in a bad light before people and in a seditious cast before militarized political governments. Like Jesus, the remnant were insulted with the false charge of sedition. Outrageously the rod of political and judicial authority was viciously swung to strike them on the cheek, as it were, and to imprison them and put them in detention camps and to ban their literature or prohibit their religious meetings. (Mic. 5:1) Did this unjust, antichristian action escape the notice of the heavenly Ruler of Israel out of Bethlehem? No! As these were his spiritual brothers and his Kingdom representatives, he took it as being done to him. W 1/15 23, 24

Sunday, March 3

Be courageous and strong. Do not be afraid or suffer a shock before them, because Jehovah your God is the one marching with you. He will neither desert you nor leave you entirely.
—Deut. 31:6.

There are numerous examples of real courage in the lives of God's dedicated people. Moses was one of such examples. Moses had courage when standing before Pharaoh, telling him about the ten plagues that were coming upon Egypt. Thereafter it also took courage for Moses to lead the

children of Israel out of Egypt and through the Red Sea and on into the wilderness of Sinai. It took courage also to go alone up into the mountain of Sinai and receive from Jehovah the Ten Commandments and be willing to guide the children of Israel under these laws. And it took courage to lead the Israelites during the forty years in the wilderness. When the time came for the nation to cross the river Jordan into the Promised Land, Moses, though about to die, was not weak in faith, but with conviction admonished the nation of Israel to be courageous and strong. W 1/1 13, 17

Monday, March 4

Jehovah, Jehovah, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abundant in loving-kindness and truth.—Ex. 34:6.

In the face of the world's confusion about "God," what a joy it is to read in the Bible about the faithful God and Creator, who is abundant in loving-kindness and truth! He it is who expresses loyal love toward his creature man, leading him in pathways of righteousness, and teaching him the truth of His eternal purposes. He is not only the true God and Creator of mankind, but also the trustworthy Friend of men of faith. Those who become friends of this loving God rejoice to hear his name and to be called by his name, for that name carries with it all that is to be cherished in the way of loving-kindness, faithfulness and truth. What emphasis he lays on his having a name! It is a name that identifies him as the Great Purposer, who accomplishes his will with certain success. Jehovah! Jehovah! It is the name above all other names—unchanging, eternal, expressing the magnificent personality of the faithful Creator himself. W 5/15 3, 4

Tuesday, March 5

Never be anxious about the next day, for the next day will have its own anxieties.
—Matt. 6:34.

This does not mean that we should lean back and wait for God to put food in our mouths. Even birds search for what they need. But if we do our part we should have faith that God will provide our needs. He is the finest provider one could possibly have; so why not put his service first in our lives? This should be a wholehearted service, putting first things first; and certainly the privilege of serving our Creator, the One who can give us life, should be given first consideration. Jesus made the same point with the rich young ruler, as noted at Matthew 19:16-26. However, the young man was gripped because he had more interest in his many possessions than in the service of his Creator. As in his case, many with great material wealth find that their money talks. In fact, their money does their thinking too, because they give it first consideration instead of keeping a proper spiritual balance on life. W 7/15 13, 14a

Wednesday, March 6

Your grand Maker is your husbandly owner, Jehovah of armies being his name.
—Isa. 54:5.

Since this great Husband carries the load of responsibility in his family, it is only logical that we should look for such an example of leadership in the human father. The human father's responsibility is twofold: to provide for his family both spiritually and materially. This he will want to do in love. A good father recognizes that the family circle is like a delicate machine with parts that are working intimately together. Without

oil there would be wear and friction. Thus the sensible father will take the lead in supplying the oil of love, which cushions the shock of misunderstandings and dissensions and keeps family interests properly balanced. But how is this love really demonstrated? Best by example, for actions speak louder than words. Perhaps the best example is when the father demonstrates keen interest that his family is a happy family of praisers of God. Happy families do not just happen—they are planned and built according to God's Word and example. W 8/1 7

Thursday, March 7

Jehovah's people came down to me against the mighty ones. And the princes in Issachar were with Deborah, and as Issachar, so was Barak.

—Judg. 5:13, 15.

Issachar's name, meaning "He Is Wages" or "He Brings Wages," might suggest that he would hire himself out for work. At any rate, he was willing to bend down his shoulder to undertake the burden of responsibility. When Israel had judged the tribe of Issachar furnished Judge Tola, who for twenty-three years judged Israel. Years before this, Judge Barak and the prophetess Deborah had words of praise for the men of Issachar, even as noted above. Their princes took the lead when the call to duty came for the liberation of God's people. All the men of Issachar presented a fine example of courage and zeal—one that we do well to follow today—so that Barak became like them in the war. And their valor manifested itself again in the days of David, giving him a military escort when the time came to put the kingship over all Israel in the hands of David. —1 Chron. 7:1-5; 12:23, 32. W 7/1 27, 28

Friday, March 8

The remaining ones of Jacob must become . . . like a maned young lion among droves of sheep.—Mic. 5: 8.

The modern-day totalitarian Assyrian comes from the lions' capital prefigured by ancient Nineveh. But our Leader is the Ruler out of Bethlehem, the King greater than David, who, as a shepherd boy, slew a lion with Jehovah's help. He is himself the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, and knows no fear. (Rev. 5: 5) Since 1919 the remnant of remaining ones of spiritual Israel have been like a lion among nations. They have fearlessly obeyed Jehovah's command through his Christ and have preached this good news of his established kingdom in all the inhabited earth for a witness to all the nations. They have been undaunted by the hatred, opposition and persecution from both the prophetic king of the north and the king of the south. The hundreds of thousands of dedicated, baptized companions out of all nations, tribes, peoples and tongues have likewise displayed lion-like courage and fearlessness by the spirit of Jehovah. *W 1/15 31a*

Saturday, March 9

God for the first time turned his attention to the nations to take out of them a people for his name.—Acts 15: 14.

The very name by which the Son of God was called, namely, Jesus, means "Jehovah Is Salvation." In this way the Son of God on earth was made to bear the name of his heavenly Father. Jewry lost the privilege to bear God's name. (Matt. 21: 43) In agreement with this, the message of God's kingdom with the privilege of becoming Christians was extended to the non-Jewish peoples, the Gentiles, even thirty-

four years before Jerusalem was destroyed. The Jewish Christian apostle Symeon Peter was used to extend this favor to them. What obligation did this lay upon those Gentile believers? The Jewish Christian disciple James pointed out that obligation when he said to a Christian religious investigating body at Jerusalem the above words. True Christians are therefore under obligation to bear God's name or be called by God's name, that is, to be called the people of Jehovah, God's people. Are you living up to the requirements of that name? *W 4/15 27-30*

Sunday, March 10

Brothers, take as a pattern of the suffering of evil and the exercising of patience the prophets, who spoke in the name of Jehovah.—Jas. 5: 10.

The Bible mentions men whose examples we can copy, faithful men who kept on proving what they themselves were. There was Noah, a man of insight who walked with God and "became an heir of the righteousness that is according to faith." (Heb. 11: 7) There was Moses, a leader of Israel, yet "by far the meekest of all the men who were upon the surface of the ground." (Num. 12: 3) There was the apostle Paul, who was an outstanding Christian minister, a man of zeal, faith and fine works. And, of course, in the life of Jesus Christ we have our perfect example. He was a man "tested in all respects like ourselves, but without sin." (Heb. 4: 15) These men proved to themselves and to others what they were by the type of lives they lived, lives of integrity and exclusive devotion to God. For their faithfulness they won for themselves honorable mention in God's Word and a place in his new world of righteousness. *W 3/15 15*

Monday, March 11

[Be] always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect.—1 Pet. 3: 15.

Sometimes a harsh demand will confront us from one in an official position. How we should answer in such an instance the apostle Peter tells. It is in harmony with sound reasoning to prepare in advance for such things by study of God's Word NOW and by activity in his service in harmony therewith. This is the reasonable time to act. The Bible shows that Satan the Devil will make his final attack on God's people in the near future. Reasonableness convinces us that we cannot enjoy the things of this world to the full now. It is a time of warfare for Christians. The scene of this world is changing. Having the glorious hope of the new world, let us ever strive for reasonableness. It results in peace of mind, peace with God, peace with our neighbors, peace in our ministry and peace with those demanding a reason for our hope, as far as it depends upon us. *W 2/1 25, 27a*

Tuesday, March 12

He will render to each one according to his works.—Rom. 2: 6.

You children have just begun to live, but from the taste of life you have had you can see that life is most desirable. It is something to hold on to with all your might. By being obedient to Jehovah it is possible to have life always. (1 John 2: 25) Yes, he has promised it only to those that love and obey him, not to those that disobey. He can no more be expected to give the gift of life to children that disobey

him than can good parents be expected to give a promised gift to disobedient children. Instead of giving a gift, the parents would punish disobedient children. Jehovah is not different. Look at what happened to Adam and Eve because of their disobedience. The result of their disobeying God was suffering and loss of life for both themselves and their offspring. Think also about the people of Noah's day and the rebellious ones in the nation of Israel. Disobedience to Jehovah was their downfall. There are good reasons, therefore, for obeying Jehovah. *W 8/15 8, 9*

Wednesday, March 13

Fathers, do not be exasperating your children, so that they do not become downhearted.—Col. 3: 21.

Sometimes the division in a household is between parents and children; children may balk at attending meetings and going into the field service. Teen-agers at times become rebellious and hateful toward the Bible. May the parents become exasperated by such children? No! For Christian parenthood requires something more than physical food, clothing and shelter. Included is instruction in the Bible. (Eph. 6: 4) It includes regular participation in Christian conversation and involves taking the children to meetings where discussions are Biblical. Never underestimate meeting value! While a child may think this not as interesting as the movies or TV, nevertheless, experience shows that child instruction pays off in later years. The parents' oversight and authority require that worldly-inclined children be kept in close contact with Christianity while the children are still legally and Scripturally under the Christian parents' control. *W 4/1 12, 13a*

Thursday, March 14

Trust in Jehovah with all your heart and do not lean upon your own understanding. In all your ways take notice of him, and he himself will make your paths straight.—Prov. 3:5, 6.

When we examine the lives of those who proved themselves God's friends, we find that they were constant in walking faultlessly, such as Enoch and Noah. The prophet Daniel also was constant in his faultless walking. At critical moments in his life he did not rely on human wisdom; he turned to God for direction. Daniel communed with his God even when it was against the law; he prayed regularly, showing constancy in his dependence on his greatest Friend. Daniel was thrown into the pit of lions because of his loyalty to Jehovah, and even the pagan king Darius observed Daniel's constant reliance on his God. By his constancy in faultless walking Daniel came to be greatly beloved of God, and His angel Gabriel told Daniel: "You are someone very desirable." (Dan. 9:23) To be thus constant in faultless walking we must take notice of Jehovah in all that we do. W 2/15 8, 9a

Friday, March 15

Only be courageous and very strong to take care to do according to all the law that Moses my servant commanded you. Do not turn aside from it to the right or to the left, in order that you may act wisely everywhere you go.—Josh. 1:7.

Do we feel just as Joshua felt when Jehovah said this to him? We should. Faith and courage did it then! Faith and courage will do it today, if we do not depart from God's law, his Word. No one can turn aside from its instruction, to the right or left, and act wisely. Wisdom comes from

God. He is the Source of all knowledge. If it was necessary for God to tell Joshua: "This book of the law should not depart from your mouth, and you must in an undertone read it in day and night," in order for him to act wisely, how much more do we need it today so as to act wisely! Let us have the courage to do so in this world. If we believe and live according to the teachings of Christ we will have the necessary courage to act even when faced with tribulation. Satan may oppose us, but with courage we can conquer his world.—Josh. 1:8. W 1/1 21, 22

Saturday, March 16

Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of persons ought you to be in holy acts of conduct and deeds of godly devotion, awaiting and keeping close in mind the presence of the day of Jehovah!—2 Pet. 3:11, 12.

Perhaps your background has not been the best. But what Jehovah is asking is that you believe him when he says that everyone who calls on his name will be saved. (Rom. 10:13) He will train you; he will instruct you in righteousness. He will bring you on to maturity; but you must be willing to keep transforming your mind according to his will. Then again, there are some who delay in taking the step of baptism because they feel that Armageddon is not really so close and there is time yet to enjoy some of this world's pleasures. This is specious reasoning and misusing God's patience. Note Peter's timely words above. No, do not be misled by wrong thinking, but bestir yourself and begin to carry out your responsibility before Jehovah. It is very easy to get engulfed in the allurements of the materialism of this world. W 6/1 7, 9

Sunday, March 17

Dan is a lion cub. He will leap out from Bashan.—Deut. 33:22.

Among the twelve tribes named in Revelation 7:4-8 there is no tribe of Dan included, Manasseh taking its place. Thus, despite the omission of a tribe of Dan, the number of the tribes in spiritual Israel agreed with the number of the original tribes of natural Israel. Dan was not omitted because the patriarch Jacob has likened him to a horned snake, as this was no reproachful comparison for Dan. Jacob could not well liken Dan to a lion, for he had already likened Judah to a lion. So Jacob likened Dan to another dangerous foe to enemies, a serpent that courageously took on an engagement with a large warhorse. When Moses gave his farewell blessing to the tribes of Israel before they crossed the Jordan River into the Promised Land he likened Dan to a lion cub. Dan was thus foretold to have a courageous part to play in Israel. Hence spiritual Israelites are justified in looking to Dan for qualities or historical deeds worthy of their imitation. W 7/1 39

Monday, March 18

Have I been with you men so long a time, and yet, Philip, you have not come to know me? He that has seen me has seen the Father also.—John 14:9.

The words of Jesus here are used by some to prove the Trinity. But what Jesus is saying here is far different from Jesus' saying: 'I am the Father.' Jesus had just told Philip and the other faithful apostles that he was going away to God his Father; and so how could Jesus in the same breath say that Philip, when looking at Jesus, was looking at the Father? Jesus could not have

meant that, for he dissociated God his Father from himself, just as when he said: "Exercise faith in God, exercise faith also in me." (John 14:1) Why the expression "also in me," if Jesus were God himself? Jesus' answer to Philip's question was that all along Jesus had been showing them the Father. He had been explaining who his heavenly Father was. He had been showing them what his heavenly Father was like. He imitated his Father. He was like him, so much so that when one saw Jesus it was as if seeing his Father. W 10/1 24

Tuesday, March 19

Because sentence against a bad work has not been executed speedily, that is why the heart of the sons of men has become fully set in them to do bad. But it will not turn out well at all with the wicked one, neither will he prolong his days.—Ecc. 8:11, 13.

Because you children within the Christian organization see those outside it doing things that are forbidden to you, you may at times feel that the Scriptural restrictions on you are confining. You may be tempted to ignore them when you see that those on the outside are not immediately punished for doing what is wrong. To conclude that you too can do what is wrong without harm to yourselves would be a serious mistake. Because wrongdoing is not punished immediately, that does not mean that wrongdoers will not be punished. The Scriptural restrictions God has placed upon you form certain bounds that it would be harmful for you to exceed. Since he has given you great freedom within those bounds, it would be a mistake to think that they are confining. Such a view is an obstacle to obedience. W 8/15 10

Wednesday, March 20

The heavens are declaring the glory of God . . . Let the sayings of my mouth and the meditation of my heart become pleasurable before you, O Jehovah.—Ps. 19:1, 14.

Consider Jehovah's faithfulness as expressed in his creations. Does this not inspire us to faithfulness in studying his Word and in doing his divine will, even as it did David? The heavenly hosts offer glory and honor and thanksgiving to God. Those who are bought from the earth also take up the song of praise: "You created all things." (Rev. 4:9-11) Jehovah's creations abound with wonderful purpose, and we on earth may marvel at the generous provision God has made for mankind. These works astound us in their wisdom and scope. How rich is earth's store! What a luxuriant variety of plantlife to supply energy-rich food! What colorful array of fish, bird and animal life, for the service and pleasure of man! Truly God's gifts to humankind are a superlative example of his faithfulness and loving-kindness. What heartfelt admiration and praise it should excite among God-fearing men! W 5/15 6-8

Thursday, March 21

A lion cub Judah is.
—Gen. 49:9.

With all fitness the patriarch Jacob could say these words, for Judah was indeed like a lion among the beasts of the forest. (Mic. 5:8) The tribe of Judah provided the permanent dynasty or family of kings for the nation of Israel. David became the head of this dynasty of kings, because Jehovah God made with him a covenant for an everlasting kingship in his family. At first the tribe of Judah may have been like a lion cub, when King Saul of the tribe of

Benjamin ruled all Israel, and David became an officer in King Saul's army. But God decided against continuing the kingship over Israel in the family of Saul because of Saul's willful disobedience. For the most part, David, whom the tribe of Judah provided as the national leader, behaved himself in a laudable way. He became both a prophetic type of the coming King to whom the united obedience of all the people would belong and the ancestor of that foretold one, Jesus Christ, who inherited from David the rulership over Israel. W 6/15 59, 60

Friday, March 22

Your hand will be high above your adversaries, and all enemies of yours will be cut off.
—Mic. 5:9.

Let our hearts never quail with fear at the maneuvers and the numbers of our ferocious enemies. As we enter shortly into the great day of Jehovah, it will be fear-inspiring for only our foes, because Jehovah's execution of His judgment of destruction will be against them, not against us. His hand will be high in triumph above his adversaries, and all these enemies of His will be cut off. That means too that the hand of the fearless remnant and their companions will then be high in victory above our adversaries, and all the enemies of ours will be cut off. Victory beckons us onward in the further Kingdom ministry that lies before us in all the nations under the leadership of the Lion of the tribe of Judah. (Rev. 5:5) "Follow me," he says. By following him we shall become still more innumerable, like the dewdrops, and be a refreshing blessing from Jehovah among many peoples for their everlasting life in His righteous new world. W 1/15 31, 32a

Saturday, March 23

Be courageous and strong, because you—you will bring this people into the land that Jehovah swore to their forefathers to give to them.—Deut. 31:7.

Thus spoke Moses personally to Joshua, the new leader of the Israelites. Did the Israelites show courage to follow their new courageous leader? History proves they did. They marched with Joshua across the Jordan, and God gave them the victory over their enemies. To the Israelites this was like going into a new world. It was a new land, virtually a Garden of Eden. They had to work for it, in fact, fight for it, but not in their own strength. It took faith in God, for his servant said that God would annihilate those nations from before them. In these last days, at the conclusion of this system of things, we also must have courage if we would move on into a new world of righteousness; courage to preach it publicly and from house to house. To the extent that we really do believe in the new world of righteousness, to that extent we will actually be proclaiming it. W 1/1 18-20

Sunday, March 24

Upon you Jehovah will shine forth, and upon you his own glory will be seen. And nations will certainly go to your light, and kings to the brightness of your shining forth.

—Isa. 60:2, 3.

First and foremost God has provided his Word, which contains his commandments and principles pertaining to life. Then he has poured out his holy spirit upon his people, which active force makes plain the Bible. In addition, God has blessed men with an organization that supplies them with Bible aids and arranges congregational meetings and as-

semblies by and through which one can examine himself. Together these act as mirrors by means of which we can view ourselves from every aspect and angle. But before any mirror can become effective there must be light. A mirror reflects no image in total darkness, neither does the Bible. To see our spiritual selves in God's Word we must have light from the Author of that Word, namely, Jehovah. Through his prophet Isaiah he declared that he would favor his people in this our day with his light. W 3/15 16, 17

Monday, March 25

Your children . . . are holy.
—1 Cor. 7:14.

Even little children can go along with their parents to hear the declarations of praise in the house-to-house ministry. In time these children also desire to add their contribution to the witness being given. For a smooth-running family, love, cooperation and discipline are necessary. The father is the presiding head, takes the lead and sets policy for the family. The wife is submissive to her husband. As a helper to him, the mother implements matters by managing the household while her husband is away. Children from infancy are taught to respect and obey parents. Parents show love toward each other and toward their children. Where necessary, the rod of correction is used to curb youthful foolishness. Christian parents fully appreciate that they are responsible for their children's spiritual welfare. By their faithful Christian example in conduct and service, Christian parents convey an indirect sanctification upon their minor children, which means blessing and favor from Jehovah. W 4/1 16, 17

Tuesday, March 26

If anyone does not provide for those who are his own, and especially for those who are members of his household, he has disowned the faith and is worse than a person without faith.—1 Tim. 5: 8.

An essential part of a Christian father's responsibility is to provide for a regular period of systematic Bible study with the family. Young years are formative years. Some parents may be surprised at how early an age their offspring become alert to new things and new surroundings. And when it comes to training young children, directing them into the way of salvation, here perhaps lies the greatest test of parents' skill as teachers. While many parents are successful in training others, what results do they obtain with their own children? Often parents become so absorbed in taking the way of salvation to others that adequate care and attention are not given to their own families. Remember that the way of salvation begins with one's own family circle. Family care and training is a divine principle, in keeping with the words of Paul. W 8/1 10, 13

Wednesday, March 27

I have hated the congregation of evildoers, and with the wicked ones I do not sit.—Ps. 26: 5.

Because you children of dedicated parents must, for the present, live in a wicked world you cannot avoid contact with children and adults that violate God's laws and thus go beyond the legal bounds he has placed upon mankind. This bad influence is an obstacle to your obedience to Jehovah. It is a force that constantly tugs at you, trying to turn you away from doing what is Scripturally right. The older

you become the more frequent will be your contact with bad influence. Since your parents cannot prevent such contacts, they have tried to build up your defenses, not only by teaching you God's Word and its high moral standards and righteous laws, but by taking you to congregational meetings and by encouraging you to seek companions within the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses. Yes, be like David; avoid trouble for yourselves. Do not seek as companions those that have no love for God nor respect for what is right. W 8/15 11, 12

Thursday, March 28

They will actually shepherd the land of Assyria with the sword.—Mic. 5: 6.

The battle against the modern-day Assyrian aggressor under the unseen leadership of Gog of Magog has continued beyond the end of World War II in 1945. In that war the king of the north under the cloak of Nazism and Fascism was defeated. But Catholic Action has remained, and it is still a partner of the king of the north. Since the end of World War II Catholic Action has on its side against Jehovah's spiritual remnant the king of the north in a new guise, that of the totalitarian Communist world imperialists. Against these the remnant raise up and put forward into action the courageous spiritual shepherds, the spiritual dukes of God's sheep, to halt all encroachments upon the pure theocratic worship of Jehovah and the proclamation of his Kingdom message. They have been fulfilling Micah's prophecy by shepherding the modern-day land of Assyria. How? With the sword of the spirit, that is, the Word of God. Are you cooperating with these shepherds and dukes? W 1/15 15, 16a

Friday, March 29

Be courageous, and may your heart be strong, all you who are waiting for Jehovah.

—Ps. 31: 24.

Do we need courage? Then let us meet together in obedience to Paul's command at Hebrews 10: 25, "encouraging one another, and all the more so as [we] behold the day drawing near." This will build up our faith in God, the Giver of life. As we study his Word together with the congregation of Jehovah's dedicated people our faith will be built up and that will make us courageous and strong—a necessary thing in these days. Then the world's fear is no longer our fear, because we are actually waiting for the destruction of this system of things in the battle of Armageddon. While we are waiting we proclaim Jehovah's kingdom as the only hope for mankind. Even though the nations and most of the peoples of the world disagree with our comforting message, and many of us are persecuted, imprisoned and even killed for preaching from God's Word, we call to mind the strengthening words of the psalmist David and so are able to maintain integrity. W 1/1 26a

Saturday, March 30

There exists a friend sticking closer than a brother.

—Prov. 18: 24.

What is a real friend? A friend must be loyal; he must never allow selfishness and covetousness to undermine that loyalty. The unselfishness and loyalty shown by Jonathan for David arose out of putting God and his will first. Being Saul's son, he was in line for the kingship. Yet when God removed his favor from Saul and placed it upon David, bypassing Jonathan, Jonathan did not hate David, viewing him as a rival to be eliminated,

as did Saul. But, recognizing that God's favor was on David, Jonathan theocratically submitted to the divine arrangement. Only by both David's and Jonathan's putting loyalty to God first was their marvelous friendship possible. It is true, then: Without that primary love for and loyalty to God, the foundation for any human friendship lies on sandy ground. Ruth displayed loyal friendship for Naomi. Unswerving devotion to God must be the underlying foundation, if there is to be a friend sticking closer than a brother. W 2/15 3, 5, 6

Sunday, March 31

In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage! I have conquered the world.—John 16: 33.

The apostle Paul kept up a courageous pursuit. Would he let pressure crush him? Would he fly to pieces under the impact of tribulation? No, he confidently stated that in spite of all persecution he could come off completely victorious through him that loved him. (Rom. 8: 35-37) So Paul could press on courageously. Paul's faith was so strong that it held firm under all kinds of difficulties. Is ours as strong as that? Paul appreciated now through his own experiences what Jesus on that passover night said to his apostles, namely, the above words. By them Jesus meant that if his followers took courage they also could conquer the world. He had a unified heart free from fear of men. So must we have courageous hearts, strong through faith and hope in Jehovah. With such courage we will have no fear of any religious, political or business man, because we will glorify only Jehovah's name. Then we also will conquer the world. W 1/1 11, 12

Accomplishing Our Life-giving Ministry Fully.

—2 Tim. 4: 5.

Monday, April 1

The Word became flesh and resided among us, and we had a view of his glory.—John 1: 14.

When the Logos came down to earth and mingled with men, did he do the same as heavenly angels had done, still stay a spirit person but merely clothe himself with a visible human body and operate through this body in mingling with men? Or did he become a mixture, an intermixture of that which is spirit and that which is flesh? Not according to the words of John. He became flesh. His becoming flesh is far different from saying that he clothed himself with flesh as in a materialization or as in an incarnation. It means he became what man was—flesh and blood—that he might be one of us humans. Not once does John say that the Word became a God-Man, that is, a combination of God and man. The expression God-Man is an invention of trinitarians and is found nowhere in the entire Bible. Jesus called himself the Son of man, for by human birth on earth he became flesh. His becoming flesh meant nothing less than that he ceased to be a spirit. W 9/15 20-22

Tuesday, April 2

I shall certainly meditate on all your activity, and with your dealings I will concern myself.—Ps. 77: 12.

Reasoning must be guided by the Scriptures, not by human standards. We are told to get the mind of Jehovah, to prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God. (Rom. 12: 1, 2) This requires study of God's Word. We must have spiritual guidance. We must also meditate. This does not mean to daydream on fanciful ideas of our

own. No, our meditation has to be definitely guided by God. Our reasoning must be based directly on the Scriptures. Certainly the best meditation for us is on God's dealings. In this way we can compare our life's activity with the Bible standard and apply God's spiritual words to spiritual matters affecting our lives. Then, when a difficult decision is to be made, we will be able to recall and to follow Jehovah's excellent judicial decisions in such matters. By this kind of reasoning we can be sure our course will be guided by right principles. We will be following the example of the psalmist. W 2/1 4a

Wednesday, April 3

Not by bread alone does man live but by every expression of Jehovah's mouth does man live.—Deut. 8: 3.

Even more than natural food is essential to healthy natural eyesight, spiritual food is essential to spiritual vision. Just as it is necessary to come to a chosen place at a definite time day after day to eat physical food prepared by one appointed to prepare it, so we find we must eat spiritual food regularly, and it too at a chosen place, at a definite time, and served by someone recognized as taking the lead in this important meal. Regardless of the place where one chooses to partake of spiritual food, it must have the quality of peace, be a place where you can meditate. All attention must be allowed to focus on the subject being studied. The time would vary with individuals, but for anyone to get the most out of spiritual food requires an alert mind to reason with, and so a time should be chosen when one's study can be productive. W 9/1 2-4

Thursday, April 4

I shall indeed wait for salvation from you, O Jehovah.—Gen. 49: 18.

Dan was to judge his people, with appreciable benefits. Yet complete deliverance was not to come by Dan. Full salvation had to come from Jehovah. To rub in that point, Jacob turned his attention away from Dan and to God, as noted above. According to what God's angel told Samson's parents, he was to take the lead in saving the Israelites out of the hands of the pagan Philistines. (Judg. 13: 5) But for complete salvation, Israel and all other peoples had to wait for a greater Dan, a greater Judge, Jesus Christ. He is the head of the twelve tribes of spiritual Israel, among which the tribe of Dan is not included. However, we must not interpret this as being any reflection against the tribe of Dan. It merely harmonizes with an arrangement by God. Reuben lost his birthright as the firstborn, after which it was given to Joseph. That Joseph could have the firstborn's double portion, Dan made way, as noted in the twelve tribes of spiritual Israel, which does not include Dan. W 7/1 36-38

Friday, April 5

In unity I shall set them, like a flock in the pen.—Mic. 2: 12.

The yearly meeting incorporating the Lord's evening meal is indeed unique. All sincerely interested people are welcome to attend. Such a meeting is an expression of true worship, for it can be said that all present are in attendance at the table of Jehovah, in a symbolic sense, though only those will partake of the emblems of unleavened bread and the wine who have the witness of God's spirit that they are his spiri-

tual sons, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. But by listening to what is said that evening all will realize afresh the importance of serving Jehovah in the interests of his kingdom in the spirit of undivided and exclusive worship, the importance of keeping clear from any course of action that would identify them as serving at the table of demons, and the importance of keeping in close unity with the New World society of Jehovah's dedicated witnesses, for this is the time when Jehovah has gathered all the sheep in unity. W 3/1 27a

Saturday, April 6

Repent, and let each one of you be baptized.—Acts 2: 38.

When we receive a proper understanding of our relationship to Jehovah, we willingly dedicate our lives to his service and we have no hesitation about following the proper procedure to demonstrate this to him, to ourselves and to our fellow creatures. Very fittingly God ordained that we should undergo water baptism as a public expression in symbol of our dedication to do his will. One is lowered into the water by a dedicated servant of God and is completely submerged. Then he is raised up again from the water to stand aright and henceforth to live a dedicated life to God's service. By this we show that we unhesitatingly wish to be devoted servants, yes, slaves, in the service of our loving God, Jehovah. Obviously, the step itself is not as important as what it symbolizes, namely, dedication. The step of dedication must be taken only after one has sufficient knowledge to decide unequivocally that he wishes to do God's will and not his own; otherwise, his baptism is meaningless. W 6/1 2, 3

Sunday, April 7

Jesus, therefore, knowing all the things coming upon him, went forth and said to them: "Whom are you looking for?" They answered him: "Jesus the Nazarene." He said to them: "I am he."—John 18:4, 5.

It was Nisan 14, A.D. 33, passover night. At Jerusalem treachery was in the air. The betrayer had his plans well laid. Nothing was left to chance. Yes, there was a full moon, but, thought the betrayer, it could be cloudy, and in that garden of beautiful olive trees the Master might be sitting in the shadow of their leaves. So there must be torches to light the way up the hillside of the Mount of Olives, where Jesus was sure to be. Judas, Satan's agent, led the mob. It was, however, no surprise attack to Jesus. He was aware that he was going to be betrayed that very night and that he would die that same passover day upon a torture stake. This was the hour of triumph for the forces of unrighteousness. For Jesus to say what he did at that occasion took courage! He knew it meant his death. What an example he set for us! W 1/1 1, 2

Monday, April 8 Memorial Date After 6 p.m., S.T.

I have greatly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.—Luke 22:15.

The very setting under which the words were spoken when Jesus invited his eleven faithful disciples to eat the loaf and drink the cup, all reclining at the passover table, indicates a friendly and intimate relationship. Thus, if you wanted to ask a special favor from an influential man, who replied, 'Come and see me about it in my office,' well, you would expect the matter to be discussed in a business-like way. But if he said, 'Come

home and have dinner with us and we will talk about it then,' why, you would feel at once that the battle was more than half won. Jesus spoke some of his richest and deepest truths when he was with his disciples that last night, and in his closing prayer. That prayer and its introduction show the very close relationship that Jesus himself enjoyed with his Father. He had been speaking to his disciples, looking at them as he talked; then he needed only to raise his eyes to heaven and continue talking, but now speaking to his Father. W 3/1 16a

Tuesday, April 9

With the rod they will strike upon the cheek the judge of Israel.—Mic. 5:1.

Nations today are not grateful for Jehovah's provisions any more than they were when the ruler in Israel came out of the earthly Bethlehem nineteen centuries ago. Hence in a larger fulfillment of Micah 5:1 they have struck this "judge of Israel" upon the cheek. When? How? Not directly, of course; for Jesus Christ is now enthroned at God's right hand in the heavens, impossible for the nations to reach even by space ships. After his kingdom was born in the heavens in 1914, he cast Satan and his demons out of heaven and down to the earth. So the insulting strike upon the cheek of the heavenly "judge of Israel" took place indirectly. How? By being inflicted upon his remnant of faithful followers on earth during World War I. When Jesus sent out his twelve apostles to preach God's kingdom he said: "He that receives you receives me also." (Matt. 10:40) Conversely, he that turns away a disciple of Jesus when he brings the Kingdom message turns Jesus away also. W 1/15 21

Wednesday, April 10

Just as . . . I live because of the Father, he also that feeds on me, even that one will live because of me.—John 6:57.

Eaters who live by Jesus begin to live by means of him. So too Jesus began to live by means of God. So if the Son Jesus had been coeternal with his Father and without a beginning of life, how could he truthfully say: "I live because of the Father"? He got his life from his Father just as much as man who feeds on Jesus' human sacrifice by faith gets life through Jesus and lives by him. Were it not for Jesus as a human sacrifice, the man would never live forever in God's new world. So were it not for God, the Son would never have lived. Jesus' own continuance in life depended on his obedience to God his Father. Very fittingly, then, Jesus applied to himself the words of Moses that man does not live by bread alone. (Matt. 4:4) Jesus' dependence upon God for life is shown in still another way in that God raised him from the dead on the third day after he laid down his human life in sacrifice. W 10/1 38, 39

Thursday, April 11

Let us consider one another to incite to love and fine works, . . . encouraging one another, and all the more so as you behold the day drawing near.—Heb. 10:24, 25.

Jehovah wants us to consider our brothers and our families, making definite plans to incite them to work for him and associate with his people. This needs to be done more and more, as each year brings many new ones into the organization and as increasing problems hold others back from maturity. And if we have in mind not only the benefits of

the meetings to us but also the things we want our brothers to gain, we will be as busy as Paul was in this never-ending privilege. (Heb. 6:11) We will become so absorbed in helping and training others that any tiredness will give way to a feeling of usefulness to Jehovah and his organization. Really, then, this kind of activity is a measuring rod of our maturity. It is putting a magnifying glass on our growth. This inciting of others to love also takes in the facet of teaching, that of showing others how to comment at meetings. W 8/15 15-17a

Friday, April 12

You, though, keep your senses in all things, suffer evil, do the work of an evangelizer, fully accomplish your ministry.—2 Tim. 4:5.

In addition to the Bible there are other aids to help us prove to ourselves what we are and to fully accomplish our ministry. The Society's Bible-study aids, for example, provide marvelous ways by which we can make a test of our faith. Like powerful magnifying mirrors, they bring into focus our wrongs that need correcting. Take the *Yearbook*, for example. Each day its text and comments enable us to see ourselves as we are. One day we are told to fully accomplish our ministry, the next day we are admonished to show fellow feeling, exercise brotherly love, and on the third day we are urged to make public declaration for salvation. There is a good thought to think on for each day of the year. Therefore, each day we are moved to ask ourselves, Are we accomplishing our ministry? Do we show brotherly love? and so on. Individually we prove ourselves with these penetrating thoughts. W 3/15 21

Saturday, April 13

If anyone wants to come after me, let him disown himself and pick up his torture stake and continually follow me.

—Matt. 16: 24.

Some do not want to take the step of baptism because they do not want to disown themselves, because there is a certain spirit of independence present in their mind. They do not wish to be restricted in their freedom, not realizing that actually they are putting themselves in bondage to their own reasoning and to this world. To justify delay they raise and magnify little points out of proportion so that the issue and God's true worship are placed in the background. Pride, the spirit of this world and a growing tendency to figure out everything for oneself and to believe only what one can see cause the spirit of independence to take root and resist the natural desire of man to get to know God and to serve him in a dedicated relationship. So do not let an independent spirit of this world hold you back. Let your love for Jehovah cause you to give yourself to him in obedient service. W 6/1 10

Sunday, April 14

Naphtali . . . is giving words of elegance.—Gen. 49: 21.

Naphtali was to be elegant in giving words. In God's service words of elegance are most desirable; and in Naphtali's territory words were spoken by Jesus that were specially elegant. (Isa. 9: 1, 2) For giving words of elegance no man surpassed Jesus Christ as he preached God's kingdom. He became as a native of the territory, for though he was reared in Nazareth he made Capernaum in Naphtali's territory "his own city." (Matt. 9: 1) Officers sent to arrest

him said of Jesus' speech: "Never has another man spoken like this." (John 7: 46) What enlightenment his elegant words brought to seekers for God, to show them the way out of darkness of God's disfavor and his condemnation to death! It is very appropriate, then, that the tribes of spiritual Israel include a tribe of Naphtali. This reminds us that all the spiritual Israelites are enlightened with the message of God's kingdom, to preach it with words of elegance. The great crowd of "other sheep" have the privilege of sharing in this. W 7/1 50, 51

Monday, April 15

I have said these things to you that by means of me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage! I have conquered the world.—John 16: 33.

A time of fear? No, says Jesus Christ, God's appointed King, who conquered the world. On Jewish passover night of 33, just some hours before he was put to death on a stake for preaching God's kingdom, he said the above words. Today, for anyone to yield to the spirit of fear means to go the way of the world. But to take courage means to obey what Jesus Christ tells us to do and to find peace and fearlessness by means of him. Nineteen centuries ago when he stood within a few hours of being nailed to a stake to die, he was able to tell his followers to take courage despite the tribulations that they would have in the world, tribulations no greater than the tribulation through which he was passing. Back there he, their Leader, had conquered the world because he did not let the world crack his loyalty to God's kingdom by means of tribulation, so setting the example for us. W 10/15 36, 37

Tuesday, April 16

Make friends for yourselves by means of the unrighteous riches.—Luke 16: 9.

How do we use riches or material goods to make friends with God? Not by bribing but by glorifying God! God owns the whole world, so we could not enrich him materially, but we can use our resources to glorify God, by telling others of his purposes, by giving him exclusive devotion and loyal love. When we encourage other persons to study the Bible, when we talk with them and help them to understand God's purposes and promise of a righteous new world—we are using our resources to glorify God. By thus using our resources we are laying up heavenly treasure and making friends with those who will never forsake us, never abandon us and who can give us the gift of everlasting life under the kingdom of heaven. Making friends with God and his Son is urgent because this world is soon to pass away at Armageddon. Now is the time to show that we are friendly toward God. And now is the time to get all the help we can in winning God's friendship by associating with his people. W 2/15 19, 20

Wednesday, April 17

If anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he is deceiving his own mind.

—Gal. 6: 3.

The way worldly adults and schoolmates treat you because you put obedience to God first may hurt your pride, but is it not better to be hurt by ungodly people for doing what is right than to be hurt by God for doing what is wrong? Is it not better to be well spoken of by God than to be well spoken of by persons that he will destroy at Armageddon? Remember, Jesus said,

"Woe, whenever all men speak well of you." (Luke 6: 26) Lack of humility will be an obstacle to obedience. Because you may get good grades in school and are praised for your skill, you should not get an inflated opinion of yourself. It is dangerous for one to think too highly of himself. There was an angel that thought too much of himself; so much so that he considered himself wiser than God. He permitted self-admiration to cause him to become a slanderer and an opposer to God. Do not make the mistake that this one, who became Satan the Devil, made. W 8/15 13, 14

Thursday, April 18

The fruitage of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith.

—Gal. 5: 22.

Truly a wonder is taking place in the earth today as to the members of the New World society, whether they be of divided households or integrated ones of united family circles! Distinct persons of new personality are being developed on a high level regardless of national background. The true, fearless individual man in all his God-designed dignity is becoming manifested globally, showing the fruitage of the spirit: *Love*: an unselfish interest in others based on Bible principles. *Joy*: a deep inner sense of delight, pleasure, satisfaction, contentment. *Peace*: an inner state of tranquillity, ease, calm; unanxious, harmonious. *Long-suffering*: an endurance, tolerance, patience, ability to put up with persons and circumstances. *Kindness*: being gentle, sympathetic, obliging, well mannered, considerate. *Goodness*: performing deeds of generosity, hospitality. *Faith*: possessing firm conviction, solid assurance, complete confidence. W 4/1 20a

Friday, April 19

Everyone to whom much was given, much will be demanded of him; and the one whom people put in charge of much, they will demand more than usual of him.—Luke 12:48.

How is the overseer to accomplish his ministry fully? (2 Tim. 4:5) "Fully" means "completely, entirely, thoroughly." If an overseer fully performs his ministry he leaves nothing unattended or only half done. He gives proper attention to all the responsibilities that are part of his ministry. When the overseer is enthusiastic, progressive and anxious to fulfill his responsibilities and is quick to respond to directions, the congregation will usually reflect the same spirit. The converse is true. If the overseer is lacking in initiative, slow to heed instructions, the same spirit usually will be reflected in the congregation. First of all, the overseer must be a good minister in the field. He must know how to preach the good news efficiently, if he is to be a good teacher of others. More is required of the overseer, and thus there must be good field ministry plus good shepherding work on his part, in line with the principle stated above. W 5/1 5a

Saturday, April 20

Who may ascend into the mountain of Jehovah? . . . Anyone innocent in his hands and clean in heart.

—Ps. 24:3, 4.

We could not imagine Jehovah accepting the dedication of anyone living in an immoral situation or doing at the time of baptism things that would result in his being cut off from Jehovah's favor by disfellowshipping, if he were already in the Christian congregation. It would be necessary for a formerly unfit person to be baptized again even though after

his first baptism he discontinued these wrongs and made advancement in the truth and service of Jehovah. The first baptism could not symbolize a dedication that Jehovah could accept. He should now make a firm resolve to do Jehovah's will and thus dedicate his life to Jehovah's service and then submit to baptism at the earliest opportunity. If an unclean situation developed some time after dedication and baptism, this would not make the dedication invalid. The individual, however, would be subject to appropriate discipline by the organization. W 6/1 14

Sunday, April 21

Be ready for every good work.
—Titus 3:1.

For Christians who are really God's holy ones it is very fitting to be obedient to governments and authorities as rulers. Instead of deserving the ill will of these men in political office of this world, Christians should win, or, at least, deserve praise for being orderly and for respectfully abiding by the laws by which good order and public welfare are kept up in the community. Christians, because of their whole-souled devotion to God and their faithful imitation of Jesus Christ, are misunderstood and criticized enough and are therefore falsely accused for this cause alone, without needing to make themselves targets of true criticism for wrongdoing. Christians should show that the fear of God makes a difference in one's life, for the better. Paul's counsel is therefore for them to be ready for every good work. How could doing this make us a potent danger to any governments and authorities of this world, even though our subjection to them is merely relative? It could not. W 11/1 36, 37

Monday, April 22

Let every soul be in subjection to the superior authorities.
—Rom. 13:1.

Does the fact that Paul calls the authorities "superior" lift them out of this world, since there can be no authorities superior to God? No, it does not, for Paul reminds us that those authorities are, despite their being superior, subject to God, for they are "placed in their relative positions by God." If God placed them in a position relative to himself and to one another, then such superior authorities must be subject to God, who is the Most High. "Superior," according to the Greek here used by Paul, means "holding over; being higher (or, better); overtopping; being prominent above," not necessarily supreme. Paul uses the noun form at 1 Timothy 2:1, 2, where he asks that prayers be made for "those in high station." And Peter uses the verb when speaking of a king as superior at 1 Peter 2:13. Also, in Philippians 2:3, Paul tells us that with lowliness of mind we should consider that others are superior to ourselves, not, of course, supreme like Jehovah. W 11/15 10, 11

Tuesday, April 23

The name he is called is The Word of God.—Rev. 19:13.

As a spokesman for the godlike Moses, Aaron served as a mouth for him. (Ex. 4:16) Likewise with the Word, who became Jesus. To show that he was God's Word or spokesman, Jesus said to the Jews that his teaching was not his own but that of him who sent him. (John 7:16) Since he as the Word of God occupies a position held by no other creation of God, we can appreciate why the apostle wrote at John 1:1 that Jesus was a god. We can also appreciate

John's words in John 1:18, as recorded in the most ancient Greek manuscripts, that Jesus is "an Only Begotten God." (Ro) Since he is "an Only Begotten God" who has interpreted his heavenly Father to us, we can appreciate the proper force of the words of the apostle Thomas addressed to the resurrected Jesus: "My Lord and my God." Since Jesus as God's Word is the universal Spokesman for God his Father, the apostle John very fittingly presents Jesus as God's chief Witness. Bearing witness was Jesus' chief purpose in becoming flesh.—John 18:37. W 10/1 79-81

Wednesday, April 24

The raging of a king is a growling like that of a maned young lion, but his good will is like the dew upon the vegetation.—Prov. 19:12.

What is more gentle and refreshing in its falling and forming than the dew? What is more mighty and courageous among the fierce beasts than the lion? What a contrast there is between the dew and the lion! Yet, for all their oppositeness, they can make a happy and necessary combination. In this corrupt world a king of righteous principles must be as courageous and fierce as a lion against workers of wickedness. But he lets his goodwill and approval descend as softly and refreshingly as the dew upon his loyal subjects who are striving against wicked fellowmen. The world of mankind needs desperately and will at last find such a ruler in Jehovah. He is impartial in his justice but is also merciful to lovers of righteousness who sincerely strive to do what is right. He has promised and arranged to give mankind a kingdom of undeviating righteousness and of mercy and tender compassion. W 1/15 1, 2

Thursday, April 25

If you know these things, happy you are if you do them.

—John 15:17.

True Christians put forth a special effort to heed Bible principles; therefore, they are able to succeed to a great degree. In the apostles' day marvelous changes were made, as indicated by Paul at 1 Corinthians 6:9-11. Many Christians were washed clean from such things as fornication, idolatry, thievery, greediness, drunkenness, reviling and extortion. Today, the true Christian witnesses of Jehovah are making these very changes with the help of God's Word, his spirit and his organization. And if a thousand or eight hundred thousand of them can strip off old personalities and put on new ones conforming to God's will in true righteousness and loyalty, then certainly others can do it, if they but sincerely try. But worldlings, lacking love of righteousness, will not even try. They prefer to fall back on their pet excuse that the Bible is too idealistic for this age. To the extent, however, that we apply Bible principles and prove what we are we will be happy. W 3/15 20

Friday, April 26

I rejoice that in every way I may have good courage by reason of you.—2 Cor. 7:16.

Did you ever stop to think that the overseer who helps bring the congregation on to Christian maturity also needs encouragement? His being encouraged and strengthened in his own faith can very often flow from the most humble, meek and backward person in the congregation. The very presence of that person at the meetings and the interchange of expressions with him help the overseer and others within the congregation of God to help one another. In his letter

to the Corinthians Paul said he took courage because of the congregation. He tells us how he learned that Titus' spirit had been refreshed by all in that congregation. Titus had an important position as overseer with the early congregation, and he was built up and encouraged by the very ones he went to serve. Titus loved this congregation because he saw the obedience of all of them, and not only Titus but Paul also benefited. Yes, Paul was made strong and courageous through the congregation's faith. W 1/1 20a

Saturday, April 27

Your loving-kindness, O Jehovah, has filled the earth. Teach me your own regulations. Teach me goodness, sensibleness and knowledge themselves, for in your commandments I have exercised faith.—Ps. 119:64, 66.

With perfection of wisdom Jehovah made the earth for man and man for the earth. We should want to use all our God-given abilities and vital force to the honor of our Creator. The sentiments above should be ours. Yes, how appropriate this request! The loving-kindness of the faithful Creator should prompt the God-given human mind to make just such a petition. What a marvelous faculty is that of mind! How thankful we can be that God made us in his image! Thus he placed in mortal man godly intelligence and attributes of mind that He and his beloved heavenly Son exercise so wonderfully. Man was made with the capacity to appreciate the divine principles that would govern his existence. God's laws were plainly stated to him. In loving obedience man could now show gratitude for all of Jehovah's bounteous provision in the earthly paradise. W 5/15 12, 13

Sunday, April 28

Naphtali is a slender hind.
—Gen. 49:21.

Naphtali was Jacob's sixth son, by Bilhah, the maid-servant of Rachel, Jacob's beloved wife. Up to then Rachel herself had borne no children. So when Bilhah bore this second son it was quite an achievement; hence Rachel called his name Naphtali, which means "My Wrestlings." Jacob likened him to an animal that is both swift and graceful of movement. As the tribe of Naphtali produced fighters, these were qualities that were good for men of war to have. They were skillful in warfare and swift in pursuit of the enemy. Barak was from this tribe, for Deborah called him out of the northern city of Kedesh-naphtali to take up God's service against the enemy. The tribesmen of Naphtali were right with Barak in this fight for the liberation of Jehovah's people and for the honor of Jehovah's name. They were not first of all concerned with their own lives. In their victory song Judge Barak and Deborah take note of this admirable disposition, one which we do well to imitate.—Judg. 5:18-20. W 7/1 48, 49

Monday, April 29

Pay back Caesar's things to Caesar, but God's things to God.—Mark 12:17.

Free people are, despite their freedom, subject to the political government set over them. Regardless of how free we may claim to be, we cannot get away from this matter of subjection. The acceptance of subjection has been made difficult by the many political revolutions that have been staged in recent times. Due to such changes of government the people underneath have been tortured over the question of subjection—to which gov-

ernment to be willingly subject. Whether changes in styles of human government have come by peaceful, progressive development or by violent revolution, the people affected must answer the questions, Why be subject to the change of government? Why not resist? What are the benefits of being subject? Even righteously disposed persons who pray for God's kingdom to come with blessings for all mankind have to face such questions and must answer them aright to please Jehovah God, in line with the principle stated by Jesus Christ. W 11/1 1-3

Tuesday, April 30

The things you heard from me . . . commit to faithful men, who, in turn, will be adequately qualified to teach others.
—2 Tim. 2:2.

Progress in understanding assures our staying awake. Like food, it strengthens us, enabling us to work hard. We are alive and healthy, taking a great interest in the preaching work. Explaining these new-found truths to others is stimulating. Very essential to remaining awake in Jehovah's service is our discussing the many wonderful things we learn at our studies, and discussing the responsibility we have to use this means to incite our brothers to life. This kind of growth comes by regularly feeding on the food providing strength. Our talking is not just to get something off our mind. We speak so the hearer can tell still others. (Luke 24:13-31) The effect and forcefulness of their speech is going to reflect our maturity. And when we see them feeding the "sheep" as God would have it done, our happiness will increase and we will be grateful that he has taught us to speak so accurately. W 8/15 19, 20a

Keeping Our Friendship with God.—Ps. 15: 1, 2.

Wednesday, May 1

Remember, now, your grand Creator in the days of your young manhood.—Ecl. 12: 1.

As children of dedicated parents you must avoid the tendency to be completely absorbed with the present, having little concern about how one's actions today may affect one in the future. This tendency can be an obstacle to obeying God, as obedience or disobedience to him now will reap its results in the future. You cannot ignore the future if you want His approval. You are alive today, but when tomorrow comes you want to be still living, do you not? It will not be possible if you give no thought to your Creator and to what he requires of you. Be wise, therefore, and heed the above admonition. However, God has no pleasure in the person who serves him reluctantly and has to be prodded continually by others to do the divine will. If you truly love him you will want to obey him. You will delight to do God's will. This appreciation must be cultivated by personal study of God's Word and by taking his instructions to heart. W 8/15 18, 19

Thursday, May 2

Continue reminding them to be . . . obedient to governments and authorities as rulers.

—Titus 3: 1.

Here is the only place in his letter to Titus that Paul mentions "governments and authorities." Since the Christians were to be in subjection to these, whom did Paul mean by "governments and authorities"? Are they inside the Christian congregation? Or are they the political governments and authorities outside the Christian congregation and, back there, under the domination of imperial Rome?

Evidently Paul meant the political governments and authorities of this world. But Paul had not instructed Titus to consult these governments and authorities to get their approval in regard to appointing older men to service positions in the congregations. Such authorities were rulers, not for the government of affairs inside the congregation, but for the government of things outside the Christian congregation, outside in the world. As Jesus realistically stated the matter, we are in the world but we are no part of the world. W 11/1 7-9

Friday, May 3

We must obey God as ruler rather than men.—Acts 5: 29.

Jesus did not tell his followers to quit when they are persecuted and brought before rulers. He told us to use the occasion to expand the Kingdom witness to reach the superior authorities. We should turn the occasion into an opportunity for us to give a witness to them. (Matt. 10: 18) Peter and the other apostles of Christ fearlessly explained why they had not obeyed the order of the Jewish Supreme Court of Jerusalem. This was not a case of wrongfully opposing that Jewish court, which still operated and had the recognition of the Roman government. The apostles knew that God himself would destroy that court. So they did not conspire or work up a rebellion against it, even in the Christian congregation. They did not stir up political action against the court even among the people. On two counts they were in agreement with God: (1) In being subject to the authority God let exist and (2) in obeying God's command to preach. W 11/15 4, 5a

Saturday, May 4

He commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they requested him to remain for some days.

—Acts 10: 48.

What are the privileges and sure hope of those taking the step of baptism? First of all, a very special relationship comes into being with Jehovah through his Son. Proof of this comes with God's blessing on his service and his increase in knowledge and understanding and in the fruitage of the spirit. He has strong faith and a sure hope in God's promises, which give him an inheritance with the righteous ones in the earth. A special relationship also comes about with his fellow New World society members. His growth and appreciation of the issue of universal sovereignty and his devotion to Jehovah and his principles qualify him to be an able representative of God. He is fully commissioned to go forth and declare the good news of the Kingdom. He is truly a minister. In time his maturity and understanding of Jehovah's Word may qualify him to enjoy privileges of service such as congregation overseer. W 6/1 19

Sunday, May 5

Hold a good conscience.
—1 Pet. 3: 16.

A Christian conscience keeps us from doing wrong but impels us to do right, according to God's Word. We do not want our conscience to sting us for doing what is bad in God's sight. Our conscience reminds us that we are no part of this old world and hence we have no business to mix in politics and try to run earthly governments or be part of the superior authorities. So when Paul told Christians at Romans 13: 1 to subject themselves to the superior authori-

ties, he did not mean that they must give up or squelch their conscience. He did not mean that they must ignore it when there is a conflict between the laws of the authorities and God's Word. God's laws are right in themselves, and we do not have to worry about conscience when obeying all of God's laws. It is only when we are faced with subjection to authorities outside God's organization that the question of conscience steps in, and we have to keep our consciences alert for fear of displeasing God and breaking his laws. W 12/1 4-6a

Monday, May 6

Train up a boy according to the way for him; even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it.—Prov. 22: 6.

Some parents may reason that their children are too young to get much from Bible study. But if a four-year-old can repeat TV commercials word for word and learn catchy phrases on certain programs, certainly he is capable of learning Bible principles. One four-year-old can already point to the more than eighty illustrations in the *Paradise* book and tell what is depicted by each picture or what the story is associated with each Bible character. Think of the training this youngster is receiving and think also of the benefits the parents are receiving. Why? Because it takes diligent Bible study on their part to prepare constructive studies with their children. Parents, too, should be concerned about the family's regularly meeting together at the local place of worship. Children are born imitators. Remember, it is your responsibility to set a good example, both in attending and in commenting at these meetings. W 8/1 11, 12

Tuesday, May 7

Subject yourselves . . . to God.
—Jas. 4:7.

How far should our subjection to the superior authorities go? To the limit? By no means! Remember that Romans 13:1 is not addressed to the angels who are subject only to God and his glorified Son. Heavenly angels have fought in times past against human political governments and will yet fight against them at Armageddon. Romans 13:1 is not addressed to them, but to us here on earth where worldly political governments still exist. Here on earth there are many limited areas of Christian subjection. Even Jesus as a boy continued in subjection to his earthly caretakers. Subjection of children to Christian parents is commanded; younger Christians are to be in subjection to older ones; slaves or servants to owners or masters, wives to husbands, women to the brothers in the congregation, and congregational members to brothers who faithfully minister to them. And so with the superior authorities. All these are cases of relative subjection, having limitations, for, above all, we are subject to God. W 11/15 13, 14

Wednesday, May 8

The existing authorities stand placed in their relative positions by God.—Rom. 13:1.

The Greek verb Paul used here, namely, *tasso*, means "to order; to set in a certain order," as in Luke 7:8, where it carries the meaning of being placed under another's orders. So it refers to the arranging of matters. We must not fail to note that Romans 13:1 does not say that the existing authorities stand created by God. He is not their Creator. He allowed for their coming into existence. He even foresaw their coming into exist-

tence. He foretold them inasmuch as he was determined to permit them to exist. He always had in mind the relation of these superior authorities on earth to the Seed or Offspring of his woman. We can see this in the case of the ancient nation of Israel. God's prophet Moses led the nation of Israel (or Jacob) out of Egypt and past a number of worldly nations to the borders of the Promised Land of Canaan, for he had "fixed the boundary of the peoples with regard for the number of the sons of Israel."—Deut. 32:8. W 11/15 25, 26

Thursday, May 9

I have exhibited to you in all things that by thus laboring you must assist those who are weak, and must bear in mind the words of the Lord Jesus, . . . "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35.

The overseer must be irrepensible in every respect. His household must be in order, and he must be bringing forth the fruitage of the spirit, and hold firmly to the faithful Word. However, he must be more than a morally clean man and one who has a good report from within and without the congregation. He must be a man full of good works and must have loving concern for all who come under his oversight. He must protect the flock as a shepherd protects the sheep under his care. The apostle Paul, on a journey by boat to Jerusalem, put into port at Miletus, and the account in Acts, chapter 20, informs us that he sent to Ephesus and called for the older men of the congregation. He put them on notice that he was clean from the blood of all men, for he had not held back from telling them all the counsel of God, and then added the above words. W 5/1 20, 21

Friday, May 10

No house servant can be a slave to two masters; for, either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stick to the one and despise the other.—Luke 16:13.

We must not be like the rich young ruler who, though he wanted to be a friend of God, would not relinquish slavish ties with this world. Jesus told him to sell what he had and give to God's poor, and "you will have treasure in heaven, and come be my follower." (Matt. 19:21) Exclusive devotion was the thing. Would the rich ruler give God what belonged to him, or would he prefer slavery to riches? He made the wrong decision and lost out on gaining the treasure of being a friend of God. Riches are useful, and the proper use of them, Jesus shows, is in making friends with God and his Son. Knowing this, we will never let riches become our master, but will master them and use them in the ministry of God. Otherwise, if riches become master over us by reason of our having made them our friends, we enter into a state of enmity with God, for we simply cannot serve two opposed masters. W 2/15 14

Saturday, May 11

God gave us not a spirit of cowardice, but that of power and of love and of soundness of mind.—2 Tim. 1:7.

There can be no compromise where obedience to God is concerned. Jesus prefaced the thought about divided households with the words: "Whoever disowns me before men, I will also disown him before my Father." (Matt. 10:32-37) But the matter of getting along with others in a divided family does not always center about a point of obedience to God's laws. Sometimes it de-

pends upon helping others to understand correctly our beliefs and actions, why we feel the way we do and want to attend meetings and go out in the witness work from house to house. Sometimes it may involve a dispute over things that are not really required by God, things that can be done differently or at a different time so as not to conflict with the interests and actions of undedicated members of the household. Sometimes the dedicated one may be insisting upon a wish or desire, view or intention or practice that may be a personal matter not required by God. W 4/1 4a

Sunday, May 12

If you keep seeking for it as for silver, and as for hid treasures you keep searching for it, in that case you will understand the fear of Jehovah, and you will find the very knowledge of God.—Prov. 2:4, 5.

The truth must be explained simply, as Jesus explained it in his earthly ministry, talking to people in language they could understand and in such a way that they could pass on the information. Thorough knowledge is required to teach in a simple manner. To make sure of this we must show others where it is found in God's Word, the Bible. Then when our words are forgotten, it can be looked up again. To have this kind of knowledge, we must study. Getting knowledge should not be viewed as a dreary task, a delving into dry facts. Rather, it is a spiritual meal we look forward to. We are eager to pursue after these treasures of Jehovah. Time is involved in the preparation and eating of material food if it is to be appreciated and meet up with our expectations. So it is with spiritual food. We must search and dig if we want the rewards that are promised. —Prov. 2:6. W 9/1 14, 15

Monday, May 13

They are God's agents working for your good.—Rom. 13:4, New English Bible.

We seek praise from our God Jehovah rather than from men. Why, then, should we keep doing the good that brings praise from even the political authority? Paul answers in the words quoted above. Thus Cyrus let the faithful remnant of Jews return to Jerusalem to build the temple and reestablish Jehovah's worship there. To this extent Cyrus was God's minister, not, of course, that Cyrus was now a converted Jew. Later the king of Persia sent the Bible copyist Ezra to Jerusalem with a contribution to Jehovah's house from the king and his counselors and princes. He also sent a letter of instructions that granted freedom from taxation to the priests and other direct servants at the temple. Also, in the days of Queen Esther, the Persian king her husband was God's servant in executing Haman, the Jews' enemy. He also arranged for the Jews to fight for their lives under Queen Esther and her cousin Mordecai as the new Persian prime minister, and to kill those who tried to use Haman's bad law to destroy God's people. *W 12/1 4-6*

Tuesday, May 14

To the extent that you did not do it to one of these least ones, you did not do it to me.—Matt. 25:45.

After giving explicit details of the sign marking the last days of this system of things, covering at least 28 points in all, Jesus foretold the effect of the announcement in causing a division among the people of the nations, the sheeplike ones being brought to the right hand of the King, while the "goats" would go to the left, a

position of disfavor and rejection. Note that the "goat" class were not condemned due to their opposition to the messengers of the Kingdom, nor because of gross immorality, or even because they lacked faith, but, rather, because they did not act on the knowledge they had. By their own words they show that they recognized Jesus as Lord. So the question arises, Is our faith moving us to service and a position at the right hand of favor? Are we doing the work assigned for this day, announcing the good news of the Kingdom? Or is our faith dead, without motivating force, as a body without breath?—*Jas. 2:20, 26. W 7/15 16*

Wednesday, May 15

Continue reminding them to be in subjection . . . to . . . authorities as rulers.—Titus 3:1.

If Christians wanted actually to get away from any relations whatever with the governments and authorities of this world, they would have to get off this earth. (1 Cor. 5:9, 10) But God does not take Christians out of this world. We have to get along with the present governments and authorities. So Paul says to be in subjection. But is it really not dangerous to the congregations' teaching, morals, worship and activities when true Christians are in subjection to political governments and authorities of this world of which Satan the Devil is the invisible ruler? That, of course, depends upon how far the subjection goes. Did the apostle Paul mean that Christians should be in total subjection, in which a person simply takes orders from above and becomes a mere mechanical robot, not letting Christian conscience dictate what is right and what is wrong according to God's written Word? No, he meant a relative subjection. *W 11/1 9, 10*

Thursday, May 16

We shall find in this Daniel no pretext at all, except we have to find it against him in the law of his God.—Dan. 6:5.

The prophet Daniel refused to obey the Medo-Persian law that forbade him to pray regularly each day to Jehovah. His miraculous deliverance from the lions' den proved that he had done right in not subjecting himself to King Darius to the point of breaking God's law. Daniel's three Hebrew companions did not obey the emperor's law that required them to bow down in worship before a golden idol. Their coming out alive, unsinged, from the superheated fiery furnace proved that they had done right in conscientiously refusing to obey the emperor and break the law of the Most High God against idolatry. Like those ancient witnesses of Jehovah, we today refuse to obey man-made laws that are against God's law. We are not lawless to God; and so all the laws of the Gentile superior authorities that are not contrary to God's law we obey. Thus we can be in subjection as law-abiding citizens, even as Daniel was. *W 11/15 38, 39*

Friday, May 17

"Abraham put faith in Jehovah, and it was counted to him as righteousness," and he came to be called "Jehovah's friend."—Jas. 2:23.

To walk faultlessly we must trust God implicitly and prove that trust by being obedient to his commands. The Bible abounds with examples of those who proved themselves God's friends by walking faultlessly. A list of these is found in Hebrews, chapter eleven. Mentioned in that chapter is Abraham, whom James called "Jehovah's friend." What a privilege to be called "Jeho-

vah's friend"! Are we, like Abraham, willing to meet the requirements for being Jehovah's friends? We cannot be God's friends by merely wishing it to be so; we must prove ourselves friends of God. Abraham demonstrated his faith and trust in God by obeying God's command to leave Ur of the Chaldees and later in attempting to offer up his only son by Sarah, his beloved Isaac. Abraham walked faultlessly, proving his faith, and so came to be called Jehovah's friend. Can any satisfaction compare with that of being Jehovah's friend? *W 2/15 5-7a*

Saturday, May 18

Judah, your brothers will laud you.—Gen. 49:8.

Judah's eleven brothers would laud him both for his qualities and for the service that he would render to the nation. In war he would gain the victory and would put his enemies to flight or put them down in subjection. As to how his eleven brothers would laud him, this would be not just by word of mouth but also by how they conducted themselves toward him. Though all sons of his father, only five besides himself were the sons of his mother Leah. Not to Reuben the firstborn, but to Judah, his brothers were to prostrate themselves. This means that his brothers would recognize him as their superior, their ruler. At that particular time he and his brothers bowed down to Joseph as Pharaoh's prime minister. But as regards internal affairs of Israel's twelve tribes, the brothers, including Joseph, were to prostrate themselves to Judah. This, of course, was speaking for the tribe of Judah, and foretold that the ruler to whom the nation would prostrate itself would be from Judah. *W 6/15 56, 57*

Sunday, May 19

It is necessary for us to pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away.

—Heb. 2: 1.

God glorified his Son by having him sit at his own right hand in the heavens. There is therefore every reason for us to be most serious about what we have heard. It is not as if we had heard just men, the Hebrew prophets. Neither is it as if we had heard angels. Through angels in the days of the prophet Moses the Jews had God's Ten Words or Ten Commandments, together with all the other laws and statutes, passed on to them. Rightly it was said to the Jews: "You who received the Law as transmitted by angels." (Acts 7: 53) Our case is different. We have had God's own Son on earth nineteen centuries ago, directly speaking to men. Persons who heard him, such as Matthew, John, Peter and Paul, have written to us about what he said and did. Seeing, then, that we have heard what was said by God's Son, the One next highest to God, we ought to take most seriously what we have heard by means of him. W 12/15 10

Monday, May 20

There is . . . compelling reason for you people to be in subjection, . . . on account of your conscience.—Rom. 13: 5.

The greatest benefit from subjecting ourselves comes by being subject with the right motive. The motive of fear does not always keep men from doing wrong or from opposing the superior authorities. In all the nations and lands the persons who have the best motive for subjecting themselves are the persons who are not part of Christendom but who are Christians dedicated to God and who follow in the foot-

steps of his Son Jesus Christ. Being dedicated to do God's will, they do not take a stand against God's arrangement concerning the superior authorities. So as residents in the land they keep good order, not just to avoid the wrath that could be expressed through the superior authorities, but to live by their Christian conscience, which is enlightened by God's Word. No one enjoys punishment; but by avoiding it for conscience' sake the Christians avoid not only outside trouble but also inward trouble from a guilty conscience. W 12/1 1, 2a

Tuesday, May 21

He that has seen me has seen the Father also.—John 14: 9.

By saying these words Jesus could not have meant that the disciples were seeing God, the One whom Jesus addressed or spoke of as the Father. Many years after Jesus said those words, the apostle John wrote that "no man has seen God at any time." (John 1: 14, 17, 18) But Jesus by thus declaring God his Father, by explaining him, by giving an account of him, by being and acting like him, produced the effect that the apostles, by seeing Jesus, saw God the Father also. Also, Jesus told the Jews that they had not heard God's voice nor had seen him. (John 5: 37) But those Jews did see Jesus' shape and hear his voice. Also, Jesus told them that if they had believed the prophet Moses they also would have believed him; and Jesus knew from Moses' writing that God had said to Moses up in the mountain that no man could see God and live. (Ex. 33: 20) But those Jews did see Jesus and live, which proved that Jesus was not God. Consequently John 14: 9 fails to prove that Jesus is God. W 10/1 25, 26

Wednesday, May 22

If you see any oppression of the one of little means and the violent taking away of judgment and of righteousness in a jurisdictional district, do not be amazed over the affair, for one that is higher than the high one is watching, and there are those who are high above them.—Eccl. 5: 8.

Outside in the world, where Christians find themselves although they are no part of the world, there are men who are higher in station and in authority than true Christians are. This is so in political governments, because truly dedicated Christians like Jehovah's witnesses do not meddle in politics or run for political office. But they remember King Solomon's words. And since we cannot avoid dealing with worldly governments, Paul tells us: "Let every soul be in subjection to the superior authorities." He reminds us that we are souls, and that our lives as souls are involved. Every soul, each individual, of the congregation has an obligation to render this subjection. No one is excepted; and Paul's career proves that he did not except himself. —Rom. 13: 1. W 11/15 12, 13

Thursday, May 23

Make friends for yourselves by means of the unrighteous riches, so that, when such fail, they may receive you into the everlasting dwelling places.

—Luke 16: 9.

Jehovah God and Christ are the only possessors of everlasting dwelling places. They will receive into these only their friends. Most persons today give little thought to the matter of securing for themselves everlasting dwelling places in God's new world of righteousness, a world in which even death will be no more. This is

what God has promised in his Word. Do we believe it? His words never fail. Having God's unfulfilling promise of a righteous new world, why, then, seek permanent dwelling places in this world? It would be futile even if we should try, for not only may riches vanish overnight, but one's life is just as uncertain. So then the course of practical wisdom is to use our riches in such a way as to make friends with the Builder of all things and his Son. Then when riches fail us, we can be assured of a loving welcome into the everlasting dwelling places of the new world. W 2/15 17

Friday, May 24

Let slaves be . . . exhibiting good fidelity to the full, so that they may adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, in all things. For the undeserved kindness of God . . . has been manifested.—Titus 2: 9-11.

By sticking to the right Christian course in spite of the wishes of their masters, Christian slaves will not harm their masters or hurt their interests, but will bring their masters around to respecting their trained Christian conscience. Because of their being better slaves for their being Christians, they will be no shame or disgrace to what God teaches his dedicated witnesses. By being better-mannered slaves they desire that they may adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, in all things. If their desire and effort are to adorn God's teaching, which they follow in all things, they could not render themselves in subjection to earthly masters so far as to obey orders to do wrong. By doing what is wrong they would not be living adornments to God's teaching; they would, instead, misrepresent and disgrace his teachings. W 11/1 33, 34

Saturday, May 25

I and the Father are one.
—John 10:30.

Jesus argued that these words of his did not mean claiming to be God. How so? Because Jesus told those Jews that he was calling himself less than God his Father. He told those Jews that their own Law in Psalm 82:6 called the men against whom God's Word came in criticism "gods," and that the Jews could not annul this scripture that called human judges by the title "gods," nor could they deny that this scripture said this. And yet, when Jesus, who performed so many wonderful good works among the Jews, spoke of God as his Father and spoke of himself as merely the Son of God, they said he blasphemed and they were ready to stone him as a blasphemer. Still he was more than those men whom Psalm 82 had called "gods," because he, Jesus, was the one whom the heavenly Father had sanctified and sent into the world. If it was not blasphemy for Asaph to call human judges in Israel "gods," then it was far less a blasphemy for Jesus to speak of himself as merely the Son of God and not as a god.
W 9/15 67, 68

Sunday, May 26

God, who long ago spoke . . . to our forefathers by means of the prophets, has at the end of these days spoken to us by means of a Son, whom he appointed heir of all things.
—Heb. 1:1, 2.

If Israelites who violated the word spoken through angels were executed by God's judgment, how much less would we escape execution, that is to say, endless destruction, if we now ignore and neglect the word of salvation that began to be spoken by such an important person as God's own Son? God appointed him to

be Heir of all things and the Maker of the systems of things. We desire to enjoy some of those "all things" of which God has appointed Jesus to be the Heir, do we not? Yes! Well, then, we must never let go of the word of salvation originally spoken by our Lord Jesus Christ. We must pay more than the usual attention to the things we have heard from him, that we may never drift away from the salvation in that new system of things, the new world. We do not care to make the same mistake that the natural Jews made; we see what they are as a people today. W 12/15 15, 16

Monday, May 27

The dragon gave the beast its power and its throne and great authority.—Rev. 13:2.

What power Satan the Devil has he originally got from God. Yet we must not subject ourselves to the Devil for a moment but must oppose him. He has been granted an allowance of invisible authority over this old world; otherwise, he could not have offered worldwide authority to Jesus when he tried to tempt Jesus into sin. A person who holds power and authority can pass this along or deal out some of it to others. Satan the great dragon has done this to his visible organization on earth. Of course, all this has been only by God's permission, and has resulted in the political governments and rulerships that exist today. However, Satan the Devil is not a visible, earthly authority to whom Christians are commanded to subject themselves. When Christians subject themselves to existing visible, earthly, human governments or superior authorities, they are not subjecting themselves to Satan the Devil, the Dragon. They are obeying God's command.
W 11/15 16, 17

Tuesday, May 28

No one can serve for two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stick to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve for God and for riches.
—Matt. 6:24.

There may be nothing wrong with certain material things and pleasures. It is the attitude that some have toward them that is bad. The common practice is to magnify them out of proportion to their importance. Dedicated youthful ministers must avoid this mistake. Undue love for material things brings trouble and ultimately death. (1 Tim. 6:10) It is of the utmost importance that you learn to control the natural desire for these things. Do not let them become more important to you than obedience to God or you will actually be sacrificing your life for them. Is not your life worth more than things that will become outmoded and useless? Is it not worth more than the few moments of pleasure you may get out of a material possession or from satisfying fleshly desires? The wise thing is to exercise control over them rather than permit them to control you. W 8/15 16, 17

Wednesday, May 29

They will dash you [Jerusalem] and your children within you to the ground, and they will not leave a stone upon a stone in you.—Luke 19:44.

The Jews as a nation revolted in the year 66 and brought terrible ruin and destruction upon themselves. But none of the Christians were tied in with that revolt against subjection to Roman imperialism. Why not? On the day of Pentecost, A.D. 33, the Christian congregation was founded in the city of Jerusalem. Thousands witnessed this

as three thousand Jews from far-flung lands were converted to Christianity and baptized. These members of the original congregation were marked by God himself, for he poured down his holy spirit upon them and gave them miraculous powers. Thus in that critical year the Christian congregation was founded in the midst of a Jewish world where the coals of revolt smoldered against Rome. But the newborn congregation was safely guided by the rule of action laid down by their Leader Jesus Christ: "Pay back Caesar's things to Caesar, but God's things to God."—Mark 12:17. W 11/15, 6

Thursday, May 30

Maintain your conduct fine among the nations.
—1 Pet. 2:12.

Who is the king mentioned in 1 Peter 2:13, 17? He is not the Lord Jesus Christ, nor is he Jehovah God, the King of eternity. Peter sets God in contrast with the king, saying: "Be in fear of God, have honor for the king." When Peter gives his orders to Christians concerning this king, where does Peter locate the Christians to whom he writes? Is it inside the Christian congregation? Or is it outside in the world? Is Peter speaking to the Christians about their conduct inside the congregation, or about their conduct outside among the people of the world? In the opening sentence Peter addresses them as temporary residents, not inside the Christian congregation, but in the Roman provinces in Asia Minor. Then, just before speaking of the superior king and his governors, Peter reminds them of their status as aliens and temporary residents and tells them therefore to keep their conduct fine among the nations, where they are spoken against as evildoers. W 11/17 7a

Friday, May 31

No one bad may reside for any time with you.—Ps. 5:4.

No one will gain entrance into God's new world, there to reside permanently as God's guest, unless he is a friend of God. Since God gathers around him only the pure and the good, there are requirements for being a guest in God's tent. What these requirements are should be the interest of every true Christian, for only by meeting them may we attain the blessed realization of everlasting life in the dwelling place provided by God. That the Almighty God takes into

his tent as guests only certain ones is not surprising. Whoever has a home of his own does not receive into it as a guest just anybody; he does not entertain all persons. Many homeowners would not have bad persons staying with them even for a short time. The same is true of Jehovah God. He does not receive everyone into his tent. This was true of David's day. Only those who walked faultlessly and who were pure and upright could be in constant attendance in Jehovah's tent on his holy mountain. The same is true today. W 2/15 1, 3a

True Witnesses, like the "Word of God."—Rev. 1:5; 19:13.

Saturday, June 1

Out of Asher his bread will be fat, and he will give the dainties of a king.—Gen. 49:20.

Regardless of how great his population would become, Asher's portion would be a fat or abundant one. (Deut. 33:24) His territory lay along the Mediterranean south of Tyre. In appreciation for the fatness of bread or food that one receives from God, one should give back in return the "dainties of a king," for Jehovah is the King of Eternity. The listing of Asher as fourth in the twelve tribes of spiritual Israel bespeaks that the spiritual Israelites would have a fat portion and would be very fruitful. They would bring forth products of specially good taste for their God Jehovah and for his anointed King, spiritual dainties, not just always the mere ordinary things. They would experience the Beatitudes or "Happinesses" described by the Lord Jesus in his Sermon on the Mount. (Matt. 5:1-12) The same principle applies to all God's servants. Happiness results from giving our best. W 7/1 45, 47

Sunday, June 2

That is why you are also paying taxes; for they are . . . constantly serving this very purpose.—Rom. 13:6.

Our paying taxes should be conscientious. If Paul had not been talking of superior authorities outside the Christian congregation he would not have brought up the matter of taxes. Why not? Because the congregation overseers do not lay taxes upon the members of the congregation. Neither does the governing body of the worldwide congregation levy taxes, nor does the "Society" do so. The contributions that the congregation members make are according to their own willingness and their means. They are not taxes, like taxes the failure to pay which outside in the world calls for punishment. By us there is no tax dodging or evading. We conscientiously pay taxes. It is in harmony with God's law to pay public servants or ministers for good services rendered. However, how these spend all the public moneys is not our responsibility. W 12/1 7, 9a

Monday, June 3

You would have no authority at all against me unless it had been granted to you from above.—John 19:11.

The visible, human authorities could exercise no authority except by God's permission because of the issue that is involved. So when Jesus Christ stood before the earthly superior authority in Judea, Pilate, Jesus said something very enlightening. Jesus was then on trial for his human life. When Jesus refused to tell Pilate about his heavenly origin, Pilate said to him that he had authority to release and authority to impale him. Jesus in reply told him that only by grant from God was Pilate able to exercise his earthly authority against Jesus to put him to death. The same is true with regard to all other political authorities when they proceed against the other faithful members of the Seed. Regardless of how this granted authority is used by imperfect, sinful rulers, it will not work out for the eternal hurt of God's people; it will rather work out for their eternal good. God watches how men with authority use it. W 11/15 21-24

Tuesday, June 4

Peter, an apostle . . . to the temporary residents scattered about.—1 Pet. 1:1.

Christians follow God's Word as expressed through the apostle Peter in his first letter to Christians. About A.D. 62-64 Peter wrote the letter to the Christians in Asia Minor, which was then part of the Roman Empire but now belongs to Turkey. Peter addressed them, not as permanent residents of where they were then living, not as a component part of the local community, but as temporary residents scattered about. As

they were only temporary residents they had all the more reason to keep from abusing their Christian freedom. Otherwise, they might not be understood or treated right by the community of which they were no real part, since they are no part of this world though being in it. As true Christians today we also are temporary residents in Turkey and all other parts of this world, for we are awaiting a new order. We therefore must take heed to Peter's words of caution against our going too far with our freedom in Christ.—1 Pet. 2:11-17. W 11/1 3, 4a

Wednesday, June 5

As these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near.—Luke 21:28.

Today we have all the more reason to heed Jesus' words to take courage. (John 16:33) Why? Because now he has come into his kingdom as God's anointed, installed King for the new world. There remains no room for doubt about this. The very things that we have experienced in this world since the year 1914 are a proof that he has come into his kingdom. We can know this, because he foretold that these world events and conditions would be visible, tangible proof that he had been installed in the heavenly throne in 1914. A remnant of the faithful anointed followers are here on earth with us to this day, despite all the tribulation since 1914. This is because they have conquered the world. So the triumphant words of Jesus Christ keep ringing in their ears: "Take courage!" They must keep the attitude he told them to adopt in his great prophecy. Their goodwill companions must do likewise. W 10/15 38, 41

Thursday, June 6

Jehovah has anointed me to tell good news to the meek ones. He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to those taken captive . . . to comfort all the mourning ones.—Isa. 61:1, 2.

Christianity means the imitating of Jesus Christ and the obeying of his teachings and commandments. Christ means Anointed One. God foretold that Christianity would be established at a certain time. He also inspired Isaiah to write down the very words Jesus would say. Are not such things wonderful to preach and proclaim? These were the things that Jesus Christ was anointed to preach and proclaim. In a Jewish synagogue in his boyhood town of Nazareth he quoted those very words of Isaiah's prophecy to prove that they applied to him, that he was the Christ or Anointed One. (Luke 4:16-21) The record of his earthly life shows that he did carry out those words. In this he did not fail God who had anointed him with holy spirit. So we, his followers, his disciples, his imitators, as Christians must preach the same good, comforting things. W 4/15 9, 11

Friday, June 7

The one seated upon it is called Faithful and True, and he judges and carries on war in righteousness. . . . and the name he is called is The Word of God.—Rev. 19:11, 13.

Since Christ is now the glorified "Word of God" in heaven, we do well to listen to what he says, for when he speaks it is as if Jehovah God were speaking. By listening to Christ's voice we prove that we are "of the truth." By knowing his voice and listening and responding to his voice we prove that we are his "sheep." (John 10:3, 4, 16, 27)

If we hear his voice and open the door and let him in where we live, he will come in and have a spiritual supper with us. (Rev. 3:20) More than any other inspired Christian writer of the Bible John wrote of witnesses and witnessing. If we, like John, listen to the voice of the royal Word of God, we too will be faithful witnesses, bearing witness to the truth that sets men free and that leads to life everlasting in God's righteous new world. Finally, we say, Thanks to Jehovah God for using the apostle John to make known to us who the Word is! W 10/1 83

Saturday, June 8

Look intently at the Chief Agent and Perfecter of our faith, Jesus.—Heb. 12:2.

As the Leader, the Pioneer, the Chief Agent of our faith, Jesus undertook to do God's will and to bring Messianic prophecies to fulfillment and thus to clarify for us our faith in those prophecies. Correct faith began with Jesus Christ—nineteen centuries ago. Down till the festival day of Pentecost, Jesus worked toward perfecting the faith of his Hebrew disciples in him. When, in A.D. 36, he poured down holy spirit upon the first non-Hebrew uncircumcised believers, he brought still more to perfection their faith respecting him. As far as he dealt from heaven with his disciples on earth down till John wrote his Gospel and letters and the Revelation, Jesus was bringing their faith to perfection, sufficiently for them to be saved. Now by what he has been doing during the past ninety years or so, to fulfill prophecy toward his disciples on earth, he has been perfecting our faith to meet the needs of our time, for our eternal salvation. W 12/15 37, 38a

Sunday, June 9

He who peers into the perfect law that belongs to freedom and who persists in it, this man, because he has become, not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, will be happy in his doing it.—Jas. 1:25.

The Ethiopian eunuch could not understand the Scriptures until Philip enlightened him. The eunuch then stepped out of his dark past and became a Christian. Today, the procedure is much the same. First, we must study God's Word in conjunction with God's people, his Christian witnesses. Then we must allow the force of God's Word to actuate our minds to the point of altering our will, desires, interests, disposition, mental outlook and heart condition. If we are to continue in the right way, we must keep on filling our minds with the good things of God's Word, for the mind directs the body. For it to be effective we must apply what we learn, even as James makes plain. Happiness results from making improvements and seeing these improvements in our lives, and not simply from the knowledge that changes are to be made. W 3/15 18, 19

Monday, June 10

That they may recall the young women to their senses . . . subjecting themselves to their own husbands.

—Titus 2:4, 5.

Are wives to be subjecting themselves to their own husbands in a total sense? Let us see. We must note that Paul does not say that it matters whether their own husbands are true Christian or Jewish or pagan. Still, subjection of a wife to a husband rests on a Bible principle, which Paul himself states. (1 Cor. 11:3, 9, 10) Yet the subjection of a Christian wife to any husband could not be total, with-

out consideration of a still higher subjection. Otherwise, how could Paul say that the younger women who obey the teaching and example of the aged women should be subject to their own marriage heads so that the Word of God may not be spoken of abusively by outsiders? Consequently, in the case of a Christian wife's subjection in the marriage union, the Word of God has to be taken first into account. She has dedicated herself completely to Jehovah God and has been baptized in symbol of this dedication the same as Jesus was. W 11/1 12-14

Tuesday, June 11

Keep yourselves free from . . . blood and from things strangled.—Acts 15:29.

Loyalty to the divine will demands that the Christian must not become contaminated by the new-fangled crazes or last-ditch innovations of Satan's dying world that run counter to Christian integrity, such as the modern flood of blood transfusions that has been let loose in the world. This may seem a small matter to a world that has spilled the blood of millions of humans in two world wars. However, it is important to loyal Christians holding fast to the divine principle that blood is sacred to Jehovah. The faithful Creator and Life-Giver himself says that the life of all flesh is the blood thereof. Blood is precious in the sight of God, and he wisely made laws governing its use, which laws are for man's benefit. His law stated to Noah at Genesis 9:4 applies to all mankind as descendants of Noah. This law is repeated for the instruction of all true Christians in a decision handed down by the governing body of the early Christian congregation. W 5/15 23, 24

Wednesday, June 12

If you are all prophesying and any unbeliever . . . comes in, . . . the secrets of his heart become manifest, so that he will fall upon his face and worship God, declaring: "God is really among you."

—1 Cor. 14:24, 25.

Reasoning is also involved in preparing properly for meetings where the Bible is studied. As we study the questions and prepare comments, we should reason as to how we can make our comments upbuilding to our fellow Christians. Let us consider the new ones present. Our comments should be clear, simple, understandable. We can encourage others to reason by preparing to comment in our own words instead of merely reading the answer and by showing how the information can be applied to one's life. If we do this, as we attend the meetings our reasonableness will encourage others to reason and they will get understanding. The listeners, even newcomers, will be aided, as explained by Paul. Yes, we can improve and enlarge our ministry by reasoning on it, by thinking as to why it is beneficial to do the work this way or that way. W 2/1 6-8a

Thursday, June 13

Praise Jah, you people, . . . because the marriage of the Lamb has arrived and his wife has prepared herself.

—Rev. 19:6, 7.

The Bridegroom marries only a limited number taken from the human family. At Revelation 14:1-4 the Bride class is pictured as a virgin class. They have their Bridegroom's name and that of his Father upon their foreheads, but no other name, no name of any third person of a Trinity. In the words above, the apostle leaves no doubt as to whom the Bride marries in heaven.

The marriage is that of the Lamb of God, not the marriage of the Lord God Almighty. The Bride is the Bride of the Lamb of God, not the Bride of God the Almighty. There is a distinction made between the Lamb and the Lord our God the Almighty, and it is to the Lamb that the Bride of 144,000 members is married. It is the Lamb's wife that she becomes. If there were such a thing as the Trinity, then the 144,000 could not help marrying God in one of his persons and thus becoming one with God. But this the Bible does not teach. W 9/15 50-57

Friday, June 14

The spirit itself bears witness with our spirit that we are God's children. If, then, we are children, we are also heirs; heirs indeed of God, but joint heirs with Christ, provided we suffer together.

—Rom. 8:16, 17.

The merit of Christ's sacrifice, applied on behalf of those who become spiritual Israelites, resulting in their being declared righteous by God, is for the purpose of their being sacrificed with Christ, which could not take place acceptably unless they were first justified. They are then begotten by God as his spiritual sons with a new hope of heavenly life; this by means of God's spirit, which also anoints them or gives them legal recognition as members of Christ's body. True, the "other sheep" may suffer and even lay down their lives for God's kingdom, but they do not sacrifice their hope of life on earth in the restored paradise. God's spirit operates on their behalf to sustain and equip them in their share of Kingdom service and right conduct, but it does not quicken within them the hope of a heavenly destiny. W 3/1 26a

Saturday, June 15

"I will rock all the nations, and the desirable things of all the nations must come in; and I will fill this house with glory," Jehovah of armies has said.—Hag. 2:7.

When does the ingathering of the "other sheep" take place? Isaiah under inspiration tells us: "In the final part of the days," when the mountain of Jehovah's house becomes firmly established above the tops of the mountains. (Isa. 2:2) And how does Jehovah gather them in? The above words of the prophet Haggai tell us. The royal house began to be filled with those desirable things of the nations after the birth of God's kingdom in the heavens and after the great tribulation began upon Satan and his wicked crowd in heaven. These meek, sheeplike people, who, according to John's vision, are an unnumbered great crowd, began to come to the royal house or temple after they heard God's kingdom preached to them from A.D. 1919 onward. (Rev. 7:9-14) They come from now some 187 lands and islands of the sea, that they may be instructed of Jehovah's ways and walk in his paths. W 6/1 16a

Sunday, June 16

These things commit to faithful men, who, in turn, will be adequately qualified to teach others.—2 Tim. 2:2.

It is one thing for us to learn new and interesting things for ourselves, but it is another thing for us to be strong enough to teach others. If we are to commit these things to others, we ponder, we think out ways of teaching these points to persons with various beliefs. We prepare food for many spiritual meals. Being concerned with others' getting a well-rounded-out

understanding of Bible truths, we ourselves become well balanced. We are in position to teach others the knowledge of God. We enjoy peace with God and can help others to pursue peace with him. Yet there is still another reason for making sure that our teaching will be accurate and effective. The ones whom we teach must be taught so as to be adequately qualified to teach still others. They must accurately relay Jehovah's truth to all those meek ones anywhere on the earth, that these in turn may know God's will and enjoy peace that comes from him. W 9/1 11-13

Monday, June 17

Render to all their dues, . . . to him who calls for the tribute, the tribute.—Rom. 13:7.

Here Paul does not mean paying verbal tribute or making ascriptions of praise. He means paying something material, financial. The tribute meant was an impost or tax, properly on goods or merchandise. This tribute, like the tax, has no place inside the Christian congregation, but is associated with worldly superior authorities. In some lands exemption is granted to religious organizations of all denominations. It is the privilege of the congregation to take advantage of this provision so as to use all its funds in religious directions. Of course, some worldly groups look upon exemption of churches from taxation as a form of union of Church and State. But if, in this case, the Christian congregation does not pay taxes on its religious property that is not for commercial uses, it does not violate Paul's command. Individually, however, the members of the congregation do have to pay personal tax or tribute on their own properties and goods. W 12/1 20a

Tuesday, June 18

Their conscience is bearing witness with them and . . . they are being accused or even excused.—Rom. 2:15.

Human laws differ from country to country and from time to time and may be contradictory, yet many of such laws are in line with Christian conscience, even though the Gentile lawmakers were not influenced by Judaism or by Christianity. How could this be? Quite easily, because all nations and peoples descended from the one original Adam and his wife Eve, in both of whom God implanted this sensing of right and wrong called conscience. Besides that original start, all people have had a more recent start from righteous ancestors, from the survivors of the world flood, eight persons in all. Conscience is inherent in man, it being made part of man by God. Thousands of years have passed since the Flood, and yet all conscience has not been wiped out even from those who have not been God's chosen, dedicated people. Hence many of their laws show the effect of a God-given conscience still lingering to some extent, even as Paul shows. W 11/15 35, 36

Wednesday, June 19

I want you to know that . . . the head of a woman is the man.—1 Cor. 11:3.

The husband of a Christian wife, whether Christian himself, Jewish or pagan, is imperfect and sinful by birth. If, then, he should ask or demand that she do something contrary to God's Word, she could not conscientiously do so and at the same time carry out her dedication to God. We must grant that her husband is her visible head in the family circle; but Christ is higher than any man, than any husband, and Christ is the head of a

Christian husband, besides which fact God is the head of Christ. The Christian wife cannot therefore consider the third-rate headship of her husband as final and absolute. She must consider the supreme headship of God, to whom she has dedicated herself through her superior head, her Savior Jesus Christ. If in abject obedience to her earthly husband she violated God's Word, she would not be treating God's Word aright. That would be sin. It thus becomes plain that the Christian wife's subjection to her husband is a relative subjection. W 11/1 14, 15

Thursday, June 20

In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god.—John 1:1.

To understand which of the varying translations of these words is right means our salvation. Regarding these words Count Tolstoy once said: "If it says that in the beginning was the comprehension, or word, and that the word was to God, or with God, or for God, it is impossible to go on and say that it was God. If it was God, it could stand in no relation to God." Certainly the apostle John was not so unreasonable as to say that someone ("the Word") was with some other individual ("God") and at the same time was that other individual ("God"). John proves this Word was the Son of God. At Revelation 19:13 John calls him "The Word of God." Note that his name is not "God the Word," but "The Word of God," or God's Word. Hence John 1:1 must mean, at most, that the Word was of God. In fact, that is the way, according to the *Patristic Gospels* by Roslyn D'Onston, John 1:1 should be rendered: "And the Word was of God." W 10/1 59-62

Friday, June 21

I am the fine shepherd; the fine shepherd surrenders his soul in behalf of the sheep.—John 10:11.

Jesus did not seek to set himself up as king over Israel or try to displace the imperial power of Rome. He came only to seek and to save what was lost and to prepare the way for the new system of things that would bring fulfillment of all God's promises to eliminate disobedience, sin, death and all their consequences. Jesus was to be the true overseer, and he described himself as being the Fine Shepherd. For three and one-half years his message went to the Jews. Besides his own vigorous preaching campaign, he trained his apostles and disciples to carry on the work after he had returned to heaven. Love was demonstrated in all his activities. Correction and chastisement were needed from time to time, but he administered these with discernment, knowing what was needed and how it should be given. He was a leader and called for his followers to come after him. What an example he set for overseers today in the New World society! W 5/1 17, 18

Saturday, June 22

The beauty of young men is their power, and the splendor of old men is their gray-headedness.—Prov. 20:29.

Christian children will want to reflect good training in the matter of manners, doing the right things at the right time. Great, therefore, is the responsibility upon the parents at all times to set good examples and to display good manners. Children are born imitators; and without such proper examples it would be difficult, if not impossible, to learn good man-

ners. Good manners include respect for the aged. God has a place for each one. Much can be gained from association with older, mature people. Through experiences in life they have learned a great deal. Youth can profit from this association. It can be mutually uplifting. One of the best ways to please older persons is for youths to achieve stability and success in their own lives. No doubt this is why the apostle John said that he rejoiced to see certain children walking in the truth. John was pleased to see them make a success of the ministry. W 8/1 12, 15a

Sunday, June 23

Be as free people, and yet holding your freedom, not as a blind for moral badness, but as slaves of God.—1 Pet. 2:16.

Subjecting ourselves freely to human creations helps to keep us out of trouble. Our Christian freedom does not entitle us to ignore worldly governments or to try to live as though they did not exist, defying them even in things not contrary to God's will and law. Such disrespectful conduct would only get us into trouble, because we are still in this old world, not God's new world. It is only right that we hold back from moral badness. Even political governors would not consider us free to commit moral badness but would rightly punish us as evildoers in fulfillment of their official duties. We must therefore not abuse our freedom in Christ. When Peter says that our subjecting of ourselves is God's will for us and that our doing this should be as slaves of God, he could mean only one thing. What? That our subjecting of ourselves to human creations is not total but merely relative. W 11/1 19-21a

Monday, June 24

All you thirsty ones! Come to the water. And the ones that have no money! . . . come, buy wine and milk even without money and without price. Why do you people keep paying out money for what is not bread, and why is your toil for what results in no satisfaction?
—Isa. 55:1, 2.

Consider how much less important are the evidences of wealth compared with the happiness of one's family, enjoyment of peace, having true friends and the blessings of life with God's favor. These are far more important, and yet these can be enjoyed by all, rich or poor. Yes, the important spiritual food is available to all without price. Therefore, let us keep our quest for material possessions in its proper place, keeping the balance that faith provides, so that the more important worship and service of God do not take the lesser place in our lives. The apostle Paul advised Timothy to follow a course of godly devotion along with self-sufficiency, which means great gain, that is, in a spiritual way, and also in the enjoyment of life.—1 Tim. 6:6-8. W 7/15 3, 4a

Tuesday, June 25

Let Dan prove to be a serpent by the roadside, a horned snake at the wayside, that bites the heels of the horse so that its rider falls backward.
—Gen. 49:17.

Jacob, in his deathbed prophecy, likened Dan to a serpent, a horned snake. But this was not to downgrade Dan, as if he were a vile snake in the grass fit only to be crushed under heel. Rather, in the capacity of a snake, Dan would serve a great national purpose. Though small in comparison with a warhorse, he could unseat the warrior riding the

horse. By lying in wait he could bite the horse's heels and cause it to rear and dump its rider off backward. By unhorsing the rider, Dan would cause him a great fall. So, though small, Dan would be as dangerous as a horned snake to disturbers. As at the heel of things, when the twelve tribes marched through the wilderness to the Promised Land of Canaan, the tribe of Dan brought up the rear. So this tribe provided a heel or rear guard for all the camps of Israel in their armies, which was no slight task indeed. W 7/1 35

Wednesday, June 26

In this way husbands ought to be loving their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself, for no man ever hated his own flesh.
—Eph. 5:28, 29.

When a man is the dedicated Christian and his wife is opposed or indifferent he is in a much more favorable position than if the situation were reversed. He is able to exercise headship Scripturally, and this he is obligated to do. Wives must be in subjection, and this subjection obligates the husband to provide for his wife and for his children too. (1 Tim. 5:8) Such is also a legal obligation. Usually wives who oppose the Christian will insist upon the latter measure even if they refuse to grant subjection. Furthermore, a husband owes his wife love and companionship, and this embraces the conjugal dues of sexual satisfaction, for otherwise he may encourage such satisfaction from another and thus promote unfaithfulness on his wife's part. So even if the wife is opposed or very indifferent to the truth, such husbandly obligations are binding upon the Christian. W 4/1 5a

Thursday, June 27

Because we have so great a cloud of witnesses surrounding us, let us also put off every weight and the sin that easily entangles us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us.—Heb. 12:1.

The vital thing for us to do is not to shrink back or even to look back. The soul-preserving thing for us to do is to look forward and race! Remember, among the great cloud of pre-Christian witnesses who because of their faith pleased God, the faithful patriarch Abraham. He did not settle down in any city or build a city as a permanent dwellingplace in this old system of things. He looked forward to the city having foundations of permanence, the city then to be built and created by God. Hence he kept living here and there in tents, identified with no earthly city. Neither did God's Son make any city his permanent city, not even the then earthly Jerusalem with its temple. As we look to him let us keep on offering to God a sacrifice of praise. All the more let us do so now. That city to come, that city that continues, is at hand! W 12/15 39-42a

Friday, June 28

The cup that the Father has given me, should I not by all means drink it?—John 18:11.

In a large upper room in the city of Jerusalem Jesus introduced to his eleven disciples the memorial of his death. Jesus knew that he must die so as to carry out the will of his Father. In the garden of Gethsemane Jesus prayed to his Father with such earnestness and fervor that his sweat became as drops of blood falling to the ground. He prayed: "Let, not my will, but yours take place." (Luke 22:42, 44) It took courage to pray thus. Jesus had internal strength,

full confidence in his Father as he stepped forward into the full light of the moon, the burning torches and the lighted lamps, facing these men with their weapons. After he identified himself to them they drew back and fell to the ground. So he asked them again whom they were looking for, and upon their answer, Jesus replied: "I told you I am he." (John 18:4-8) Jesus had no fear of men. His hope was in Jehovah! He was calm and courageous. To stand in the troublous times ahead we must have similar courage. W 1/1 3, 4

Saturday, June 29

I am the living bread that came down from heaven; if anyone eats of this bread he will live forever; and . . . the bread that I shall give is my flesh in behalf of the life of the world.—John 6:51.

When Jesus came to earth as a man he came bringing the expressions of Jehovah's mouth, which are life-giving. Also, he referred to himself as living bread. When he returned to heaven he presented the value of his fleshly human sacrifice in behalf of mankind. So now, after being installed as king, he could come forth from a House of Bread, a Bread Supply, that can give to all who eat of it by faith on earth everlasting life. The heavenly House of Bread is all-necessary for mankind. They absolutely need God's Ruler from there. It is a fruitful place, a fertile place, as indicated by the name Ephraim; and it produces and holds forth much life-sustaining fruitage. As Bethlehem Ephraim was located in the territory of Judah, so the House of Bread is located in the holy heavens, where Jehovah is lauded by all his hosts of angels.—Mic. 5:2. W 1/15 18, 19

Sunday, June 30

Father, the hour has come; glorify your son, that your son may glorify you.—John 17:1.

How did the Bridegroom identify himself to his Bride class and to others? What relation did he himself claim to have with God? Did he ever claim to be more than John the Baptist declared him to be, namely, God's Son? No, he did not, even as can be seen from his words to Nicodemus. (John 3:16-18) When Jesus cured a man blind from birth he did not ask the man to believe that he, Jesus, was more than the Son of God. The man con-

fessed to believing only that. (John 9:35-37) Before going to the town of Bethany in behalf of his sick friend Lazarus, Jesus spoke of himself to his apostles as "the Son of God," and before Jesus reached the tomb of Lazarus his sister Martha confessed to believing what Jesus claimed to be, "Christ the Son of God." (John 11:4, 27) On the basis of such a relationship to God Jesus addressed himself to God as a son on the night of his betrayal. And even in heaven the glorified Jesus speaks of himself as the Son of God. —Rev. 2:18. W 9/15 58-62

Preserving Our Souls Alive by Faithfulness.—Heb. 10:39.

Monday, July 1

Old man, young man and virgin and little child and women you should kill off—to a ruination. But to any man upon whom there is the mark do not go near.—Ezek. 9:6.

We are living in a momentous time in human history. It is the long-foretold time of the end for the present wicked world. Shortly, at Armageddon, Jehovah will terminate its existence and usher in a new world of righteousness. It is a serious time for children as well as for adults, because children that do not obey Jehovah God will not be among the survivors of that battle. God will not preserve them into his new world of righteousness merely because they are children. This is evident from the fact that he did not preserve any through the flood of Noah's day just because they were children. That just because you are young is no reason for God's keeping you alive is also shown in the book of Ezekiel. But your being children who worship and serve Jehovah as he has commanded —ah yes, that will mean preservation and life for you. W 8/15 26

Tuesday, July 2

To this course you were called, because even Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely. . . . When he was suffering, he did not go threatening. —1 Pet. 2:21, 23.

Amid the undeserved suffering at the hands of hard-to-please owners the Christian servant or slave has a model to follow. From this model he can draw great consolation. It is a model furnished by someone greater than himself, yes, by his own Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. Peter consoles suffering Christian slaves by referring to this perfect model. Since the Leader in Christianity thus suffered unjustly, his disciples could not expect to escape similar suffering unjustly. But the main point is that our Leader endured it uncomplainingly. To imitate him we must do likewise, whether as slaves or not. As in the case of Jesus Christ, such unjust suffering with no complaining, threatening or reviling works out for good, even for others. It is only the enduring of the unjust, undeserved kind that is agreeable with God. W 11/1 28, 30a

Wednesday, July 3

Is it to the wicked that help is to be given, and is it for those hating Jehovah that you should have love? And for this there is indignation against you from . . . Jehovah. —2 Chron. 19:2.

In selecting friends we do well to keep in mind these words of the prophet Jehu, son of Hanani the visionary, directed to Jehoshaphat. He had made a bad mistake, cultivating a friendship with and giving aid to one who hated Jehovah God. How the servant of God must guard himself against improper friendships! Whether we will receive God's favor or his indignation against us depends to a large extent on the kind of friendships we form. It should not surprise us that the Most High God views any of his servants as guilty who associate with persons of whom he does not approve. We cannot associate with those whom God does not approve and gain his friendship. The corrupting influence of bad friends is something that removes one from the realm of dependability, for it is something that will inevitably produce adverse results.—Prov. 13:20. W 2/15 8, 9

Thursday, July 4

"My righteous one will live by reason of faith," and, "if he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him."—Heb. 10:38.

Faith does not allow for us to shrink back. Shrinking of a person is understood to be an instinctive recoil at something that is painful or unpleasant, so as to avoid it. Shrinking is due to fear. The word for shrinking back at Hebrews 10:38 was used by ancient Greek writers for *fearing*, and for *withdrawing* or *hiding oneself through fear*. For us to shrink back would lead to destruction

of our soul forever. The shrinking back may be like a small contraction, producing a wrinkle. In this very fact lies a danger for us, because we hardly notice our start toward destruction. The shrinking back or withdrawing may be in the form of refusing to make progress because exertion is required. It is as in the case of a child that does not want to grow up and shoulder responsibilities but wants to remain a carefree child with others taking its responsibilities. But if we have faith we will never shrink back! W 12/15 27, 28a

Friday, July 5

Preach, saying, "The kingdom of the heavens has drawn near."—Matt. 10:7.

Jesus preached the good news of the Kingdom. He knew that preaching it was right even though he was put to death for doing so. That is why after his resurrection he told his disciples to go right on preaching the same good news. This preaching, that cost him his earthly life, was not a failure to be in subjection to the superior authorities. These cannot wipe out God's command through Christ to preach the good news of salvation. Hence subjection to worldly authorities does not mean to silence the preaching of God's Word. This preaching is not a taking of one's stand against God's arrangement for worldly authorities. Preaching means a proper obedience to God, from whom comes all authority. If we are persecuted for preaching God's Word, it does not mean that we opposed the worldly authority. God lets us be brought before worldly rulers that a witness might be given them and also that we may avail ourselves of the help of these authorities, if possible. W 11/15 3, 4a

Saturday, July 6

Do not . . . be owing anybody a single thing, except to love one another.—Rom. 13: 8.

As Christians we should be debt-free toward worldly rulers by the prompt payment of our obligations. This preserves a good Christian conscience. The only debt that we should feel we have never fully discharged is that of love. We are not indebted to superior authorities for our lives. God gave us our lives. Moreover, if we have followed Christ's example and dedicated our lives to God and symbolized this by water baptism, we cannot give our lives to worldly authorities. We do not owe them our lives. Taxes, tribute, fear, honor—yes, but not our lives, which we have given to God as owing to him. Love as well as hate perishes at death. Love is the one debt that the living cannot get free of. As long as we live we shall be owing love to others, to our neighbors, according to God's command. We will not permit worldly authorities to teach or force us to hate others so as to work us up to an attitude where we shall do injury to others.—Matt. 22: 39. *W 12/1 29a*

Sunday, July 7

Now these things . . . were written for a warning to us upon whom the ends of the systems of things have arrived.—1 Cor. 10: 11.

King Saul had to be reminded that "to obey is better than a sacrifice, to pay attention than the fat of rams." (1 Sam. 15: 22, 23) Saul had the distinction of being the first king of Israel, yet he failed to learn unqualified obedience. Through impulsive acts of disobedience he forfeited the kingship for himself and his family. King Solomon, who had glory surpassing all the kings of Israel, fell victim to bad associations.

Pagan women turned him away from Jehovah into a worshiper of demon gods. Judas Iscariot, an apostle of our Lord Jesus Christ, allowed himself to become a materialist. His greed swept him into disbelief, sin and suicide. All of those were once faithful men, but they fell from their faithfulness when they stopped proving what they themselves were. They serve as warning examples to us to keep proving what we ourselves are, lest we, as they, fail in faithfulness and stray from the path of life. *W 3/15 14*

Monday, July 8

Subject yourselves to . . . governors as being sent by him to inflict punishment on evildoers.—1 Pet. 2: 13, 14.

Yes, the king's governors as well as the king must be shown honor. Now, when the king sends out these human creations, these governors, does he do so with malicious intent? No! He does not specifically send them out to persecute Christians, but to maintain law and order. But if Christians turned to bringing forth the works of the flesh and thus did the same bad things that worldly persons did, then the governors would punish such Christians, not for being Christians, but for being evildoers and unfaithful examples of Christianity. The governors inflicted punishment upon evildoers in general, including Christians who disobeyed Peter's instructions and became evildoers. They were obligated to give Christians the benefit of a trial when these were falsely accused by enemies. The unjust punishment of Christians was not the specific or exclusive function that governors were sent out to serve. Governors might even protect Christians. *W 11/1 15, 16a*

Tuesday, July 9

Let no man judge you in eating and drinking or in respect of a festival or of an observance of the new moon or of a sabbath.—Col. 2: 16.

As one after another the world powers took the controlling position on the stage of world affairs during the Gentile Times, there was, of course, a change from time to time in the laws that the subject people had to obey. Also the local laws of one country differed from those of other countries, according to the legal ideas of the local ruling authorities. Laws in one place may have been the opposite of those in another. But even God's laws for his people differed at times. For example, the nation of Israel was under the laws of the old covenant that Moses had mediated for them with Jehovah; whereas the holy nation of spiritual Israel has since A.D. 33 been under the Christian laws of God's new covenant mediated by Jesus Christ. God forbade the ancient Jews to eat unclean animals, but his laws now allow the Christians to eat these things. Yet God has not been self-contradictory in this. *W 11/15 34*

Wednesday, July 10

Out of the tribe of Judah twelve thousand [were] sealed; out of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand.—Rev. 7: 5.

The tribe of Reuben here being named second reminds spiritual Israelites of how Reuben forfeited precious privileges for not setting the right example. Any dedicated, baptized person in spiritual Israel who takes reckless license and shows instability and rushes headlong into adultery or fornication is bound to lose out for it. He may show sincere repentance for his immorality,

but he has ineradicably tarnished his record. He has set a poor example for God's flock. True, he may later be reinstated because of his sadness in a godly way leading to repentance, but after having thus been excommunicated he could not show himself to be qualified for the exemplary position of overseer in the Christian congregation. He was not irreprehensible and not a healthy example to God's flock, as overseers should be. Like the tribe of Reuben, he could not be suitable to take the leading position in spiritual Israel.—2 Cor. 7: 9, 10; 2: 6-11. *W 6/15 34, 35*

Thursday, July 11

Show the same industriousness so as to have the full assurance of the hope down to the end, in order that you may . . . be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.—Heb. 6: 11, 12.

The early Christian congregation was intensely active in witnessing to Jehovah's Kingdom purposes. The record of active and thorough witnessing continues on right through the book of Acts, and on to the concluding chapter, where we read of Paul's witnessing "from morning till evening." (Acts 28: 23) There is no question that the early Christians knew the Scriptures and that all the anointed were most active and thorough in following through on interest, holding studies, explaining and making plain God's Kingdom purposes with great power. To run into the strong tower of Jehovah's protection, his witnesses today must be just as active in their regular weekly service, calling repeatedly on persons of goodwill and studying the Bible with them. The apostles exhorted all men of faith to such activity. *W 5/15 13, 14a*

Friday, July 12

Make disciples . . . baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit.—Matt. 28:19.

Being baptized in the name of the Father means that we recognize Jehovah as the spiritual Father, the Life-Giver. We recognize that Jehovah is the Sovereign of the universe and that he requires our exclusive devotion. Moreover, on dedicating our lives, we show that we understand and want to take our stand on the proper side of the issue of universal sovereignty. Being baptized in the name of the Son means that we appreciate his position as Jehovah's King of the new world. We must recognize that it is through the sacrifice of Jesus that the effects of sin and death will be removed from believing mankind. He is the Eternal Father to all of the "other sheep." Being baptized in the name of the holy spirit means that we appreciate the part played by the active force of Jehovah. It is the force that supplies willing human creatures with an understanding of Jehovah's will and purposes. God's Word is the product of that holy spirit. W 6/1 16-18

Saturday, July 13

We actually become partakers of the Christ only if we make fast our hold on the confidence we had at the beginning firm to the end.—Heb. 3:14.

How long have you had the confidence that the word of salvation gives? When did you first begin to have this confidence? Some have had it for fifty years or more now. This would mean before 1914, which was the year that World War I broke out and this old world or system of things entered into the time of the end, although it also entered into the most

scientific period in all human history. Have these lost confidence because the years of waiting have piled up and the time of waiting is not yet over? No! Their continuing to read and support and circulate *The Watchtower* is strong proof that they have not let go their hold on the confidence that they had at the start, no matter how long ago. Because of our confidence, we have no desire to draw away from the living God. But if we allow a wicked heart lacking faith to develop in us, we would draw away from God and his Son. W 12/15 17, 18

Sunday, July 14

I no longer call you slaves, because a slave does not know what his master does. But I have called you friends, because all the things I have heard from my Father I have made known to you.—John 15:15.

In becoming slaves of God and of Christ we do not come into a hated position in which we are oppressed and trampled underfoot and kept in ignorance as to our Master's purposes. No, but by becoming loyally obedient slaves we become their friends. It is uplifting to reflect upon Jesus' words to his loyal followers noted above. Unlike the usual cold and formal master-slave relationship, we, while slaves, are also friends. Jesus proved his friendship by surrendering his soul on behalf of his friends. The price Jesus paid was his own precious blood; thus this friendship does not nullify the fact that we are slaves of God and of Jesus Christ. If we wish to maintain our friendly slave-and-master relationship, we must guard against friendly ties with this world and its satanic slave master, the Devil. We cannot be slaves to two masters. W 2/15 15

Monday, July 15

Do this, too, because . . . it is already the hour for you to awake from sleep, for now our salvation is nearer than at the time when we became believers.—Rom. 13:11.

The time element also advises that we do good and do not practice what is bad. Salvation for us also is nearer than when we became believers. That salvation is by means of God's kingdom. The present superior authorities can help us lead a calm and quiet life with full godly devotion if they do not persecute us or if they protect us from obstructors. But they cannot give us eternal salvation. So our debt to God's kingdom is greater than our debt to them. So, even if they make laws against preaching God's kingdom, we must keep on in fulfillment of Matthew 24:14. We know we have reached the time of the end for this worldly system of things with its superior authorities. We have awakened from sleep. We are not asleep to the paramount issue of the day, God's universal sovereignty by his kingdom as against Satan's rule. We have decided for God's kingdom of salvation. W 12/1 38, 39a

Tuesday, July 16

Let the one who has an ear hear what the spirit says to the congregations.—Rev. 2:11.

Conditions in the seven congregations back there picture what may exist in the congregations today, and, by following the advice given, the overseers will know how to deal with the conditions. The counsel given to overseers in the seven congregations in Asia was to be fully applied, so that the congregations might prosper and not have any condition remaining therein that would impede the full flow of Jeho-

vah's spirit. It is noteworthy here that the instructions were first given to John on earth and then they were to be transmitted to the overseers of the congregations for action on the directions. Jehovah has always worked through his organizational means in accomplishing his will. He is the God of order, the God of purpose and the God of principle. To be in harmony with his overseers, no matter what time a servant of his might have lived, has meant blessing and prosperity. Everlasting life is the reward of those who respond to the loving oversight of Jehovah. W 5/1 24

Wednesday, July 17

As for Gad, a marauder band will raid him, but he will raid the extreme rear.—Gen. 49:19.

Gad was to show himself not a tribe of cowards, afraid to have one side of his boundary open to marauder bands. In obedience to God's will they sent along their quota of fighters across the Jordan to help their fellow tribesmen to gain possession of the Promised Land. No sin of failure caught up with them in this respect. To that end they kept in good fighting form, and fought shoulder to shoulder with their brothers. Jacob's parting words to Gad were as a command for him to strike confidently at those marauding him and violating his borders. Gad benefited from Jephthah's defeat of the aggressive Ammonites. He, in turn, raided the raiders, making these turn about in flight and pursuing their extreme rear. The tribe of Gad was able to pronounce the password "Shibboleth" correctly. In the list of the twelve tribes of spiritual Israel, Gad is mentioned third, for in Gad there were qualities also good for spiritual Israelites to have. W 7/1 41-43

Thursday, July 18

Now we are not the sort that shrink back to destruction, but the sort that have faith to the preserving alive of the soul.
—Heb. 10:39.

In view of the length of time that we have known the truth, are we ashamed that we do not have our perceptive powers so trained as to enable us to be teachers of others? If we honestly feel such shame at not yet being grown up spiritually, then by all means, as long as God indeed permits it, let us do something positive about it. To do so means our living. Taking positive action will certainly not be by further retarding our spiritual progress, or by directly drawing back, shrinking back because something difficult is ahead of us requiring constancy in effort and action. Positive action will mean more than just pushing on with our personal private study. It will also require attending meetings for study. If we unnecessarily miss meetings it will be the start of our shrinking back. Persisted in, it will finally become a custom with us. Hebrews 10:23-27 tells us not to do that and the reason why. *W 12/15 30, 31a*

Friday, July 19

To do your will, O my God, I have delighted, and your law is within my inward parts.
—Ps. 40:8.

In addition to the remnant, today a great crowd of "other sheep" are being gathered from 187 nations and island territories of the earth, and these are being prepared to survive through this world's end, for eternal life in the earthly realm of God's kingdom. Faithfulness and integrity are required of all who will enter the Creator's new world. God himself is faithful in all his creation and activity, and we must

also cultivate this quality. "The Rock, perfect is his activity, for all his ways are justice. A God of faithfulness, . . . ; righteous and upright is he." (Deut. 32:4) Christ is also outstanding in his faithfulness in doing God's will. We too can have God's law written on our inward parts by prayerfully studying his Word, by constantly associating with his people in assembly and service, and by loyally following the leadings of the faithful and discreet slave organization at this time of the end.—Matt. 24:45-47. *W 5/15 16, 17*

Saturday, July 20

Honor men of all sorts, have love for the whole association of brothers, be in fear of God, have honor for the king.
—1 Pet. 2:17.

When we voluntarily subject ourselves, it should not be with contempt toward the creations just because they are human and part of a condemned world. No, we must render honor to all men in responsible political positions though outside the congregation. It is a formal honor. But for our brothers we must have more than formal honor; we must have love. (John 13:34, 35) We cannot ignore worldly men in high station outside the congregation. We must honor them according to what position they hold as representatives of their peoples. No, we may not "hail" them or idolize them, make gods out of them. The honor that we render them is only relative; we render it at the same time that we do as Peter says: "Be in fear of God," the true God Jehovah. Ranked under our having fear of God is our present obligation: "Have honor for the king," and consequently for the governors sent by him to rule well. *W 11/1 22-24a*

Sunday, July 21

How I do love your law! All day long it is my concern. Wiser than my enemies your commandment makes me, because to time indefinite it is mine.—Ps. 119:97, 98.

We should be sure that what we say is in line with God's Word. We never want to get lax in taking in knowledge; and as we take it in, we must also give it out in the same unadulterated way, because those persons we teach must teach still others these truths accurately. (2 Tim. 2:2) Our heart is our storehouse. Let us get Bible treasures for Jehovah's storehouse to fill ours. Then let us give these riches to those teachable, meek ones and watch the fulfillment of the blessing described at Luke 6:38. We read of persons in the Bible that departed from the knowledge of God and got into trouble that swallowed them up and erased them from God's service entirely and forever. We live in the last days—when people will be always learning and yet never be able to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth. Avoid such a disastrous course by having the attitude the psalmist had. *W 9/1 24-26a*

Monday, July 22

You, fathers, . . . go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah.—Eph. 6:4.

The fact that a brother's wife is opposed does not excuse him from fulfilling the requirements as to study, association and service for the mere sake of pleasing her. These can be performed without slighting her interests. The husband can invite his wife to accompany him in worship and, if she refuses to do so, he still should participate. Why invite her if he does not insist upon it for himself? And if

he gave up in keeping to Christian association and ministerial service, would that not encourage his wife in her opposition? If a Christian husband whose wife opposes has children growing up, he must look after not only their physical but also their spiritual welfare, and this would include their attendance at meetings and personal study. The husband's leadership permits him to insist upon their participation in these things, even as Paul shows. So failure to do this would be a failure to provide for the spiritual needs of his family. *W 4/1 6a*

Tuesday, July 23

Bodily training is beneficial for a little; but godly devotion is beneficial for all things.
—1 Tim. 4:8.

Parents, guard your children against improper association and bad thinking. When children commence school, you may notice a change in thinking and attitude in your children. It is a time for balanced direction on your part. School years can be upbuilding years, but at the same time, without proper training and guidance from parents, they can be difficult years. Most children need guidance in the matter of sports and like activities. These can be time-consuming and cause one's thinking to be off balance. Christian parents, therefore, aid your children to see school in its proper perspective, namely, as a means of getting the necessary education. Children in the New World society are looked to for examples and should strive to set good, wholesome scholastic standards, for this is a commendation and witness itself. Their conduct too should be jealously guarded lest reproach be brought upon Jehovah's name and organization. *W 8/1 16, 17*

Wednesday, July 24

My son, my law do not forget, and my commandments may your heart observe . . . Tie them about your throat. Write them upon the tablet of your heart.—Prov. 3:1, 3.

Deep appreciation for God's law and commandments prompts willing obedience. Your willingness to obey can be shown, not only by living according to Scriptural standards, but by making use of the life-giving knowledge you have to magnify Jehovah and help others to learn about him and his wonderful purposes. (Ps. 105:1, 2) If you want to obey Jehovah you will engage regularly in the ministerial activities that are arranged by the theocratic organization. Aside from weekly service in the field it gives you the splendid opportunity to serve your Creator every day during vacation periods by being a vacation pioneer out in the witness field. What better way is there to spend the major portion of a vacation? Since the proclamation of Jehovah's truths and purposes to the people has been commanded by him, do you obey him by zealously engaging in it regularly? *W 8/15 19-21*

Thursday, July 25

Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you.—Matt. 6:33.

Deliverance is now near for the faithful remnant of the heirs of God's heavenly kingdom. (Luke 21:28) Happily this means that deliverance is near also for persons of all nations, races, colors and languages who now interest themselves in God's kingdom by Christ and who give it the first place in their lives. These persons believe in Christ's famous Sermon on the Mount.

They believe in *all* of it, not just in the so-called Golden Rule found in it. (Matt. 7:12) It takes courage to follow these words of the Sermon on the Mount regarding seeking first God's kingdom. Yet we have reason to have faith that that kingdom is at hand and that God's kingdom is backing us up. God's kingdom still is the most popular thing in all creation visible and invisible. How so? Because all the holy angels of God's heavens, whose numbers are innumerable, are on our side if we are in favor of the same thing as they are. *W 10/15 42, 43*

Friday, July 26

Pursue peace with all people, . . . carefully watching that no one may be deprived of the undeserved kindness of God; . . . that there may be no fornicator nor anyone not appreciating sacred things, like Esau, who in exchange for one meal gave away his rights as first-born.—Heb. 12:14-16.

What sort of persons are we today? As Jehovah's witnesses are we persons like profane Esau (Edom)? God forbid! Then are we persons like those Hebrew witnesses of Jehovah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who never turned back? If we are, then, after we have come this far since when we first believed, no matter how far back that may be, we will not now turn back to this old world of materialism and false religion. Let it be for us also that Hebrews 10:38, 39 speaks when it affirms: "'If he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him.' Now we are not the sort that shrink back to destruction." Our interest is that God's soul should have pleasure in us; we desire to have a righteous standing with him and to prove worthy of living by reason of our faith. *W 12/15 26, 27a*

Saturday, July 27

For so the will of God is, that by doing good you may muzzle the ignorant talk of the unreasonable men.—1 Pet. 2:15.

Christians cannot be doing good and at the same time be obeying the king and his governors to the point of disobeying God and sinning against God. That would not be God's will. Disobeying God by breaking his commandments does not muzzle the ignorant talk of unreasonable men who do not want to understand Christianity. So the "good" for which doers of good earn praise from governors means what the governors think to be good and yet what is in harmony with God's law and not against Christian principles. Good of this kind, although not directly specified by God's Word, Christians may safely do. Spiritually as God's people they are free. Their being slaves of God frees them from the slavery of men. But for the Lord's sake and for the sake of the good news of God's kingdom they must do as Paul did, make themselves slaves to all sorts of men in order to gain some to the side of God's kingdom. *W 11/1 18, 19a*

Sunday, July 28

Let us press on to maturity . . . And this we will do, if God indeed permits.—Heb. 6:1, 3.

Why did the writer to the Hebrews have to go to such lengths in explaining things that were more advanced, more involved than such doctrines as repentance from sin, faith toward God, baptisms, laying of the hands on chosen ones, resurrection, everlasting judgment by God? It was because those Hebrew Christians wanted to stay spiritual babes able to feed only on doctrinal milk, so dull in hearing that they did not understand what was

said or taught. That is why the writer of Hebrews said what he did at 5:11 to 6:3. And God indeed is permitting us, to the extent that he lets us live on and does not destroy this world. Since God mercifully permits it, will we press on to maturity? Will we take advantage of the further time to grow up spiritually and become able to teach others not just the primary doctrines about the Christ or the foundation beliefs but also the things hard to be explained? We will if we wish to gain everlasting life in Jehovah's new world. *W 12/15 28-30a*

Monday, July 29

Jerusalem will be trampled on by the nations, until the appointed times of the nations are fulfilled.—Luke 21:24.

Jehovah was aware of the pagan nations all around his chosen people, including Egypt, which he had plagued but had left exist. This was before the start of the Gentile Times in 607 B.C.E. Jehovah himself had foretold those appointed times of the nations, and his Son Jesus also mentioned them in his prophecy on the end of this worldly system of things. By his prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel Jehovah also foretold the order in which the world powers, beginning with Babylon, would follow one another during these Gentile Times till they ended in 1914. The applicableness of Romans 13:1 did not end, however, with 1914. The end of the appointed times of the nations in that year still left the Gentile superior authorities in existence on earth, but under judgment by God's kingdom, set up in the heavens in 1914. Until these are destroyed at Armageddon Christians must be in relative subjection to them. *W 11/15 31, 33*

Tuesday, July 30

Just as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted also to the Son to have life in himself.—John 5:26.

The title "father" means a male parent, and a male parent means a progenitor, an author or source, one who begets or brings forth offspring. Since God was the Father of Jesus, was Jesus also dependent upon God for life? Jesus' own words as noted above give the convincing answer to this question. God as the Father is the Source of life; and he gives to his Son the privilege to have life in himself. We can therefore appreciate what John 1:4 says of the Word or Logos: "By means of him was life, and the life was the light of men." The life that enlightens men who are going down into the darkness of death is from the Father as the Source and is through the Son as the channel. The Son received the life from the Father. So the apostle Peter could well say that Jesus had the words of life. (John 6:68, 69) Further, since Jesus said, "I live because of the Father," he really was a Son of God in having received his life from God. W 10/1 36-38

Wednesday, July 31

Be in subjection and be obedient to governments.
—Titus 3:1.

Does this mean complete subjection of one's will, in which the Christian offers unquestioning obedience in all cases to commands by worldly governments and authorities? Or does it mean relative subjection? By "relative" is meant a comparative subjection, a subjection that is related with other things. That is, it has to take other things of concern into consideration. It is not absolute or independent of other things. It has to be balanced with other things that dare not be overlooked. In his brief letter to Titus the apostle Paul indicates how far the subjection may go and whether it must be absolute or relative. How does Paul do this? By telling Titus that there are also other things to which true, dedicated, baptized Christians must be in subjection. Political governments and authorities of this world are not the only ones to whom a measure of subjection is due. There are other subjections for Christians to consider. What? Well, for one thing, a marriage subjection. W 11/1 10-12

Friday, August 2

Be you subject to every human creation on account of the Lord.—1 Pet. 2:13, ED.

So long as we are in this old world we are under political governments and are bound, for the Lord's sake and according to the will of God, to subject ourselves to every human creation. Neither Peter nor Paul leaves us in any doubt about it that this subjecting of ourselves to these worldly political institutions is only relative, subject at all times to a Christian conscience instructed in God's Word. When we render such relative subjection, not only will we avoid arousing indignation on the part of the people subject to such rulers because of our failing to show due honor to them, but it will especially please God. It will be a safeguard for us against joining in political conspiracies and will disarm the enemies of God's kingdom, for they will have no real fault to find against us except it be with regard to the law of our God. Wherever we live, under whatever form of government of men we live, we shall always be found doing good and glorifying God. W 11/1 35-37a

when they persecute Jehovah's Christian witnesses, then they cease to be God's public servants in those regards. But not in all regards! Why not? Because there are still other services from which the persecuted Witnesses benefit, such as the post office, fire department, water supply, schools, public transportation, upkeep of streets, and so forth. Otherwise, the persecuted Witnesses could not exist or survive at all under dictatorships and totalitarian governments. The dictators do not survive, but Jehovah's Christian witnesses do! W 12/1 10, 11a

Sunday, August 4

Most of the brothers in the Lord, feeling confidence by reason of my prison bonds, are showing all the more courage to speak the word of God fearlessly.—Phil. 1:14.

When Paul was on his way to prison in Rome the congregation went out to meet him and, "upon catching sight of them, Paul thanked God and took courage." (Acts 28:14, 15) These brothers from Rome came out to meet a stranger, but he was a brother in bonds. Their just meeting Paul showed the love and faith they had for a faithful brother, and this act on their part gave Paul courage. On the other hand, Paul's unwavering faithfulness was a boon to the Christian congregations. Paul's writing letters to the congregations throughout the world and doing this while in prison stimulated all the followers of Christ and made them press on fearlessly. It made Paul happy to see the courage of his brothers in speaking the word of God. The same is true today. W 1/1 24, 25, 21a

Observing Subjection in All Realms of Life.—1 Pet. 5:5.

Thursday, August 1

The existing authorities stand placed in their relative positions by God.—Rom. 13:1.

Jehovah the Most High is not the God of the worldly nations and their superior authorities, and yet he has a control over them. In arranging them or placing them in their relative positions and in determining their succession to world power, Jehovah did not arrange them to be higher than himself or his Christ. But do the authorities have a relative superiority on earth? Yes,

even toward Christians. They are allowed to wield an authority that true Christians do not have. How so? In that such Christians take no part in politics and do not seek any worldly authority as emperors, kings, governors, mayors, and so forth. These present-existing authorities are an operating part of this world that is soon to be destroyed at Armageddon; and Christians are not part of that doomed world. But as long as authorities exist by God's permission, Christians must be subject to a relative degree. W 11/15 40

Saturday, August 3

They are God's public servants constantly serving this very purpose.—Rom. 13:6.

These worldly men relieve us of operating governments that benefit even Christians in many regards. So, in a relative sense, such government officers are God's public servants, and they serve a purpose beneficial to God's people as these Christians seek first God's kingdom and specialize on preaching it. Of course, when these public servants do not serve but oppress; when they become self-glorifying dictators, and

Monday, August 5

At this time you make cuttings upon yourself, O daughter of an invasion; a siege he has laid against us. With the rod they will strike upon the cheek the judge of Israel.—Mic. 5:1.

Constantly Jesus Christ preached the kingdom, God's kingdom. If anyone has a right to kingship over all mankind, it is God. But for preaching God's kingdom Jesus was accused of being an insurrectionist against Rome. Yet Micah's prophecy had indicated that Jesus the Ruler out of Bethlehem would be dishonored and mistreated. Right before telling the Ruler's birth in that town, Micah said to God's organization of his people under danger of invasion the above words. When Jesus was on earth as a man, the rod of human authority was used to strike him insultingly upon the cheek. For preaching God's heavenly kingdom, which he had been anointed to preach by God's spirit, Jesus was arrested and brought before the highest religious court of Jerusalem, presided over by the high priest of Israel. Here Jesus was actually struck.—Matt. 26:59-68. W 1/15 9, 10

Tuesday, August 6

Do you not know that the friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever, therefore, wants to be a friend of the world is constituting himself an enemy of God.—Jas. 4:4.

We must be careful not only in selecting individual persons as friends, but we must also guard against improper friendships with groups, clubs and organizations that do not encourage us in the worship of God but rather foster slavery to the god of this world, Satan the Devil. Jesus Christ, therefore, turned down a democratic

draft to become a local political ruler. Indeed, Jesus turned down not only local kingship but world kingship of Satan's organization! (Matt. 4:8, 9) Jesus rejected all such worldly offers, for he prized God's friendship above all things. To have accepted the Devil's offer would have made Jesus God's enemy. It is asking for Jehovah's enmity if we cultivate friendship with the world. The above divine rule is inflexible. This wicked world is doomed to destruction at God's war of Armageddon, and the friends of this world will pass away with it. W 2/15 11

Wednesday, August 7

He who opposes the authority has taken a stand against the arrangement of God; those who have taken a stand against it will receive judgment to themselves.—Rom. 13:2.

Opposition to the authority that God permits men in high station to wield does not work out to our benefit. Since such opposition means taking a stand against God's own arrangement, God does not prevent the opposer from undergoing a judgment of punishment now at the hands of the authority. Jesus did not oppose God's allowance of authority to the Roman governor at Jerusalem to put him to death. The governor's authority was only limited, as Jesus himself told Pilate, because God's authority is supreme and absolute. Hence Jesus did not appeal to Caesar. He yielded himself to God's arrangement, like an unresisting lamb, in order to fulfill the prophecy of Isaiah 53:6, 7. (Acts 8:32, 33) For not taking a stand against God's authorities on earth, Jesus was rewarded by a resurrection from death to heavenly life and was given a royal seat at God's own right hand in heaven. W 11/15 1, 2a

Thursday, August 8

Here I am! Send me.

—Isa. 6:8.

Today a great crowd of the desirable things of all the nations are being gathered into the New World society. (Hag. 2:7) However, the ministers today qualified to teach and help these life-seekers are few. Opportunities are plentiful for all in God's organization to assume greater responsibilities. For example, there is a great need for ministers to branch out to serve where the need to hear God's truth is greater than in some home territories. In many parts of the United States and the world there is still no organized preaching of the good news. Workers are needed. Will you accept responsibility to preach in these parts? And, too, consider the growing need for more and more mature ministers to take the oversight of the ministerial work as it grows by leaps and bounds. Who are the dedicated mature ministers that will accept these responsibilities? Will you be one of them? Are you true to the expression you made to Jehovah at your dedication, when you said the above words? W 3/15 6, 7a

Friday, August 9

We trust we have an honest conscience, as we wish to conduct ourselves honestly in all things.—Heb. 13:18.

With us fear is not the main motive for being law-abiding and orderly, but our conscience is. So in our case subjection to superior authorities is not conscienceless. As our conscience is instructed in God's Word, it does not let us subject ourselves to earthly superior authorities in everything, say in cases where what the imperfect authorities think is right clashes with God's com-

mandments. This may result in suffering unjust punishment at the hands of the authorities; but thus we see how with Christians conscience is a compelling reason, since it forces us to obey God although this brings undeserved suffering upon us. If we had no enlightened conscience, we would sidestep such suffering for the sake of personal convenience. If, though, for conscience we undergo outward suffering at the hands of the superior authorities, we keep ourselves free from inward suffering; our consciences do not smite us. W 12/1 3a

Saturday, August 10

Subject yourselves to . . . a king as being superior.

—1 Pet. 2:13.

The king here does not mean Jesus Christ, because Peter just referred to him by saying, "For the Lord's sake subject yourselves." Thus Christians subject themselves to every human creation for his sake. How for his sake? Because they do not want to bring any reproach upon him. They do not want their following him to be blamed for being disorderly and worldly among the nations. They desire to honor their Lord by being law-abiding residents, paying back to Caesar what belongs to Caesar. Such a human creation as king or emperor is not superior or supreme inside the Christian congregation. There he is not superior to Jehovah God, who is the Most High, or to Jesus Christ, who is the Lord and Head of the congregation that is his body. But outside in the Devil's organization the king or emperor is supreme. So, as Christians are in the world of which Satan the Devil is the ruler and god, they have to be realistic and recognize that fact and act accordingly. W 11/1 12, 14a

Sunday, August 11

Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah, and not to men, for you know that it is from Jehovah you will receive the due reward.

—Col. 3: 23, 24.

Missionaries who have worked at it whole-souled as to Jehovah have often had great trials of faith, but the rewards have been wonderfully stimulating, not the least being the great crowd of native ministers who have come forth to imbibe the same pioneer spirit. Surely this spirit of activity, the true pioneer spirit that energized Jesus and the apostles and that has energized the modern-day witnesses of Jehovah, should be embraced by all who come to a knowledge of Jehovah's purposes! The need was never greater for pioneer ministers, for giving a thorough witness in all possible territories before the world's end. It is by giving the very fullness of our time and energy in faithful work and loving labor that we may endure with joy of holy spirit. This endurance with the joy of the pioneer is far preferable to trying to endure in an unhappy, halfhearted way. W 5/15 16a

Monday, August 12

Admonish the disorderly, speak consolingly to the depressed souls, support the weak, be long-suffering toward all.

—1 Thess. 5: 14.

It is the responsibility of the overseer to visit those who need help and strengthen them spiritually. How refreshing to them is a discussion centering on God's Word! The weak ones have problems. Encouragement and kind counsel by him will often help one who is becoming discouraged to cope better with his situation. Bring to bear God's Word. It is powerful and has the answer

to all our problems. The overseer is busy, and quite a few may wish to speak with him at meetings, especially if he is approachable and wants to help the brothers. This will require that he give priority to those who need to be seen; otherwise, some will take much of his time, and others, seeing that he is very busy, will hesitate to approach him. The overseer should never be too busy or too involved in other matters to speak with those who may be timid or hesitant about discussing their spiritual welfare or asking for help. W 5/1 8, 9a

Tuesday, August 13

Asher sat idle at the seashore, and by his landing places he kept residing.—Judg. 5: 17.

The birth of Jacob's eighth son brought happiness, especially to his mother Zilpah and her mistress, Leah. What better name for him than Asher? The name means "Happy; Happiness." Owing to his location, Asher could enjoy export trade. He could thus provide dainties suitable for a king. (Gen. 49: 20) Because of this there was the danger of falling victim to materialism and becoming self-centered, taking it comfortably and letting his brothers shift for themselves. This enslaving power of materialism displayed itself in the days of Judge Barak and the prophetess Deborah. When the call for volunteers went out to the tribes, Asher did not respond, thereby missing the great privilege of sharing in Jehovah's victory at the battle of the waters of Megiddo. What Barak and Deborah sang about him in their victory song must have shamed Asher. Let us be on guard lest materialism cause us to be idle as to the direct service of Jehovah. W 7/1 44, 46

Wednesday, August 14

As the congregation is in subjection to the Christ, so let wives also be to their husbands in everything.

—Eph. 5: 24.

Wifely subjection, however, must be rendered in relation to God's Word. God's Word is in harmony with her being in subjection to her husband, and it teaches her to be so. No one outside the congregation can truthfully say that God's Word does not teach the wife to be subject to her husband and to love him and to show this love for him by being subject. What if the Christian wife, who preaches God's Word to others, does not give her husband this relative subjection but defies him and fights over household things in which Christian conscience is not involved? Then she gives outsiders the idea that God's Word, which she preaches, teaches her to be rebellious, insubordinate, ambitious for the headship. For that reason she causes God's Word to be spoken of abusively by these outsiders, and they do not want to listen to it whether preached by her or by some other member of the Christian congregation to which she belongs.—Titus 2: 5. W 11/1 15, 16

Thursday, August 15

Keep doing good, and you will have praise from it.

—Rom. 13: 3.

Wrongdoers have reason to be in fear of the authority, as its laws are generally made known. Publishers of the Kingdom good news have no fear, for they are not doing wrong but the greatest good. Still Romans 13: 3 does not refer to Kingdom preaching. It refers to obeying the good laws of the land that even people who do not preach God's kingdom obey. By its giving praise to law-abiding ones the author-

ity promotes good order, decency and general right-doing. When speaking to Herod Agrippa II, Festus spoke favorably of Paul. So Paul had no fear of the authority for preaching God's Word. He was happy to make his defense before King Agrippa as well as Governor Festus. Today it is not unusual for us to receive praise from civil rulers. During World War II the United States Solicitor General, Francis Biddle, spoke out in our behalf in order to quiet down the prevailing mob action by misguided, fanatical prejudiced people. This was beneficial. W 11/15 17, 18a

Friday, August 16

As for me and my household, we shall serve Jehovah.

—Josh. 24: 15.

The decision facing all mankind individually is, Whom will I serve, Jehovah or Satan? This world's system or the interests of the Kingdom? Will your decision be like Joshua's? Involved in this decision is the command of Christ that we be baptized. It is an essential step if we wish to have Jehovah's favor. Study God's Word diligently, enhance your understanding of dedication responsibilities and the meaning of dedication and baptism. You cannot wisely delay in becoming a disciple of Jesus and following his command, given after he was given all authority, to be baptized and to share in the proclamation of the good news. Yes, unhesitatingly and obediently take this step and put yourself in line for God's favor and life in his new world. As for those who have already entered into a covenant with Jehovah, let them continually remember their vow and remain faithful to it. Let them keep their love for him strong and also never forget love of neighbor. W 6/1 21, 22

Saturday, August 17

Pay back, therefore, Caesar's things to Caesar, but God's things to God.—Matt. 22:21.

Since we do not engage in politics, we must leave to worldlings the operation of human governments. It is God's will that we use such superior authorities for furthering our Christian ministry. Thus we take advantage of police protection, libraries, transportation systems, shipping facilities, post offices and schools. We take advantage of consular offices and embassies, for their help or protection in behalf of our foreign Branch or missionary connections. We have a right to go to the State Department and ask it to intercede for us in foreign lands. We take advantage of the law courts and other public officials when it comes to marriage and divorce and other things. If the human authority were not God's minister for our good, we would not be obliged to pay back anything to Caesar. As long as God lets them exist, Caesar and his governors are constantly serving this purpose of doing things that Christians are not authorized to do.—Rom. 13:6. W 12/1 13-15a

Sunday, August 18

It is not to angels that he has subjected the inhabited earth to come, . . . but we behold Jesus.—Heb. 2:5, 9.

We are interested in salvation and we have the God-given ability to exercise for ourselves the quality of faith in the new order of things, which God has subjected to his chief Son in heaven. And can we not see now what that new earth will mean to men and women who inhabit it? Life forever in happiness! This is because the One to whom that new earth will be subjected has been made the

Chief Agent of salvation. We can enjoy living forever in the inhabited earth to come if we accept God's loving-kindness through him who died for us, Jesus Christ. Yes, it means emancipation from the fear of death if we put faith in him. If we long to live in that inhabited earth to come, ought we not to subject ourselves also to this exalted Son of God? If we really desire to be saved to everlasting life in the new earth, is it not absolutely necessary to subject ourselves to him, God's Chief Agent of salvation? Surely it is! W 12/15 4, 6, 8, 9

Monday, August 19

Keeping an eye, not in personal interest upon just your own matters, but also in personal interest upon those of the others.—Phil. 2:4.

How far shall we go in stirring others up to share actively in Jehovah's work? Be as concerned as Paul counseled us to be. Have in mind the way in which Jehovah helps his creatures. With love as your motive, be as was Paul, gentle as a nursing mother cherishing her own children. (1 Thess. 2:7, 8) If you were traveling down a highway with your brother at the wheel of the car and you noticed him dozing off, would you wake him up, or would you hesitate for fear of hurting his feelings? We live in times now that require our mental faculties to make wise decisions to remain in Jehovah's service. However, in our helping work we may find some who no longer want assistance from Jehovah or his people and who have chosen the short life that is free from the responsibilities found in the New World society. But it is disastrous when one no longer can receive help from Jehovah's organization. W 8/15 21-23a

Tuesday, August 20

Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely.—1 Pet. 2:21.

At times your integrity as a youth in the New World society will be put to the test as efforts will be made to make you violate God's will. Your parents may not be present to help you, but you will be on your own to decide whether to obey God or not. By putting obedience to him first you may become unpopular with your schoolmates and with worldly adults, but which is more important, popularity with worldly people or popularity with God? If you love him with all your heart and want him to love you, you will stand firm. Jesus set the example for you by faithfully obeying Jehovah at all times. The world did not like him, but he was not trying to please the world. He was interested in pleasing God. Do you have the same desire? Would you keep your integrity as he did? To do so, it is necessary to keep building up your spiritual strength by personal study, by activity in the ministry and by asking for it in prayer. W 8/15 24, 25

Wednesday, August 21

The Word became flesh, and did tabernacle among us.—John 1:14, Yg.

The one who was the Word or Logos spent only a brief time among men, less than thirty-five years from the time of his conception in the womb of the Jewish virgin who descended from King David. Clergymen who believe in an incarnation and a God-Man call notice to the fact that in the Greek, even as rendered by Dr. Robert Young, Jesus is said to tabernacle among us. Since campers dwell in a tent, the clergymen argue that Jesus was still a spirit person and

was merely tabernacled in a fleshy body and so was an incarnation, a God-Man. However, the apostle Peter used a like expression regarding himself at 2 Peter 1:13, 14. Certainly by such words Peter did not mean he himself was an incarnation. Peter meant he was merely going to reside a while longer on earth as a fleshy creature. The same Greek word used at John 1:14 is used also of other persons who are not incarnations, in Revelation 12:12; 13:6. So the words of John 1:14 do not support the incarnation theory. W 9/15 33, 34

Thursday, August 22

Subject yourselves . . . to governors as being sent . . . to praise doers of good.—1 Pet. 2:13, 14.

To be sure, the governors were not sent out to praise Christianity, for they had their own gods. But individual persons, whether Christians or not, could receive praise or approval from the governor for being orderly and law-abiding and beneficial to the community. The good conduct of the Christian would reflect favorably upon the religion he practiced, Christianity. So in expressing any praise to the law-abiding Christian the governor would be indirectly paying a compliment to Christianity. Christians have the right idea when they seek to win praise in behalf of their religion rather than to have punishment inflicted upon them for evil-doing. Because of being misunderstood for their religion Christians may be spoken of as evildoers, in spite of their fine works. But such evil-speaking by enemies does not necessarily or unavoidably cause punishment to be inflicted upon faithful Christians by the king's governors. W 11/1 17a

Friday, August 23

Those ruling are an object of fear, not to the good deed, but to the bad.—Rom. 13:3.

The rulers here meant are not this world's invisible rulers, who are Satan and his demons, but rather the visible, earthly, human rulers. Such are not an object of fear to the good deed. This does not mean the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom, though this is the best deed that we could perform. The good deed means the good works that the laws of the superior authorities command for everybody and that the people in general perform. When Paul wrote this letter Nero was still ruling. So it was to him that Paul appealed. Why did Paul appeal to this pagan ruler, who possessed imperial authority? In order to maintain freedom, even in Jewish territory, for preaching the good news of God's kingdom. Hence at that time Emperor Nero was no object of fear to the excellent deed of preaching God's kingdom. Paul was thus in position to appeal to Nero in behalf of the Christian ministry that the Jews had obstructed in Paul's case. W 11/15 11-13a

Saturday, August 24

Be reasonable, exhibiting all mildness toward all men.

—Titus 3:2.

We should reason on our ministry, not to criticize, but to make progress and to avoid carrying on our ministry merely through a sense of duty or in a routine way. It will help us to develop love. We are commanded to render our service with our power of reason, proving to ourselves God's will by application and experience. (Rom. 12:1, 2) We are admonished to do our work wholeheartedly. For instance, why do

we prepare various sermons to deliver at the homes of the people? To encourage people to think, to reason, to fit the Scriptures to the facts of life and to help them to get the pattern of truth. By our sermons on different Bible subjects, each pointing to the Kingdom hope, people in time begin to see a pattern in what we say. Those with good hearts begin to get a full picture of the hope of the righteous new world. With whom, then, must we be reasonable? Reasonableness should enter into every facet of our lives. At the same time we want to exhibit mildness. W 2/1 8-10a

Sunday, August 25

Render to all their dues, to him who calls for the tax, the tax.—Rom. 13:7.

In a recognition of the public services rendered to God's people, we are to render dues "to all," plainly those who are God's public servants. (Rom. 13:6) These are the ones that call for tax, tribute, fear and honor. We have no right to cheat them of their dues. To fail to pay what is owed them is dishonest, thievish. Thieves do not inherit God's kingdom. The public servant is not unjust in calling for the tax. He needs it to stay on his job and render his services. If he overtaxes, he is unfair, but the responsibility is his as to what he does with the excess money. Tax must be paid even if there is "taxation without representation," one of the issues in the American Revolution of 1775-1783. That American Revolution was not a Christian action, for if the thirteen British colonies had acted as Christians and had been subject to the superior authorities and had loyally paid taxes and other dues, there would have been no American Revolution. W 12/1 16, 17a

Monday, August 26

Shepherd the flock of God in your care, not under compulsion, but willingly; . . . becoming examples to the flock.

—1 Pet. 5:2, 3.

Shepherd God's flock, the apostle says, but not under compulsion, not begrudgingly, as if you had to, as if you were being overly burdened, tied down with too much responsibility. Shepherd the flock lovingly, willingly, eagerly, joyfully. Remember, the sheep belong to God. Then there is no reason for overseers to lord it over those who are God's inheritance, is there? Neither should any overseer feel himself too superior to be reached, thus making himself unapproachable. He must care for God's sheep. How can he do it if he is aloof or too busy to be bothered with their problems or so interested in running an efficient organization that he forgets the sheep entirely? If he desires to see his congregation warm, united, happy and fruitful, then Peter's advice is: 'Become an example' in faith, in virtue, in knowledge, in self-control, in endurance, in godly devotion and in love.—2 Pet. 1:5-8. W 3/15 19, 20a

Tuesday, August 27

Let wives be subject to their own husbands, so that if some are disobedient to the word, they may without a word be gained through the conduct of their wives.—1 Pet. 3:1, ED.

Even though her husband is an unbeliever the Christian wife must show subjection, which means that she will let her husband make the decisions as to employment, place of residence, standards of living, and so forth. Can a woman in these circumstances really love her husband, since he does not choose to accept Christian

dedication? Yes, if he shows devotion to her and is morally clean. She loved him before she became dedicated. Dedication does not cause her to quit loving. Even if the husband at times becomes violently opposed and tries to arrange things so that his wife cannot enjoy theocratic association and service, still she owes her husband the normal marriage obligations. She must care for the home, prepare the meals and look after his interests to the extent possible. If he becomes so violent as to threaten harm to her, she may then consider separation for the sake of safety. W 4/1 8a

Wednesday, August 28

Do not be misled. Bad associations spoil useful habits.

—1 Cor. 15:33.

We must take stock of our associations, for they can cause us to slip into old-world ways of smoking, drunkenness and loose living. Therefore, we need to prove ourselves. But people are not the only bad associations that we must guard against. The mind and heart also must be protected, because of their vulnerability to outside expressions and impressions. They must be safeguarded against the immoral effects of bad reading, bad viewing and bad thinking. Sexy movies, gruesome comic books and faithless writings of higher critics will not build faith and virtue in us. Know that what we feed into the mind will in time influence us. So unless we become selective in our choice of friends, unless we read good books and pick wholesome entertainment, we will undoubtedly find ourselves drifting into the old world and may very well end up in the ditch of destruction with it. So it is wise that we keep proving what we ourselves are also in the matter of our associations. W 3/15 8, 9

Thursday, August 29

Those who have taken a stand against it will receive judgment to themselves.

—Rom. 13: 2.

The judgment that the opposer of the authority receives is not a future one during the thousand-year reign of Christ. It is a judgment executed now by the authority in power in the world. For "judgment" Paul used the word *krima*, which is not the word that is uniformly used in the expression "the day of judgment," in which *krisis* is the word used for "judgment." The word *krima* can mean any individual judgment, at any time, from any quarter, human or divine. It is not rightly restricted to the post-Armageddon judgment. Thus Luke 24:20 speaks about the *krima* or sentence of death executed upon Jesus by the Roman governor. Worldly authorities render a judgment and punish persons, whether they are inside the congregation or outside, if they violate the laws of decency and good order. The violators have no right to complain at such punishment, as Paul showed by his words when before Caesar's judgment seat.—Acts 25:11. W 11/15 8, 9a

Friday, August 30

Let house servants be in subjection to their owners with all due fear.—1 Pet. 2: 18.

Because such servants or slaves continue to be guided by their Christian consciences, their subjection to their owners cannot be more than relative subjection. This must be so especially toward unchristian owners, who are not good or reasonable but are hard to please. Despite doing their conscientious best, Christian servants or slaves might be mistreated by such owners. Also, because their Christian consciences may not let them

do the morally bad or ungodly things that such owners may demand, the servants may suffer unjust punishment. But this is suffering "because of conscience toward God." Even though the suffering is unjust, the Christian servant must take it. He must not run away or fight back in revolt. He must endure it. He must endure it in a proper subjecting of himself to his owner. When he does so, this is a "thing agreeable with God." It does not throw any bad reflections upon Christianity, to which the servant adheres. W 11/1 27a

Saturday, August 31

The officer is God's servant for your protection.—Rom. 13: 4, Phillips.

A worldly authority acts as God's minister to the Christians for their good, not merely when it is fulfilling Bible prophecy or enacting a prophetic type, but also in the daily, ordinary things of life. The Christians as well as all other subjects or citizens benefit from the proper functioning of the worldly authority. Who was it that delivered Paul from the Jewish mob at the temple in Jerusalem? The Roman guard of the worldly authority. Who was it that transported Paul secretly from Jerusalem down to Caesarea to thwart a Jewish plot to kill him? To whom was it that Paul appealed—to the Jewish high priest or to a Gentile authority? Who was it that shipped Paul from Caesarea to Rome free of charge for him to give a witness in Rome? Who was it that provided for Paul not to be killed with other prisoners on the ship before it was wrecked? Who was it that provided for Paul to have his own hired house in Rome while awaiting trial before Caesar Nero? It was always the agents of the Roman authority. W 12/1 7

Walking by Faith amid Materialism's Deceptions.

—Matt. 13: 22; Heb. 13: 5.

Sunday, September 1

These are the ones that, after hearing the word with a fine and good heart, retain it and bear fruit with endurance.

—Luke 8: 15.

Just what are we producing as Christians in God's organization? Is it good fruits? Or is it fruit like millions of so-called Christians produce, the works of the flesh, as Paul puts it? In plain words he enumerates these as "fornication, uncleanness, loose conduct, . . . hatreds, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, . . . and things like these." These bad fruits are like thorns and thistles. But how many persons in Christendom are bearing good fruit with endurance? For us to press on to maturity our fruitage must be "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faith, mildness, self-control." To produce these today in this world of strife, hatred and fits of anger takes courage. Paul had warm love for his brothers and he was convinced that their fruitage would not be thorns and thistles but the better things, which would be accompanied with salvation. W 1/1 3, 4b

Monday, September 2

A slave is not greater than his master, nor is one that is sent forth greater than the one that sent him.—John 13: 16.

Jesus said that the Father had sent him. The very fact that he was sent proves that he was not equal with God but was less than God his Father. As God was greater than Jesus in sending him, so Jesus was greater than his disciples in sending them. Jesus made this comparison when he said to them that as the Father had sent him he was sending them. (John 20:21) So the Greater One sends the lesser

one. Jesus did not come to do his own will. He came to do the will of the Greater One who sent him. Nor was it first when he was in the flesh on earth that Jesus was sent, but he was sent from heaven. (John 6:38, 39) So even in heaven Jesus was less than his Father. He constantly kept at the work of his Father, his Sender. (John 9:4) All this gives added proof that Jesus was not God, but was lower than God, doing God's will. W 10/1 29-32

Tuesday, September 3

Were you called when a slave? Do not let it worry you.

—1 Cor. 7: 21.

In Paul's day, in the Roman Empire there were many slaves, not just Negro slaves but white slaves, who had been taken captive in war or who had fallen into debt and could not pay. So numerous were the slaves that a Roman citizen could have as many as four thousand slaves in his establishment. Many of them heard the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom of freedom and accepted Christianity. In spite of being slaves to some rich or powerful man or woman, they believed in the ransom sacrifice of Jesus Christ and dedicated themselves to Jehovah God. Did God refuse their dedication and say that they could not make such a dedication because they were not free to do so? Did God say they were subject to a slaveholder and were owned by him and could not give themselves completely to God and undertake dedication to Him? No! God did not refuse their dedication through Christ, because those slaveholders were entitled to only a relative subjection. W 11/1 18, 19

Wednesday, September 4

You who have spiritual qualifications try to restore such a man in a spirit of mildness.—Gal. 6:1.

An overseer who is alert to his responsibility will be on the lookout for "sheep" that may be spiritually ill and give them tender care before their condition gets too serious. He will also be helpful to those having serious problems or difficult decisions to make. He must also be on the alert to see that the congregation remains clean. If a person is guilty of committing overt immoral acts, then the overseer along with the other servants in the congregation committee must take steps to rid the congregation of his deteriorating influence, keeping it clean by disfellowshipping the guilty offender. But overseers must not be hasty, making snap decisions based on anger or irritation over an incident. They must be certain that they have the full facts to guide them in arriving at a just, Scriptural decision. They must be fair and unbiased, letting mercy, understanding and love play a heavy part in making right judgments. W 3/15 22, 23a

Thursday, September 5

Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.—Matt. 6:21.

Those putting Kingdom interests first will never be disappointed. Do not be deceived by the seeming advantages of wealth for the present, for money cannot buy God's protection at Armageddon. So let us show we put spiritual riches first by our words and by our actions, enjoying to the full the many provisions that Jehovah has made, the meetings, the service and the good brotherly association. If we do these things, heaping

up for ourselves treasures in heaven, we will be able to enjoy those things of greatest value, the prospects of lasting life in health in the new world, peace and service with our brothers, and the favor of Jehovah. Make the Kingdom interests first in your life, not the temporary wealth of the old world, which is soon to pass away. Find the true spiritual riches based on accurate Bible knowledge that can transform your life and give purpose to it. Do not be moved by love of money, but by love of Jehovah our Creator. W 7/15 21, 24, 25a

Friday, September 6

Let us hold fast the public declaration of our hope without wavering, for he is faithful that promised.—Heb. 10:23.

Let us help others to make public declaration at the meetings by going over the lesson together and preparing portions to comment on at the meetings. The progress of our student will reflect our teaching, the regularity of our help and whether we follow a definite plan or not. Setting a good example ourselves in making public declaration will cause them to appreciate the need of their doing the same. (Ps. 26:12) Parents, arrange for a family study to equip members of the family to speak up freely at the congregation meetings. Those not privileged to associate with such a family arrangement can always discuss these important truths with another regularly every week. If we have the idea clearly in mind we shall be able to express it with practice. Quietness induces sleep, but talking not only keeps us awake but will deepen the impression, and that is most essential in holding fast the public declaration of our hope. W 8/15 17, 18a

Saturday, September 7

The righteous one will live by reason of faith.—Gal. 3:11.

In fulfillment of Jesus' own prophecy, the good news of the established kingdom is being preached in all the inhabited earth as a witness to all the nations before these are rocked to pieces and removed forever. (Matt. 24:14; Mark 13:10) To that prophecy spoken by God's Son let us pay more than the usual attention by taking as full a direct part in it as we possibly can. Do so in faith. Preach! Of all times this is the time to have faith, to mature our faith by increasing our knowledge and understanding, and to prove our faith by teaching it to others. Our faith undergoing perfection will never let us draw back to eternal disaster, the destruction of our souls. Our faith in perfection will lead to God's preserving of our souls alive forever. Where? In the new order of things, with its new heavens and with its "inhabited earth to come," subjected, not to mere angels, but to God's Son of sons, Jesus Christ, the Chief Agent and Perfecter of our faith. W 12/15 43, 44a

Sunday, September 8

This one must become peace. . . . when [the Assyrian] comes into our land and when he treads upon our dwelling towers.—Mic. 5:5.

The ancient Assyrian aggressor was a servant of Satan. Satan as Gog is pictured as also coming out of the far north. Prominently representing Satan in the earth today is the king of the north. Since World War II the aggressive Communist bloc led by Red Russia has taken on the role of the king of the north. In its godlessness, its greed for empire, its dictatorialness, it

threatens not only Christendom but especially Jehovah's remnant of spiritual Israel and all who associate with them. Before World War II the role of the king of the north was played by the Nazi-Fascist bloc. Like the ancient Assyrian invader, he invaded the territory of Jehovah's people at the time Hitler rose to power. At the same time Catholic Action began to rage against Jehovah's witnesses in America in particular. This time the remnant of Jehovah's anointed witnesses did not retreat as during World War I. W 1/15 11, 12a

Monday, September 9

From presumptuous acts hold your servant back; do not let them dominate me. In that case I shall be complete, and I shall have remained innocent from much transgression.—Ps. 19:13.

To be constant in faultless walking in Jehovah's eyes, always seek his direction, especially in critical and perplexing moments in life. Never push ahead presumptuously either on your own ideas or upon the urgings of another, even though he may occupy or claim to occupy a responsible position in God's organization. By seeking Jehovah's direction, we avoid being misled by impostors or by those who may mean well but who are acting upon their own understanding. By doing this we continue to walk faultlessly and in straight paths so as to avoid ruin such as came to the man of God mentioned at 1 Kings chapter 13, who "rebelled against the order of Jehovah." Proving ourselves God's friends thus requires that we seek God's help in holding us back from presumptuous acts. Our prayer should therefore always be that of the psalmist David, as quoted above. W 2/15 14, 15a

Tuesday, September 10

By means of him all other things were created in the heavens and upon the earth.
—Col. 1: 16.

The words for "overseer" in Hebrew (*paqid*) and Greek (*episkopos*) are both taken from root meanings suggesting one who visits for the purpose of inspecting. The visit or inspection might be a friendly one or a hostile one, depending upon the condition found and what was needed to correct it. To fulfill his responsibilities properly, an overseer would have to know what to look for, where to look and how to administer the principles of the Supreme One when faced with a given situation. Within his hand there would be as a trust the power to bestow blessing and commendation as well as punishment and correction; but he, too, would be responsible to God as to how he fulfilled this trust. Jehovah's first creation, the Logos, proved himself a faithful overseer. He worked along with his Father the Creator as a master Workman. He was trustworthy in taking care of his overseership while on earth, setting an example for all Christian overseers. W 5/1 2, 3

Wednesday, September 11

Reuben, you are my first-born, . . . the excellence of strength. With reckless license like waters, do not you excel, because you have gone up to your father's bed.—Gen. 49: 3, 4.

In the light of the humiliating judgment that Reuben's dying father pronounced over him, his case has a solemn lesson for the small remainder of spiritual Israel still on earth. All the 144,000 make up the congregation of the first-born who have been enrolled in the heavens, and they ought to conduct themselves as such

all the time. But because of acting recklessly, without thinking of the consequences, as Reuben did, some may suffer the loss of special privileges in the Christian congregation here on earth, irrevocably. Only by God's mercy and because of submitting to spiritual healing they are not permanently disowned and kept out of spiritual Israel. By God's loving-kindness there is a tribe of Reuben in spiritual Israel. (Rev. 7: 5) For this we can be grateful; but let us not presume on God's mercy and therefore take risks. Reuben suffered consequences. So will we! W 6/15 36

Thursday, September 12

Those who are hoping in Jehovah will regain power. They will mount up with wings like eagles. They will run and not grow weary; they will walk and not tire out.—Isa. 40: 31.

Claim all this grand assurance as your own. Walk regularly from door to door in God's service; the activity will refresh you. Expand your service. Run! Sample the vacation pioneer service; it will provide you with thrilling experiences of service, new studies and a heightened appreciation and desire to expand Kingdom activity. Be far-visioned, like the eagle, mounting up and grasping the opportunity of a lifetime of full-time service! The greater your activity, the greater will be the power of God's spirit on your behalf. What rich rewards of the spirit you will enjoy by taking the forward step into pioneer service, and staying in that service! Endure, then, in joyful activity. Keep building faith and appreciation for all of God's goodness. This appreciation will deepen through years well spent in Kingdom service, enabling you to recommend God's goodness to others. W 5/15 17, 18a

Friday, September 13

Keep strict watch that how you walk is not as unwise but as wise persons, buying out the opportune time for yourselves, because the days are wicked.—Eph. 5: 15, 16.

Many reasons urge us to get knowledge. We are living at the end of this wicked world. Pressures are increasing. We need knowledge. Professed servants of God have been destroyed because they lacked knowledge. The God of wisdom is the Maker of requirements for life in his future paradise world. We should not deceive ourselves into thinking that increased knowledge is only for a chosen few. There is no alternative for study to gain knowledge. However, one of the obstacles to getting knowledge is time. When is the best time, how much time can I devote to study, and what time-improving method will bring me the greatest rewards of knowledge? Think of time spent in study as being an investment that will bring you abundant returns. Will you be careful and prudent about your time and yet not so stingy that you end up like the rich who die of malnutrition? Paul gives good advice. W 9/1 16, 17

Saturday, September 14

Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness . . . Sufficient for each day is its own evil.
—Matt. 6: 33, 34.

It has been noticed that some in the congregations have become lax and have been reluctant to discharge their responsibilities by putting their secular work above Kingdom interests and that they even work overtime to secure the conveniences and luxuries of this world. They miss meetings and often field service. They deprive themselves of

the fellowship of their faithful brothers, which is so essential and encouraging at this time of the end, all because, say they, they have families to care for. But what about the thousands of others today who are married and have many children and yet who are hard workers in Jehovah's service? They manage to carry on. Where is the faith of the lax brothers? Without doubt they treat lightly the above words of Jesus, the Master Worker. These brothers put the proverbial cart before the horse, and that is why they do not have the joy of their Master. W 6/1 19a

Sunday, September 15

Remember, now, your grand Creator . . . before the calamitous days proceed to come.
—Ecc. 12: 1.

Youthful ministers should not hold back from advancing toward greater responsibility. Many young persons today are choosing a variety of careers for which they are being trained. Others seem to pass through school without any particular career or goal in mind. But this should not be so with young people who have dedicated their lives to serve God. By their dedication they have already chosen their career—the career of the ministry. Theirs is the highest career, for it is the only one that guarantees the reward of eternal life! Having chosen the ministry as your career, your goal is fixed on accepting responsibility in the New World society. You will now want to beware of becoming overly involved in extracurricular school activities that might involve you in bad associations and stunt your Christian growth. These activities may keep you away from theocratic activities. That is not the way to remember your Creator! W 3/15 14, 15a

Monday, September 16

Do not hold back discipline from the mere boy. In case you beat him with the rod, he will not die.—Prov. 23:13.

Wise parents will constantly help their children to understand the whys and wherefores of Scriptural principles and how and where to apply them. For example, a child may be told not to steal. This does not mean much to a youngster who sees something he wants. So the parents will have to explain what stealing is and that it started with Satan and, since we do not want to be like him or end up like him, we will not do the things that originate with him. Also, when wrongdoing occurs and discipline must be administered, it should be done in love and according to the needs of the particular child. Some children need only a word and they understand. Some need firmer discipline down low enough and hard enough. Still others will best respond when they are deprived of something they love very much. Wise parents will learn which medicine works best and then administer it in the right doses at the right time. W 8/1 15

Tuesday, September 17

You wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as it is becoming in the Lord.

—Col. 3:18.

Sometime about the year 61 the Christian apostle Paul and his fellow missionary Titus visited Crete. When Paul left the island he had Titus stay there to attend to the needs of the Christian congregation. In a letter to Titus Paul, among other things, wrote that young women should be "subjecting themselves to their own husbands so that the word of God may not be spoken of abusively." (Titus 2:5) Yes, a

Christian wife's being subject to her husband in the proper things, in things not contrary to God's Word, is really a shield to God's Word against abusive speech by ignorant people who judge God's Word by the way a Christian wife acts. The Christian wife, by the way she subjects herself to her marriage owner, should recommend God's Word to outsiders and make them inclined to listen to it. God's Word is the main thing in her married life; and thus Paul argues that her subjection to her husband is only relative, not total. W 11/1 7, 16, 17

Wednesday, September 18

If . . . I am really a wrongdoer and have committed anything deserving of death, I do not beg off from dying.

—Acts 25:11.

The Christian congregation cannot protect any of its members if they steal, smuggle, commit bigamy, murder, libel, defraud, and so forth. The congregation must release such guilty members to rightful punishment by worldly authorities. Since the guilty break the laws of the land and thus oppose the authority, they are taking a stand against God's arrangement. We cannot hinder, oppose or condemn the execution of the *krima* or judgment by aiding or shielding lawbreakers. To do so would put the Christian congregation also in opposition to God's arrangement. Besides letting the *krima* or judgment take its course upon offending members who bring reproach upon God's people, the congregation may disfellowship such lawbreakers. The congregation does not want to deserve a *krima* or judgment with the lawbreakers by siding or cooperating with them and opposing the worldly authority. It wants no reproach. W 11/15 9, 10a

Thursday, September 19

The law code, . . . "You must not covet," and whatever other commandment there is, is summed up in this word, namely, "You must love your neighbor as yourself."

—Rom. 13:9.

The law here meant is the law of Jehovah God. Hence if the superior authorities demand of us to violate any of its requirements, we could not subject ourselves to them that far. All such things are a direct violation of God's law that requires neighbor love of us. Yet, during time of carnal warfare, the superior authorities will require citizens to do things which, if they did these same things during peacetime, would bring punishment upon them by the authorities. If we love our neighbor we shall not commit immorality or any other law violations that would bring upon us the wrathful vengeance of political rulers, superior authorities, and these will not have to use their sword on us. By quoting from God's law in this connection Paul wants us to know that the subjection is definitely limited by the law of Jehovah God. Above all, we must keep God's law. W 12/1 32-34a

Friday, September 20

The world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever.—1 John 2:17.

Why store up wealth for a time that will never come? treasures in a world that is passing away? We are living in the time of which John wrote. Observe that in the context John speaks of our desires, the desire of the flesh, the desire of the eyes, the showy display of wealth. These are not the things we need, but the extras, things we desire. Jehovah provides the things we

need, but things beyond these, we are told, do not originate with the Father, but with the world. How so? Because these are the things that pull us away from the Father and our worship and service to him, consuming our time and energy. Reflect, even a millionaire can wear only one suit at a time. He can eat only so much at one meal. Jesus, at Luke 12:16-21, stressed the fact that wealth has only temporary, deceptive power and is not lasting as are spiritual riches. Which would we rather have, barns full of grain or a life rich toward God? W 7/15 5, 7a

Saturday, September 21

Joseph is the offshoot of a fruit-bearing tree by the fountain, that propels its branches up over a wall.—Gen. 49:22.

The eleventh son of the patriarch Jacob was Joseph, a son of Jacob's old age, and dearly beloved. But Jacob held back from prophesying over Joseph until the eleventh, thus not giving way to sentimentality. Joseph's name means "Increase; Adder"; and he was the first son of Jacob's favorite wife Rachel. Joseph's life record was excellent. Both his father and his eleven brothers were indebted to him as prime minister and food administrator of famine-stricken Egypt. Jacob, the father of twelve sons and a daughter, is himself the symbolic fruit-bearing tree of which Joseph is the offshoot. Well watered by a fountain, this tree propelled its branches over the enclosing wall. Joseph became one of those tall branches of prominence, along with Judah, who got the kingship of Israel. However, Joseph got the birthright from Jacob because of the serious moral failure of Reuben, Joseph's oldest half brother. W 7/1 52, 53

Sunday, September 22

But as for the cowards . . . their portion will be . . . the second death.—Rev. 21: 8.

All the evidences are that the "day" is drawing near. (Heb. 10: 25) Take all positive steps, then, to build up your courage, Christian courage. Only those having the courage like that of Christ are going to pass through the world-consuming Armageddon just ahead. Cowards will not pass through that universal war, for the cowards are not on God's side today nor on the side of his Son, the King Jesus Christ. The Bible plainly says that God's new world of righteousness is not for cowards. At the decisive war of Armageddon the courageous will hold true to God's kingdom and will never stop preaching it until it has gained a magnificent victory over Satan's old world and brought in the new world of righteousness. These courageous ones will have God's protection to enter into the promised new world under God's triumphant kingdom by Christ. There is every valid reason now for us to heed the exhortation that comes forth from the Bible, Take courage! W 10/15 52

Monday, September 23

Anyone in the Lord that was called when a slave is the Lord's freedman.—1 Cor. 7: 22.

God accepted the dedication of slaves and let them into the congregation of his holy people. That is why the apostles of Jesus Christ recognized these dedicated slaves as members of the congregation and wrote about how they should act as Christians. Well, then, when God accepted their dedication and made these slaves members of His congregation, did this free them from their earthly owners? Not at all.

They remained earthly slaves, although they had now gained a spiritual freedom that undedicated, non-Christian slaves did not enjoy. Paul meant the words above in a spiritual way and not as encouraging a slave to make a breakaway. That is why Paul said that each one should remain in the state in which he was called. Paul was no reformer of the Roman Empire, and he was not authorized by God to be such. Paul subjected himself to the existing Roman government in this matter of slavery. He did not tell slaves to run away or stage a revolt.—1 Cor. 7: 20, 21. W 11/1 19-21

Tuesday, September 24

Even by his practices a boy makes himself recognized as to whether his activity is pure and upright.—Prov. 20: 11.

In the case of children in the truth whose parents do not accept it, their holding to obedience and recognition of parental control is itself an honor to Jehovah. His law is being upheld. His will is being done. A child's careful endeavor not to compromise on God's commands but to accede to parental authority otherwise is obedience to Jehovah. In such circumstances children need not feel defeated by parental restraints that other children's parents in the truth do not impose. Instead, they should figure out how much theocratic activity is allowable for them and do that much. Remember, it is not how much one does that counts but rather one's determination to do all he can that is important. In this way he proves himself pure and upright, and by his life he bears witness. Youth needs guidance, and a dedicated child whose parents are undedicated should realize this. Nothing is wiser than to pray for guidance. W 4/1 16a

Wednesday, September 25

Let each of us please his neighbor in what is good for his upbuilding.—Rom. 15: 2.

If one becomes spiritually weak he deliberately pulls away from the organization and drifts back to the old personality he got rid of once by putting forth such a diligent effort to learn the truth. Jehovah's organization is strong. One must stick with it to make constant progress and be diligent in doing God's work. Not by isolationism but by sticking close to God's congregation one will be strong and remain awake to his responsibilities. Mature people realize this fact and also know that others must be roused to realize the importance of these requirements as well as to know that the time in which we live puts it in the realm of great urgency. It takes strength to incite others to life. As in the case of all of Jehovah's servants, willingness is required for us to keep on giving assistance; otherwise we will soon complain and develop a grumbling attitude because we feel others are leaning upon us too heavily and asking too much of us. W 8/15 4, 5a

Thursday, September 26

Faith is the assured expectation of things hoped for.—Heb. 11: 1.

Note that faith is the "assured" expectation of things hoped for. The Greek word here is *hypóstasis*, and, according to the words accompanying it in a sentence, *hypóstasis* may mean a number of different things, such as (a) foundation; substructure; groundwork; courage; resolution; steadiness; undertaking; promise; or, (b) substantial nature; actual existence; reality; essence; the full expression or expansion (of an idea).

Now we know that faith is a quality of the heart, for, as Romans 10: 10 advises us, "with the heart one exercises faith for righteousness." Here, then, *hypóstasis* as applying to faith would mean something that is a basis for hope but something that is also forceful, moving and exciting to action. Hence faith is an assured expectation that moves one to action because the expectation is well based; the expectation is made sure or assured. It does not leave one unsteady, uncertain, unsure of himself. So *hypóstasis* is an "assured" expectation. W 12/15 5, 6a

Friday, September 27

Everyone exercising faith in him [will] not be destroyed but have everlasting life.—John 3: 16.

Jehovah is not partial to anyone but invites all exercising faith to come within the modern-day ark of security, the new system of things that God builds through Jesus Christ. It is important to note that this faith is not just a passive belief, but something that must be exercised by accepting the privilege of ministerial service that Jesus assigned to his disciples. Paul explained this point to the Philippians, referring to "the sacrifice and public service to which faith has led you." (Phil. 2: 17) This public service is now carried on by us in our ministerial work in 187 lands throughout the world. The importance of each one's having a part in it was stressed in Paul's comments at Romans 10: 8-10. He calls it the word of faith, which we are preaching. He shows that if we exercise our faith by sharing in ministerial activity we shall receive the prize of life: "With the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation." W 7/15 18, 19

Saturday, September 28

Now that we have left the primary doctrine about the Christ, let us press on to maturity, not laying a foundation again, namely, repentance from dead works, and faith toward God.—Heb. 6:1.

Our being Christians means we have dedicated our lives to the service or worship of God and have confessed this step publicly by being baptized. Has our progress as a Christian ended there? Let us never think that by doing that much it is as far as we need to go. It is not! It is just the beginning of a new birth to a living hope. As truly dedicated persons we must move ahead, must make progress. Having tasted the fine word of God we must courageously imitate Christ and go on doing God's will. To this end God has poured out his holy spirit on all sorts of flesh and so has revealed the magnificent things of God. Having had opportunity to take in knowledge of God and his purposes, we are like soil drinking up rain. We must now be productive. What kind of soil do we want to be? Fine soil, of course, that brings forth abundant fruit. *W 1/1 1, 2b*

Sunday, September 29

Think so as to have a sound mind, each one as God has distributed to him a measure of faith.—Rom. 12:3.

Getting the preaching done is the important thing. Reasonableness will enable us to appreciate those doing the preaching work, and their faith and efforts in doing so. It takes faith to have any part in the proclamation of the good news. Each Witness spending little or much time in preaching has a measure of faith. If one is successful in his work, let us not try to make him do things a certain

way. Rather, let reasonableness make our counsel encouraging and upbuilding. We want to give another help. If we can help him to learn and use various sermons, this, of course, is to be desired and will promote progress in his ministry. (Phil. 1:10) We are told that it is important to prove to ourselves the good and acceptable and perfect will of God. God counts it important that we keep separate from the world, maintain integrity and preach and teach the good news. If we aid one another to do these things, we will do well.—Rom. 12:1, 2. *W 2/1 16a*

Monday, September 30

They will certainly keep dwelling, for now he will be great as far as the ends of the earth.—Mic. 5:4.

The Ruler out of Bethlehem is in the royal service of the greatest One in heaven and earth. What dignity that adds to him! What responsibility! It is not surprising that in contrast with enemy nations his sheep "will certainly keep dwelling." Never again will they be uprooted from the land to which they have been restored from Babylonian bondage, the land of their peaceful, harmonious, family relationship with Jehovah. Here in this spiritual land they enjoy the shepherdlike services of his Ruler out of Bethlehem, Jesus Christ. This means proper spiritual food for them, protection for them and faithful leadership in God's service. In whatever part of the earth any of the remnant may be found, they have this shepherd, for "he will be great as far as the ends of the earth." Shortly the enemy nations will have to give way to him and then under his kingdom all the sheeplike inhabitants of the earth will dwell peacefully forever. *W 1/15 6, 7a*

Take Courage to Preach God's Nearby Kingdom.

—Ps. 31:24.

Tuesday, October 1

Remove the turban, and lift off the crown. This will . . . certainly become no one's until he comes who has the legal right, and I must give it to him.—Ezek. 21:26, 27.

The tribe of Judah began wielding the scepter in David, and for almost five hundred years the commander's staff rested between the knees of him and his sons as they sat on the throne. In 607 B.C.E. the family of David was interrupted in holding the scepter and the commander's staff when the world power Babylon overthrew the kingdom and Israel lost its national sovereignty. This did not mean that the scepter and commander's staff had turned aside from Judah. The right to these still stayed in Judah, in David's royal family. God indicated this when he inspired his prophet Ezekiel to say to Zedekiah, the last reigning king in Jerusalem, the above words. The prophecy referred to Jesus Christ, who began to exercise his right A.D. 1914. *W 7/1 12-14*

Wednesday, October 2

This cup means the new covenant by virtue of my blood, which is to be poured out in your behalf.—Luke 22:20.

Jesus' reference to a new covenant is very important, both as regards benefits received and also shared. Turning to the letter to the Hebrews, we find that which helps us to identify this covenant and appreciate its significance. A new covenant implies a contrast with a former, old covenant, and usually the need for something new implies the rejection of the old. (Heb. 8:8, 13) The former one was the old law covenant made with fleshly Israel through

Moses as mediator. But Jehovah found fault with the people under that covenant, for as far back as Jeremiah's day we read that a new covenant was promised. For a new covenant to be made valid, also for sin to be forgiven, both required the shedding of blood. Jesus is the mediator of the new covenant validated by his blood, which also provides the legal basis for real forgiveness of sins, to the cleansing of our consciences, things the law covenant could do only in a typical way. *W 3/1 17, 18a*

Thursday, October 3

The name of Jehovah is a strong tower. Into it the righteous runs and is given protection.—Prov. 18:10.

A strong unwavering faith in Jehovah and in his kingdom is essential for protection and survival. But puny man says he cannot believe in God because he cannot see Him from his lowly station! Puny man bases all his conclusions on the few generations with which he is acquainted, but ignores God's Word, which describes the generations of mankind from the creation onward and His blessing to a thousand generations of those who love him! (Deut. 7:9) Man without faith is lost, unhappy and without a real purpose in life. The man of faith has bright hope, together with warm love for God and neighbor. Life, the prospect of eternal life among all the creation of the faithful God, is real to him and he works with joyful zest to prove worthy of this blessing. He delights to be called by Jehovah's name. To him the name of Jehovah is a strong tower of present strength and an abiding tower holding promise of life to time indefinite. *W 5/15 1, 10a*

Friday, October 4

You must show yourselves courageous and take some of the fruitage of the land.
—Num. 13:20.

This instruction was appropriate, for it did take courage for the twelve spies whom Moses chose to go into the Promised Land to see in advance what kind of country it was. These men went north to the Negeb and on into the mountainous region to learn what kind of people were dwelling in the land. Were they strong people or weak? Were they few or many? They were to spy out the cities, dwellings and fortifications. Upon their returning, what was the report? The land was flowing with milk and honey; in proof they brought along some of its fruitage. All this was a good report; but ten spies were afraid of the people who lived there. They told of the very great fortified cities. Fearfully they said not to go into the land. They had no faith, therefore no courage. Now the Israelites would be exiles for forty years until the whole faithless generation died off. What a disgrace, when with courage they could have been conquerors! What a lesson for us! W 1/1 14, 16

Saturday, October 5

We were well pleased to impart to you, not only the good news of God, but also our own souls, because you became beloved to us.—1 Thess. 2:8.

How faithfully the apostle Paul followed Jesus' example in discharging responsibility toward God's "sheep"! He took his responsibility so seriously in his heart that he was glad to spend and be spent for the souls of his brothers. He imparted his very soul to his brothers. What moved him to do this? The zeal and love for the living stones of Jeho-

vah's house. In telling the Corinthians of his sufferings for the building up of his brothers spiritually, he lists a number of ill-treatments he received during his ministry, such as very few of us today will even so much as come close to him in having. In the midst of all these dangers and adversities he had the anxiety of all the congregations. He was concerned with their spiritual welfare. He loved his brothers. He was thinking of them. He felt deeply his responsibility toward them. What an example he set for us today!—2 Cor. 11:23-29. W 6/1 12, 13a

Sunday, October 6

He gave some as apostles, . . . shepherds and teachers, with a view to the training of the holy ones, for ministerial work, for the building up of the body of the Christ, until we all attain to . . . a full-grown man.—Eph. 4:11-13.

Jehovah's earthly organization of His witnesses is organized to teach meek ones the truth and to help them handle responsibility. In the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses we find people from all walks of life, many of whom lack diplomas from man's centers of learning; yet these people know the Bible, they are teachers. They accept with eagerness the obligation of teaching others God's Word. They do it year after year with the same love of God and appreciation for spiritual food as when they first tasted it. They are the happiest and most peaceful people on earth. Why hold back, then, only to grow small in wisdom, depriving ourselves of the blessings that are enjoyed by those full grown in spiritual qualities? Grow in knowledge, grow in usefulness to the grand Teacher, Jehovah, as noted in the words of Paul. W 9/1 22a

Monday, October 7

Children, be obedient to your parents in union with the Lord, for this is righteous.
—Eph. 6:1.

A glorious future lies in store for children trained by God-fearing parents who practice Bible principles. Such children have a vision of the new world. Their alert and retentive minds are capable of grasping what the present world conditions mean. Indeed, they know that the new world is at hand. But we are not in the new world yet. We are in an old world where wickedness and sorrow are prevalent. Children trained by God-fearing parents who practice Bible principles can, however, by their very conduct, teaching and preaching, be a commendation to the principles inculcated in them by their parents. What prime requirement is there in order that they might share in the happiness of the family circle to the full? Foremost is that they obey their parents in union with the Lord. Christian parents know what is best for their children. Their counsel is not theoretical but practical and brings marvelous results. W 8/1 6a

Tuesday, October 8

The heaven of the heavens, themselves cannot contain you.
—1 Ki. 8:27.

According to Trinity teachers, when the Word became flesh, Mary became the mother of God. But since they say God is a Trinity, then Mary became the mother of merely a third of God, not the mother of God. She became the mother of only one Person of God, the Person that is put second in the trinitarian formula. So Mary was merely the mother of "God the Son," she was not the mother of "God the Father," nor the mother of "God the Holy

Ghost." But if it is insisted that Mary was the mother of God, then we are compelled to ask, Who was the father of God? If God had a mother, who was his father? Thus we see how the Trinity teaching leads to the ridiculous. The Bible is plain in saying that the heaven of heavens could not contain the Lord God Almighty. How, then, could such a microscopic thing as the egg cell in Mary's womb contain God, for her to become the mother of God? So let us be careful of what we teach so that we do not belittle Jehovah God. W 9/15 27-29.

Wednesday, October 9

Let slaves be in subjection to their owners in all things.
—Titus 2:9.

What was the slave's relationship to his earthly master after the slave became a dedicated, baptized Christian? According to his flesh he was still a slave under a human master or slaveowner. Instead of becoming a runaway slave, he was to become a better slave because of his Christianity. The apostle Paul, in writing to Titus, strongly urged doing things to protect the Christian organization and God's Word against undeserved abuse, reviling and blasphemy from the world. How is it possible today for literal slaves in Asia or Africa, after becoming dedicated, to be in subjection to their masters in all things and at the same time stay Christians? (Note that Paul does not say whether the slaveowner is pagan, Roman, Jewish or Christian, or that the Christian slave could be in subjection to only a Christian slaveowner and please him well.) Because, as seen from other scriptures, the subjection of these slaves was to be a relative thing. W 11/1 22, 24

Thursday, October 10

The Father judges no one at all, but he has committed all the judging to the Son, in order that all may honor the Son just as they honor the Father.—John 5:22, 23.

A son is not greater than his father, but must honor his father, according to God's command. As God's Son, Jesus honored his Father. (John 8:49) How, then, can anyone say he was making himself God or the equal of God when he said the above words? In those words Jesus was not telling us to honor him as being the Father or as being God. He did not say we were to honor the Son as much as the Father. Jesus said that the Father had appointed him to be Judge, to act as the deputy or representative of God the Supreme Judge. Hence, as God's appointed Judge the Son deserved to be honored. By honoring the Son we show respect for God's appointment of the Son as Judge. If we do not honor the Son as Judge, then we do not honor the Father who sent him. But that does not mean we honor the Son as being God himself or honor the Son as much as God himself, who sent the Son. *W 10/1 33, 34*

Friday, October 11

It is necessary for us to pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away. For if the word spoken through angels proved to be firm, . . . how shall we escape if we have neglected a salvation of such greatness?—Heb. 2:1-3.

When we willfully miss meetings where incitement to love and fine works is given, what are we doing? Are we doing what the writer of Hebrews above tells us to do, namely, paying more than the usual attention, or are we

paying less than that usual attention to the things heard from God's Son? Certainly less, not more, even if we do a lot of home Bible study by ourselves. To prevent our drifting away toward destruction, we need to pay attention to God's Son because of his superior importance. If we desire to have our faith perfected to the preserving of our souls, we really do have to pay attention to God's Son. We have to look to him as the Perfector of our faith. That means we must heed the counsel at Hebrews 10:24, 25, about not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together. *W 12/15 33, 34a*

Saturday, October 12

The night is well along; the day has drawn near. Let us therefore put off the works belonging to darkness and let us put on the weapons of the light.—Rom. 13:12.

The day for Christ's thousand-year reign is ever closer and the night of the Devil's rule is well along. Plain common sense dictates that now as never before it is no time for us to be indulging in the kind of works that evil-minded persons try to do under cover of darkness in order to avoid the wrathful vengeance of the superior authorities bearing the sword. Under no circumstances could we take part in hatching insurrections or revolts. We know the fight in which we are engaged. It is not against human superior authorities. We have put on the spiritual weapons of life for a fight against darkness, the machinations of the Devil. These weapons fight against the darkness with its immorality, murders, robberies, and so forth. They fight for the enlightenment of peoples of all nations, that they may take their stand for God's kingdom that is to bless them. *W 12/1 40-42a*

Sunday, October 13

He will certainly bring about deliverance from the Assyrian, when he comes into our land and when he treads upon our territory.—Mic. 5:6.

The Ruler out of Bethlehem has already wrought marvelous deliverances of the worshippers of his God Jehovah. The greatest deliverance, the complete deliverance, is yet to come. That will be when the modern Assyrian joins Gog of Magog in his final, total assault with everything he has, visible and invisible, against the organization of Jehovah's worshippers. Then this Assyrian will prove to be no better than overconfident Sennacherib of old time. From his heavenly battle position the Ruler out of Bethlehem strikes down the Assyrian assailant and all his hordes in the battle of Armageddon, the war of the great day of God the Almighty. (Rev. 16:14, 16) Not merely that, but he will bind the unseen forces behind the Assyrian aggressor, Satan the Devil and all his demons. He will pitch them into the abyss of death-like inaction and helplessness for the thousand years of his blessed reign over mankind. *W 1/15 18, 19a*

Monday, October 14

If any man is reaching out for an office of overseer, he is desirous of a fine work.

—1 Tim. 3:1.

As we grow in love for Jehovah, we will not hold back from accepting responsibility. We will take the progressive view. All around us in God's visible organization we can see so much work to be done. Will we help do it? Many dedicated ministers have accepted responsibility to serve at the Society's Bethel homes and factories. Perhaps you can do this too. Your love for God and his

organization will make you want to reach out for greater responsibility. Not only is this proper, but the Scriptures encourage you to do so. Certainly, since it is the right thing to do, then you should want to do it, but with a proper motive. Not by ambitiously pushing yourself forward in the organization and campaigning for a position, but by humbly and joyfully offering whatever capabilities you have to advance the New World interests. Seeking advancement in the New World society is evidence of our love for Jehovah. It is also a sign of maturity. *W 3/15 8-10a*

Tuesday, October 15

Do not forsake the law of your mother.—Prov. 6:20.

A Christian wife with an unbelieving husband can exert much good influence upon their children in spiritual matters even if he strongly disapproves. In doing this she will be careful not to turn the children away from their father merely because he does not see the truth; but, while the children are young and she has them with her during the daytime, she will see that time is spent each day in talking the Bible to them. While she may not be able to substitute entirely for the lack of a father's instruction to his children, nevertheless she has an obligation to instruct to the extent possible, even as indicated by the proverb. Why should a wife put up with these obstacles and go on skillfully working out means to maintain integrity in a roundabout way? Because it is the way to support the principle of wifely subjection. It shows her faithfulness. It may result in her children growing up instructed in Christian ways despite the husband's failure to shoulder the responsibility. *W 4/1 10a*

Wednesday, October 16

Select out of all the people capable men, fearing God, trustworthiness men, hating unjust profit . . . And they must judge the people on every proper occasion.—Ex. 18: 21, 22.

Jehovah lovingly organized the descendants of Abraham and oversaw their return to the land of promise. Think of moving a caravan of some two million people, with their possessions, without the modern facilities of transport that we have today! No small task of organizing; but the seventy organizational heads under Moses, the priests, the chiefs of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens, all knew their jobs well and cooperated as a closely knit organization. Each tribe was assigned to its place around the tabernacle and its place in the order of the march. Then there was the administration of laws and principles in settling disputes. The job proved too great for Moses alone, and so he appointed others to help him with this work. The qualifications of these, as noted above, should be found in all who have responsibility in the New World society today. W 5/1 10, 11

Thursday, October 17

Benjamin will keep on tearing like a wolf. In the morning he will eat the animal seized.

—Gen. 49: 27.

Jacob had likened Judah to a lion and Dan to a horned snake; and now he likened his loved son Benjamin to a wolf. This was to say that Benjamin or his tribe would be like a wolf, not among the people of God, but among the enemies of God's people. This meant that the Benjaminites would be fighters for the worship and government established by Jehovah. But toward the enemies of God they would be as fierce

as evening wolves, tearing them to pieces like a wolf. Among the fighting abilities of the Benjaminites was the ability to sling stones with either the right or the left hand and yet not miss. Left-handed Judge Ehud was of Benjamin, and he used his left hand to kill Israel's fat oppressor Eglon. Like a wolf on the hunt for food, Benjamin was to be a successful hunter. Like a wolf that eats in the morning the animal seized, the tribe of Benjamin provided the first king over Israel, in the morning of the kingdom of Israel. W 7/1 63, 65

Friday, October 18

Do not be afraid. I myself will help you.—Isa. 41: 13.

Yes, Jehovah is a helping God. We can readily go to him for assistance. We can use the same provisions that David did and that are still available to us for growing stronger. Certainly we too can say as did the psalmist: "My help is from Jehovah." (Ps. 121: 2) This quality of helping runs through Jehovah's entire organization today. The willingness to help others is found in His heavenly organization too. Did not Michael help a fellow angel? (Dan. 10: 13) Have not angels traveled to earth to assist man? Yes! But the outstanding example is in Christ's leaving heaven to help us. Is this quality to help found in you? Are you willing to help your brothers? True, it may take more strength to help others than to go along by yourself. However, we cannot go it alone, because God's organization is one that works together and in unity magnifies His name universally. To live in his new world we are required to progress in knowledge and to share in his work, but to do so with his organization. W 8/15 1-4a

Saturday, October 19

Onesimus . . . I am sending back to you, . . . no longer as a slave but as more than a slave, as a brother beloved.
—Philem. 10, 12, 16.

Paul did not declare all Christian slaves to be free and all Christian slaveowners to be slaveless, deprived involuntarily of their slaves. He did not declare that Christian slaveholders who did not free their believing or unbelieving slaves must be disfellowshipped from the Christian congregation. No; but Paul even wrote a letter preserved in the Bible addressed to a Christian slaveholder, Philemon. Instead of his being disfellowshipped from the congregation, the local congregation of Christians met in Philemon's home. The Roman government allowed him to be a slaveholder, and Paul subjected himself to that pagan government arrangement and did not abolish slaves from Philemon's house. In harmony with the instructions to Titus for slaves to be in subjection to their masters in all things, Paul sent back a runaway slave to Philemon, as a bearer of Paul's letter to Philemon, and so back to slavery. W 11/1 25, 26

Sunday, October 20

Unify my heart to fear your name.—Ps. 86: 11.

With courage Jesus had overcome the world; now his disciples must do so. Did they have enough courage through faith? A test of courage came when they were imprisoned for preaching and then released by God's angel who told them to take a stand in the temple and "keep on speaking to the people all the sayings about this life." Under such a command they were not hesitant; they were not fearful, even though they had been thrown into jail the

day before. Commanded to speak about this life and tell people how to get it, at daybreak they went into the temple and taught the people. When again haled before the Sanhedrin and rebuked for preaching when they had been positively ordered not to preach, the apostles fearlessly answered: "We must obey God as ruler rather than men." These words show that fear of man was gone. Even fear of the high priest and his associates was gone. As the hearts of those early Christians were unified in the fear of God so should ours be today.—Acts 5: 20-32, W 1/1 2-6a

Monday, October 21

If one knows how to do what is right and yet does not do it, it is a sin for him.—Jas. 4: 17.

With more than forty-eight years of this world's last days gone since 1914, this is no time to yield to the world's spirit of irresponsibility, but a time to resist the irresponsible spirit of this world. Becoming a dedicated Christian means responsibility, for such a person possesses knowledge—knowledge that is vital to the salvation of others. One who dedicates himself to God must carry out that dedication. He has a load of responsibility to discharge. When we as Christians made a dedication to serve Jehovah we did so out of love for God. Then we learned that one does not associate with Jehovah's organization for years without taking progressive steps to grow to spiritual maturity. Therefore, we have an obligation to press on to maturity, to grow spiritually, to prepare ourselves for greater service, to become better teachers and to serve in Jehovah's organization where we can best be used. W 3/15 4, 5a

Tuesday, October 22

As the heavens are higher than the earth, so my ways are higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.
—Isa. 55:9.

The old-world system is fierce, it is selfish, and it is so constructed as to make you its slave, for all its parts are designed to reach out and get you, to take your time, your energy, your talents, and, yes, your devotion. It is very subtle too, for it is attractive. Whether you are an average person living in this world, struggling to exist, or whether you are devoting your time ambitiously to make something of yourself, it makes no difference to the Devil and those whom he is using to deceive the whole world. He is sly in leading away by various means those who hesitate to respond to God's love and the power of the truth. There are great humanitarians and suchlike, but their dedication is to a work or to a prominent man. How different is our case! Why? Because we have dedicated ourselves to our God Jehovah and not just to a work, although our dedication does involve constructive works to his praise. W 6/1 20

Wednesday, October 23

It is easier for a camel to get through a needle's eye than for a rich man to get into the kingdom of God.—Matt. 19:24.

Everyone must put up a constant battle to keep a good spiritual balance. If we are letting material anxieties choke off our service to God, perhaps it is because we are not exercising faith. What is the remedy? Strengthen that faith. Study God's Word; attend meetings where faith may be revived by good associations and by receiving a generous share of God's spirit. Build up your faith by studying the

Bible with your family and by teaching others the truths you know, thereby showing your faith. Never let your secular job keep you from attending congregational meetings. Your heavenly Father knows you have need for all these things. The more material riches a man has the harder it is for him to accept the Scriptural truths and apply them. Such a man has a big stake in the old world, and the bigger the stake the harder it is to pull it up. Only with faith can such a person pull through. W 7/15 15a

Thursday, October 24

If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.
—John 8:31, 32.

Free people must be careful not to abuse their liberties or to use them as a cloak for selfish, lawless deeds. The freest people today are the people who have been set free from the bondage to Satan. These people have been made free from the bondage to untruth, ignorance and superstitions. Such disciples are free from the false human traditions and philosophies of this world that enslave men and hold them fast in a groove. They are not sin's slaves who are not free to do right. But if they abused their freedom by becoming wild and then used their liberty as a cover for selfish lawlessness, they would lose their freedom. They would become slaves to sin, slaves to wrong. Imitation Christians abuse the liberties they have. True disciples of Christ do not abuse their freedom, for they are guided by God's Word. They are wise. They know that to abuse one's freedom leads to trouble and difficulty with existing institutions of men. W 11/1 1, 2a

Friday, October 25

Render to all their dues, . . . to him who calls for fear, such fear.—Rom. 13:7.

Does this mean fear of worldly public servants? Yes; for those ruling are an object of fear to bad deeds, and anyone doing them should be afraid or be in fear. (Rom. 13:3, 4) We fear to do evil for which we should incur their vengeance. We show fear toward them by not doing what is wrong and by being law-abiding. This is not a cowardly fear that would keep us from preaching God's kingdom, but is a proper regard or a healthy respect for the executorial powers that a political authority may have. We have a fear to the extent that their official powers may reach or extend. Outside the area of their powers we do not have to fear them. So this does not take away from our fearing God with an undivided heart. (Ps. 86:11) We have to fear him in far more respects than the respects in which we are to fear the superior authorities. In fact, in rendering our relative subjection to them we are really doing it as to God, for this is according to his arrangement. W 12/1 21-23a

Saturday, October 26

Faith is . . . the evident demonstration of realities though not beheld.—Heb. 11:1.

For the expression "evident demonstration" Hebrews 11:1 uses the Greek *elengkhos*. This word is defined as meaning (a) argument of disproof or refutation; (b) generally, cross-examining, testing, scrutiny, especially for purposes of refutation; (c) catalogue, inventory. The Greek word thus has to do with bringing forth evidence that demonstrates something, particularly something contrary to what appears to be the case. It thus

makes evident what has not been discerned before and so refutes what appears to be the case. In this way real things that are not beheld but that have to be studied out are able to appear to our appreciation. Chapter eleven of Hebrews tells of men who pleased God by their faith. They all had faith in the coming of the new world under the promised Seed of God's woman. So "by faith we perceive that the systems of things were put in order by God's word, so that what is beheld came to be out of things that do not appear."—Heb. 11:3. W 12/15 12, 14a

Sunday, October 27

Brace up your minds for activity, keep your senses completely; set your hope upon the undeserved kindness that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.
—1 Pet. 1:13.

Faithful activity will bring its trials. Jesus therefore admonishes us not to let our hearts be troubled but to exercise faith in God and Jesus. (John 14:1) However, there is more to it, even, than enduring family opposition, concentration camps and prisons and mockings and harsh words from worldly people. Satan brings pressure to bear from many directions. If he cannot succeed by the direct frontal attack of persecutions, he will try more subtle approaches through materialism or moral temptation. That is why it is necessary both to brace up our minds for activity and to keep our senses completely, with minds set undividedly upon the Kingdom hope. Guard heart and mind against the slightest infiltration of worldly desires or immoral thoughts. If these are permitted to take root, they will grow until disaster overtakes the unwary. W 5/15 19, 20a

Monday, October 28

You have rebuked the cursed presumptuous ones, who are straying from your commandments.—Ps. 119: 21.

Let us be careful lest we copy King Saul in his presumptuousness. In the war against the Philistines, King Saul had been told by the prophet Samuel not to take any advance action but to wait at Gilgal till Samuel arrived. Finding it difficult to hold the people together till Samuel came and offered sacrifice, Saul pushed ahead presumptuously into crooked paths. He went offering up the burnt sacrifice, despite his having no authority to do this. When Samuel arrived right afterward, Saul tried to justify his action, referring to the fearful attitude of the Israelites and Samuel's delay. "So I compelled myself and went offering up the burnt sacrifice." (1 Sam. 13:12) What folly! Relying on his own wisdom, Saul acted presumptuously, thereby losing his kingdom and God's friendship. So let us guard against presumptuousness. God holds us back from presumptuousness by means of his Word and by means of prayer.—Ps. 19: 13. W 2/15 15, 16a

Tuesday, October 29

Let slaves be in subjection to their owners in all things, and please them well, not talking back, not committing theft, but exhibiting good fidelity to the full, so that they may adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, in all things.

—Titus 2: 9, 10.

How can slaves who have become dedicated Christians be in subjection to their owners in all things, especially if these owners are not Christians or are of a different religion? Does the expression "in all things" mean that the subjec-

tion of oneself is total, absolute, without consideration for God's will and Word? Hardly so! The "all things" are limited to the area or sphere in which the human slaveholder has a legal right to demand service of his slave. He had no right to change the slave's religion, for that rested with the slave's own conscience and was a personal matter between the slave and his God Jehovah. Paul indicates what the "all things" include by adding the things noted above. Rather than making them worse slaves, Christianity thus made them better slaves. W 11/1 27

Wednesday, October 30

Let us . . . not [be] forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as some have the custom.—Heb. 10: 24, 25.

Associating with our brothers is very upbuilding and a joyful occasion. Regularly attending meetings together keeps us progressing in knowledge. We grow to maturity. We learn how to live with the great crowd of "other sheep" in the New World society. Even when the instruction given directly fits us it produces a condition and attitude of thankfulness, one not found in any other organization in the world. (Ps. 141: 5) And if we take our brothers along regularly to the meetings we will avoid mental dullness. (Heb. 5: 11-13) Problems do come up from time to time that would encourage us to think of missing just a meeting or two; it will be only a temporary staying away and then we can get back into the regular habit again. But reason now. What problem can be solved with less spiritual food? Recognizing that some have a sleepy habit of staying away from meetings, Jehovah through his Word talks to mature persons as above. W 8/15 15a

Thursday, October 31

By this all will know that you are my disciples, if you have love among yourselves.

—John 13: 35.

Individually we can prove what we are by listening attentively to discourses, by offering comments, giving encouragement, comfort and hope. The Publisher's Record card, by its record, is still another way we can examine ourselves individually. Collectively, the congregation can check itself and its progress, its strong and weak points, by reflecting on the congregation

At Peace Through Knowledge Daily Added To.

—Isa. 54: 13.

Friday, November 1

The wisdom from above is . . . reasonable.—Jas. 3: 17.

In the ministry we must be reasonable with ourselves. This means to have a sound mind, balancing time properly among our various responsibilities, not excusing ourselves with specious reasoning. We have been given a ministry by God's undeserved kindness. Are we giving less attention to our ministry than in the past? Have other things caused a cooling off in love for right on our part? Reason tells us that such a cooling off means to lose abhorrence for sin. This is dangerous. Be reasonable, and make the necessary adjustments to put the ministry back into first place in our lives, where it belongs. Jesus was aware of the danger of false reasoning. After he had explained what was God's will for him, Peter argued from the human viewpoint, trying to dissuade Jesus; for this Jesus strongly rebuked him. We want to be reasonable as to entertainment, reading, thinking, association, secular work, home and family. Our ministry is our career.—Matt. 16: 22, 23. W 2/1 10, 11a

Saturday, November 2

Because you do not continue running with them in this course to the same low sink of debauchery, they are puzzled and go on speaking abusively of you.—1 Pet. 4: 4.

Christian parents, carefully consider that youth must be fortified against ridicule from others. Children, even more than adults, like to be thought well of. They may find it hard to stand up against the pressures exerted because of their stand on certain issues. Therefore patiently and lovingly explain that our way of life is superior and follows the standard set by Jesus Christ. Paul said: "All those desiring to live with godly devotion in association with Christ Jesus will also be persecuted." (2 Tim. 3: 12) Christian children may suffer or be ill thought of because, in keeping with the principle noted above, they do not attend wild parties, wear their hair in a different way, conform to certain types of clothing, or drive around in hot rods. Is it wrong to be ill thought of? No! Praise from Jehovah is better than popularity, and virtue is better than vice. W 8/1 19

Sunday, November 3

Well done, good and faithful slave! . . . Enter into the joy of your master.—Matt. 25: 21.

It is a privilege to be a worker in Jehovah's service and especially now at the final ingathering of the desirable things of all the nations. If we want to hear the above words of approval we must accept and discharge our responsibility. If we envision the Messianic King conquering in the midst of his enemies and if we are in harmony with the righteous war he is waging against Satan and his wicked forces, we must offer ourselves willingly in this day of his military force. Otherwise we will lose out. What will the victorious King think about the one who does not even come to the Bible study, where the weak "sheep" come for the study of God's Word, to render his aid to them? What will this brother say about the African witnesses who, in order to attend the congregational meetings, have to walk miles in the rain and swim a river or two? The Master Worker does not want lazy people in his army. He will vomit them out of his mouth as unworthy. —Rev. 3: 16. W 6/1 20a

Monday, November 4

Simeon and Levi are brothers. Instruments of violence are their slaughter weapons. Cursed be their anger, because it is cruel, and their fury, because it acts harshly. —Gen. 49: 5, 7.

These two full brothers cooperated, but this they did in bad works. What Jacob's deathbed prophecy reminds us of in connection with these two is that a curse rests on the use of instruments of violence as slaughter weapons to give vent to cruel anger and harsh fury. Those who make up the spiritual tribes of Simeon and Levi

may have used such weapons angrily and furiously in slaughter of their fellowmen in military combats of this world or even in personally avenging themselves or defending the family name. But now that they have become members of spiritual Israel, they forsake such cursed practices, knowing that hatreds, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, contentions, divisions, are the works of the flesh and are not the fruitage of the spirit. They renounce the use of all instruments of violence and try to live up to Isaiah 2: 4. W 6/15 38, 51, 52

Tuesday, November 5

These are the things that the Amen says, . . . the beginning of the creation by God.

—Rev. 3: 14.

Trinitarians argue that this means that Jesus is the Beginner, the Originator or Origin of God's creation. But note the expression, "God's creation." (A1) This, of course, does not mean creating God, for God is uncreated. Jesus said "God's creation," not "creation by me," as though he were talking about things created by him. He was talking about works created by another, namely, God's creative works. "The creation of God" could mean the creation possessed by God or belonging to God or produced by God. It is agreed that Revelation 3: 14 borrowed its Greek words from Proverbs 8: 22: "The Lord created me, the beginning of His ways, for His works." (LXX Thomson) Certainly there the word "beginning" does not mean Beginner, Origin or Originator. Plainly it means the first one or original one of God's ways to be created. This same thought is conveyed above in regard to the "beginning of the creation by [or, of] God." W 10/1 43, 46

Wednesday, November 6

You slaves, be obedient in everything to those who are your masters in a fleshly sense.

—Col. 3: 22.

Christianity makes slaves better slaves, slaves who take pleasure in pleasing their owners by doing assigned tasks well, slaves who do not saucily talk back to their owners, slaves who do not steal from their owners, slaves who are loyal and do not betray the material interests of their owners. Subjecting oneself, however, would not oblige a Christian slave to steal from others if his unchristian master commanded him to do so. (Eph. 4: 23) And if he would not steal for his earthly master, he would also not break any other of God's commandments. The Christian subjection of oneself as a slave to a human slaveholder is thus proved to be a relative, comparative, limited subjection, dependent on Christian conscience. Pleasing the slaveowner does not include breaking God's commandments. Yes, being obedient to slaveholders "in everything" could not mean to the point of being disobedient to Jehovah God, breaking his commandments. W 11/1 27, 28, 30

Thursday, November 7

In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage!

—John 16: 33.

It is easy to say to people, "Take courage!" but how can they take courage when the movement of world affairs is so frightening? The only way to do so is by studying God's Word, the Holy Bible. It tells us convincingly who God is and what his kingdom means to us. Today disbelief in the God of the Bible is general even in Christendom. Hence even to profess faith in this God calls for courage. Furthermore, to believe that this God

will set up his kingdom, not by means of world conversion through Christendom, but by direct action on his part with a world calamity, requires still more courage. We need to pray to this God who has made all these precious promises, assuring us that this old world will be removed and God's kingdom will be established. And then we must share this lifesaving knowledge with others, thereby displaying our courage of conviction by sharing in the fulfillment of the glorious prophecy of Matthew 24: 14, by preaching this good news of the Kingdom. W 10/15 48-50

Friday, November 8

It is God's minister, an avenger to express wrath upon the one practicing what is bad.

—Rom. 13: 4.

This does not mean that the authority becomes a dedicated, baptized, preaching minister of God. But it can serve for good, as it was intended; and we have a right to take advantage of it for good if we remain law-abiding persons. Do we not appeal to the authority to render us some good in cases where our rights are being violated by enemies? In many such cases they have been ministers for our good. Why should we appeal to them at all if they were not appointed to minister good to us or if no good was possible to issue from them? Even in behalf of the preaching of God's kingdom, which in many cases some officials have persecuted, we have appealed to the authority for the right handling of the situation adversely affecting us. Why should we do this if the authority was not really and essentially appointed to minister good things and benefits to all the people, to all who are lower than the superior authorities or higher powers? W 12/1 9, 10

Saturday, November 9

Before the faith arrived, we were being guarded under law . . . Consequently the Law has become our tutor leading to Christ.—Gal. 3:23, 24.

Prior to the Messiah's coming the Hebrews had faith in it and looked forward to it. But their faith respecting him was very lacking in many regards because of their not understanding the then unfulfilled prophecies about him. Even the angels of heaven were inquisitive as to how the prophecies would actually be worked out regarding the Messiah. Hence their faith was not yet perfected. However, when Christ came, preached, died and was resurrected to heavenly life and returned to God his Father and sat down at God's right hand in the heavens, the prophecies about him that were hitherto not understood were fulfilled in detail. Then the faith concerning Christ became filled in with historical facts. Thus with the Christ faith really arrived, that is, corrected belief about him and his relationship with God. Therefore to the Hebrews once under Moses' law the apostle Paul could say the above words. W 12/15 34, 35a

Sunday, November 10

This one must become peace.—Mic. 5:5.

The Ruler out of the Greater House of Bread makes peace between God and men by the power of his human sacrifice of nineteen centuries ago. However, when Micah first gave this prophecy he referred to another sort of peace, that of being kept in peace and prosperity despite a formidable foe, Assyria. In Micah's own lifetime this world power had destroyed the ten-tribe kingdom of Israel. Eight years later Jerusalem was threatened with capture or destruction by the

haughty Assyrian emperor, Sennacherib. That was in 732 B.C.E. Storming forth from his capital Nineveh, Sennacherib raged like a lion through the Middle East. But God's angel answered the prayers of his representative on Jehovah's throne, King Hezekiah. In one night the angel struck dead 185,000 troops of Sennacherib and sent him scurrying back to his lion's den, Nineveh, where, in course of time, he was murdered. This all serves as an illustration for our day. Our Shepherd will protect us just as Judah was protected back there. W 1/15 8, 9a

Monday, November 11

If any man is reaching out for an office of overseer, he is desirous of a fine work.

—1 Tim. 3:1.

To reach out for such an office shows that one appreciates the privileges before him. Since one cannot become an overseer unless he meets the requirements for overseers set out in the Bible, he will want to apply himself consistently to meet these high standards. Then when the need arises for an overseer to be appointed, one will be in position to be used. There are dedicated ministers in practically every congregation who could qualify for greater privileges of service if they would but apply themselves. They should want with all sincerity to see Jehovah's work accomplished, to his praise. They should want to prove themselves to be ministers of sound judgment, deep knowledge and love, men who possess the Scriptural qualifications outlined at 1 Timothy 3:1-7. Preparing oneself for theocratic responsibilities, then, means that one must first become spiritually-minded, that one must place spiritual values above material ones. W 3/15 10-12a

Tuesday, November 12

In the work of this call I took a hand, . . . and all my attendants were collected together there for the work.

—Neh. 5:16.

Is yours a small congregation? Do not be discouraged. Jesus was not discouraged when there were only a few associated with him. With good oversight by him the numbers grew and so did maturity and their response to instruction in the truth. So follow through faithfully. Fully accomplishing your ministry does not always require more time but requires time well spent. An overseer has heavy responsibilities and many duties to perform; but a steady, regular pace will get all accomplished within his weekly schedule. Foresight is required in order to see what is needed and to plan accordingly. The overseer should learn to delegate responsibility properly as he also does his own share, like faithful Nehemiah, who not only directed how the work should be done, but also shared in the work with his attendants. Take full advantage of all opportunities for accomplishing the things assigned.—2 Tim. 4:5. W 5/1 6, 7a

Wednesday, November 13

The archers kept harassing [Joseph] and shot at him and kept harboring animosity against him. And yet his bow was dwelling in a permanent place, and the strength of his hands was supple.

—Gen. 49:23, 24.

As a young man Joseph had many who shot at him figuratively, to destroy him because of God's favor to him. This was especially the case with his half brothers. Though they harbored animosity against him, Joseph did not pay them back in kind. He repaid them with mercy and loving-kind-

ness, and these were like arrows that killed their animosity. His arm of strength was powerful to hold the bow to shoot such arrows of mercy, long-suffering, forgiveness, that did not kill people but led to the saving of human lives. Thus the enemy archers not only failed to kill Joseph but did not weaken Joseph in his devotion to righteousness and brotherly kindness. By God's spirit upon him Joseph kept strong for righteousness, and he overcame bad with the good. (Rom. 12:21) All who follow Joseph's example in this will do so to their everlasting welfare. W 7/1 55

Thursday, November 14

The wisdom from above is first of all chaste, then peaceable, reasonable, ready to obey, full of mercy and good fruits, not making partial distinctions, not hypocritical.—Jas. 3:17.

Because of a program of applying Bible principles to human living what characteristics of divine wisdom mark those of the New World society! *Self-control*: keeping physical and mental forces restricted, poised, balanced. *Virtue and Chastity*: being honest, upright, just, and keeping moral sex integrity. *Reasonableness*: being open-minded, approachable, not opinionated, undogmatic. *Readiness to obey*: being quick to follow leadings of the divine will, not stubborn. *Mercy*: being compassionate, withholding just censure upon repentant ones. *Impartiality*: granting equal dignity, unprejudiced, no favoritism. *Not hypocritical*: no pretense, no false front, always genuine, real. All these add up to one's growing in the image of God and Christ, who excel in all the qualities. Possessing them will qualify us for everlasting life in God's new world. W 4/1 20, 21a

Friday, November 15

Clothe yourselves with the new personality, which through accurate knowledge is being made new according to the image of the One who created it.

—Col. 3:10.

To accomplish the most in the time we have requires that we stick to the subject under study, not letting ourselves become easily diverted. Nor may we balk at making new Scriptural ideas our own as some do, no doubt because it means giving up old ideas that are not in line with Bible truth. If we cling to man-made wisdom in preference to God's teaching, we will grow but it will be in pride, followed quickly by envy, strife, suspicion, and our easily disturbed mind will be a very unhealthy one. (1 Tim. 6:3-5) Great happiness comes from changing our personality and from experiencing the replacing of old selfish ideas with solid Bible principles. You will be able to look back and compare your former thinking and its unreasonableness with the truth and the logic that you now have to use in understanding the fine details of the greatest panoramic picture recorded in the Bible. W 9/1 2, 1a

Saturday, November 16

Continue reminding them to be in subjection and be obedient to governments and authorities as rulers.—Titus 3:1.

By what Paul said about subjection to husbands and slaveowners, we have a standard by which to measure how far the subjection and obedience to political governments and authorities as rulers goes with regard to dedicated, baptized Christians, such as we are. The subjection was not to be total, but merely relative, toward husbands and slaveowners or masters, who are mere imperfect humans. Like-

wise the subjection must be a relative one toward governments and authorities, which are also made up of humans born in sin and condemned to death. However, the human governments and authorities have a responsibility toward their peoples. One of their main responsibilities is to maintain good order and to give the people a measure of protection. Governments have enough trouble of their own with the unchristian people in general without having baptized, dedicated Christians add to their troubles by joining worldly people in lawbreaking. W 11/1 35

Sunday, November 17

We desire each one of you to show the same industriousness . . . in order that you may not become sluggish, but be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.—Heb. 6:11, 12.

Paul wanted to stir the Christians up to produce better fruitage. They needed it! In fact, each and every Christian must show eager concern about the hope set before him right down to the end. No one may become lazy, because, if he does, he will never inherit the promises. Today everyone in the congregation of God must be a dedicated, ordained minister, a preaching and teaching minister, and there is no time between now and down to the end to become sluggish. A Christian must be an industrious person. He took on this work to get things done. Paul felt that way about meeting his obligations. If there ever was an energetic follower of Christ who wanted to help all people proclaim God's kingdom, it was Paul. He had no use for lazy people. There was work to be done back there. There is even more work to be done today.—1 Cor. 9:16, 19. W 1/1 4, 5b

Monday, November 18

For those ruling are an object of fear . . . to the bad [deed].

—Rom. 13:3.

In A.D. 53 Paul could correctly write that those ruling in high worldly positions were no object of fear even to Kingdom preaching. But they were an object of fear to the bad deed. This was because of the authority that such rulers wield. The lawful purpose of rulership is to discourage and restrain the bad deed. The ruler must act against badness according to the law of the land. Any righteousness in such laws shows the result of the conscience God implanted in the first man and the remnants of which are still found in human lawmakers. By a righteous course the ruler must inspire a restraining fear in persons who are inclined to be bad. A ruler's being an object of fear to the bad deed is a mark not alone of men who are in authority inside God's organization but also of the superior authorities of the world. This is the stated purpose of all human rulers; it is what people expect of them. The fearsome authority of rulers serves to keep badness down. W 11/15 14-16a

Tuesday, November 19

You slaves, be obedient to those who are your masters in a fleshly sense . . . Be slaves with good inclinations, as to Jehovah, and not to men, for you know that each one, whatever good he may do, will receive this back from Jehovah, whether he be slave or freeman.—Eph. 6:5, 7, 8.

Christian slaves are not to be ill-tempered, evil-minded. Rather, they are told to keep in mind that they have a Master who is higher than their earthly human slave master, a Master in the heavens. This Master is not partial

to earthly slave masters as against slaves, provided that the slaves obey their heavenly Master when faithfulness to Christianity becomes necessary rather than slavish obedience to man. In every case Paul makes the subjection of Christian slaves to their human masters a relative subjection. Things that slaves did previously in total obedience to their earthly owners they will do no more, because of now having a Christian conscience. In spite of that, they will be better slaves and be more profitable to their owners in a loyal way. W 11/1 32, 33

Wednesday, November 20

If you are doing what is bad, be in fear: for it is not without purpose that it bears the sword.—Rom. 13:4.

If we act unchristianly and do what is bad, we have reason to fear punishment from the one bearing worldly authority. Being an avenger is a fear-inspiring capacity of authority, which should have held us back from doing wrong. God does not have to act directly or wait till his coming judgment day. He already has his minister handy to mete out the punishment due. In Jesus' parable of the unrighteous judge, in Luke 18:1-6, a widow persistently called upon the judge to be an avenger against her adversary-at-law. If the judge with his authority was not rightly expected to be an avenger, why should the widow have persistently called upon him? Especially so, when the judge was unrighteous, without fear of God or respect for man. Just as it is inside God's organization, so it is outside in Satan's organization: persons in authority have their instructions for right conduct in office, certainly not instructions for bad, unjust conduct. W 12/1 16, 17

Thursday, November 21

From presumptuous acts hold your servant back; do not let them dominate me.
—Ps. 19:13.

We can study God's written Word and learn the principles by which Jehovah wants us to walk. We must consult his Book of wisdom. Prayer holds us back from presumptuous acts, for by means of it we can take notice of Jehovah in whatever we do. God holds us back from presumptuous acts, too, by counsel from his organization. In the matter of circumcision for Gentiles, Paul and Barnabas did not push ahead presumptuously. They went to the governing body in Jerusalem, which reached a decision, one having the approval of the holy spirit. (Acts 15:1-31) So the Christian today is held back from presumptuous acts not only by prayer and by God's Word but also by counsel from God's organization. When in doubt as to which way to go at a crucial moment in life, let there be no going ahead solely by human wisdom; refrain from such action, awaiting clarification from God by studying his Word. Then we will advance in straight paths and be constant in walking faultlessly. W 2/15 16a

Friday, November 22

Flee from the desires incidental to youth, but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace, along with those who call upon the Lord out of a clean heart.
—2 Tim. 2:22.

Of what value are long years of endurance under persecutions, if one emerges from persecutions to enter a life of immorality? Of what advantage is a record of faithful ministry over many years, if this is at last sullied by a return to the ways of Satan's world? Make no mistake! For

every one of us, the spiritual fight is on to the finish. We need to keep heart, mind and body active in Kingdom service, and to keep cultivating the fruitage of the spirit. No matter how many our years in God's service, we must heed Paul's admonition to prove what we ourselves are and to flee from desires incidental to youth by avoiding situations where temptations might take root. It is folly to think that we can dabble in sin and then find our way back, for once God removes his spirit, the sinner is helpless in a godless world. Salvation is in pursuing righteousness at all times. W 5/15 21, 22a

Saturday, November 23

Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you.—1 Tim. 4:16.

There is a crying need for servants to take care of the great ingathering of "other sheep." The glorious palace of the wise Sovereign very shortly will have been completed when the last members now on earth will have joined those living stones who are already in the heavens. The influx of the desirable things of all the nations is under way and is speeded up. What shall we do? As mature Christians, whether we are of the anointed or from the earthly "other sheep," we have accepted responsibility to work in the gathering of other meek people and making loyal worshippers of Jehovah out of them. This responsibility we must lovingly discharge. Why so? First, because to be fellow workers of Jehovah in this grand work is an inestimable privilege and honor; and, second, because there is life for the teacher as well as for the ones who are taught, even as Paul shows. W 6/1 21a

Sunday, November 24

Let your reasonableness become known to all men.
—Phil. 4:5.

In the house-to-house ministry, in calling back on interested persons, in conducting Bible studies, as we teach we must reason with great patience, being able to put ourselves in the other person's place. We can then help the individual because we know why certain points are hard for him to grasp. We will recognize goodwill persons whom we are teaching as the Lord's flock, which Jesus saw as "skinned and thrown about like sheep without a shepherd." (Matt. 9:36) We will realize that such persons have been confused by false teachings and by lack of knowledge of God's Word. We will exercise love and hospitality, displaying empathy, fellow feeling. Teaching with reasonableness provides a basis for others to become reasonable toward God's Word, for we fit Paul's description of a true minister as recorded at 2 Timothy 2:24-26: "Gentle toward all, qualified to teach, keeping himself restrained under evil, instructing with mildness those not favorably disposed." W 2/1 20, 21a

Monday, November 25

The love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things.
—1 Tim. 6:10.

Notice, it is the love or covetous desire for wealth that is to be avoided. The aggressive determination to be rich is what may take precedence in one's life over the more important spiritual things, and this leads one astray from the faith, searing his conscience by underhanded or illegal business practices, or by consuming all his time and energy until he becomes materially prosperous but spiritually weak. Of course,

trying to provide things needful for one's family is not becoming materialistic due to a lack of faith; rather, this is entirely proper. In fact, the one who claims to serve God and does not provide for his family has disowned the faith and is worse than one without faith. But by putting faith in the prayer to God to provide our daily bread, we may find we can devote less time to secular pursuits and more time to the ministry. Jesus advised us to pray for our bread for this day, not for our needs five or ten years from now. W 7/15 10, 11a

Tuesday, November 26

You wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, in order that, if any are not obedient to the word, they may be won without a word through the conduct of their wives.
—1 Pet. 3:1.

Wives, somewhat like slaves, are the property of owners, namely, their husbands, whom the Jews even today call *Baalim* or Owners. Christian wives married to unchristian husbands may suffer unjustly. But rather than counseling Christian wives to get a separation or divorce from unbelieving husbands, Peter counsels them to be in subjection. However, no more than in the case of Christian slaves, Christian wives do not render a total subjection to their owners, without regard for God or Christian conscience. Wifely subjection too is merely relative and has to be balanced with fear of God and a conscientious regard for God's Word. If she left her unbelieving husband and did not subject herself to him in a way to please God, how could the wife win her husband to Christianity without a word of mouth but by her faithful Christian conduct? She could not do so. W 11/1 31, 33a

Wednesday, November 27

By faith we perceive that the systems of things were put in order by God's word, so that what is beheld came to be out of things that do not appear.
—Heb. 11: 3.

Materialistic men of this world claim it is impossible for them to believe there is a God who always existed and that the things they behold by means of telescopes and electronic microscopes were created out of nothing by him. But we, as Bible students, because of our practical faith, cannot see how the systems of things, or what is beheld by our naked eyes, created themselves out of nothing and came into existence in any other way than by an intelligent, all-powerful God of inexhaustible energy and wisdom. We are not blind. We can see the evident demonstration that Almighty God is and always has been, so that by faith we perceive that the systems of things were put in order by God's word. Our faith is intelligent and is based on God's infallible written Word. By faith we look for God to create a new system of things with an inhabited earth under his glorified Son. W 12/15 15, 16a

Thursday, November 28

We, though, who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those not strong, and not to be pleasing ourselves.
—Rom. 15: 1.

Because we are searching for the "sheep" we are willing to spend many hours in helping these people. But what about those weak ones in God's organization who for one cause or another no longer enjoy God's service and who come to very few meetings to worship God with their brothers? They no longer associate with those in the organization that are

strong and awake to their responsibilities. Here is an illustration of the help needed. A married couple, after living together a short time, sees the good qualities of the wife rub off onto the husband. The wife, in turn, will copy the good qualities of her husband. If it works in the home, why not with our immature brothers in the congregation? But it will take association to do it, our being together enough to have the immature one copy the regularity in attending meetings, the sharing in discussion of the truth and daily turning to God in thankfulness. W 8/15 6a

Friday, November 29

The remaining ones of Jacob must become in the midst of many peoples like dew from Jehovah, like copious showers upon vegetation.—Mic. 5: 7.

This prophecy is being fulfilled now, and has been under fulfillment since the remnant's deliverance in 1919. The land of ancient Israel was heavily dependent upon the dew from Jehovah as well as upon the rains. The rains came during their winter season, from the month of October through March, so that there were the autumn and the spring rains. From April and into September there was a period of continuous rainlessness. The land would go completely dry and the vegetation would become utterly parched were it not for the heavy dews that fell at night, in the cool of the day, thus serving to save the crops. This, in turn, saved lives and made for plenty and prosperity in an agricultural country. So when Micah foretold that the remnant of spiritual Israel would be like dew from Jehovah, he meant that they would be a blessing from God to the people, in a time of continuous heat. W 1/15 21-24a

Saturday, November 30

I rejoice very much because I have found certain ones of your children walking in the truth, just as we received commandment from the Father.
—2 John 4.

Great personal satisfactions come to us through identification with others. Identification with youth brings emotional rewards and strength. Youths can add to the satisfaction older persons find in life by consciously seeking to meet their needs for affection, recognition, security and a sense of personal worth. Young people who are mature handle

older persons so as to reflect their appreciation of them. That is why it is such a wholesome thing for young ministers to share enriching field experiences with older ones of the congregation. In this way not only can the older ones share the joys of the youthful ones, but at the same time they can bask in the sunshine of past experiences of their own and relive those moments to Jehovah's praise. This is spiritually strengthening to those who may now lack vigor but whose hearts are genuinely in the preaching work. W 8/1 16a

Never Failing Our God in This Time of the End.

—2 Tim. 2: 13.

Sunday, December 1

There is no fear in love, but perfect love throws fear outside, because fear exercises a restraint. Indeed, he that is under fear has not been made perfect in love.—1 John 4: 18.

Today we are living in a time of the world's fear, fear of annihilating itself. Yet why is there such fear among the nations? Because there is no love. Jesus said that we are to love one another just as he loved us. This kind of love is found in people dedicated to the doing of Jehovah's will, and they will suffer for the sake of righteousness and do it together with a mild temper. But where is there any love among all the peoples of the various nations? If we want to find such love we will have to separate ourselves from the nations as Jesus and the early Christians did. To take such a position in this world full of fear takes courage. But it can be done. Jesus did it and so can we if we are truly dedicated Christians. (John 16: 33) Our brothers will help us even though the situation at times looks dark. W 1/1 24a

Monday, December 2

In answer Thomas said to him: "My Lord and my God!"
—John 20: 28.

Teachers of the Trinity doctrine argue that these words of Thomas prove that Jesus was the very God, a God of three Persons. However, from Jesus' prayer (John 17: 3) and his message through Mary (John 20: 17, 18), Thomas knew who his own God was. His God was not Jesus, but his God was the God of Jesus. Thomas worshiped the same God whom Jesus worshiped, namely, Jehovah God, the Father. So if Thomas addressed Jesus as "my God," Thomas had to recognize Jesus' Father as the God of a God, hence as a God higher than Jesus, a God whom Jesus himself worshiped. John wrote his Gospel so that we might believe that "Jesus is the Christ the Son of God." (John 20: 31) We follow John to the same conclusion that he reached, that Jesus is the Son of the One whom Jesus calls "my Father" and "my God," not equal to him in a "triune God." W 10/1 49-51, 57, 56

Tuesday, December 3

Behind me there comes a man who has advanced in front of me, because he existed before me.—John 1:30.

John the Baptist was born about six months before the Word became flesh. For that reason John said of Jesus: "Behind me there comes a man." But now, because of what happened to Jesus after John baptized him, John could call Jesus "a man who has advanced in front of me." So when John said of Jesus: "He existed before me," John must have meant that Jesus had a prehuman existence. On a number of occasions Jesus himself testified to his own existence in heaven before becoming flesh on earth. Thus he was able to speak about heavenly things to the ruler Nicodemus, because Jesus had descended from heaven. (John 3:13) Jesus also spoke of himself as symbolical manna from heaven. (John 6:33, 38) For that reason he could also in prayer to God speak about the glory he had with his Father before the world was. (John 17:5) There is no question that Jesus had a prehuman life. As the Word or Logos he had been with God "in the beginning." W 9/15 36-41

Wednesday, December 4

It is God's minister to you for your good.—Rom. 13:4.

At times, instead of acting as a minister for our good, the authority has turned to ministering bad things to us just because we are Jehovah's witnesses. It has persecuted us and prohibited our preaching and tried to stamp us out of existence. What about that? Well, such ungodly conduct is the particular responsibility of the authority holder, the person who then wielded the authority. He will personally be held accountable for his

abuse of authority by God, for perverting the proper, appointed function of authority. This fact was pointed out in the Resolution adopted in 1956-1957 and addressed to the then Russian Premier. It was also pointed out in the Resolution adopted in 1957 and addressed to the then dictator of the Dominican Republic. The telegrams of identical style sent to the Nazi dictator of Germany in 1934 also emphasized this fact. As exemplified by those men, human dictators rise to power, abuse authority for a while and fall, but the authority continues on in the hands of other men. W 12/1 11, 12

Thursday, December 5

Christ Jesus . . . gave himself for us that he might . . . cleanse for himself a people peculiarly his own, zealous for fine works.—Titus 2:13, 14.

Our being a people delivered by Christ from every sort of lawlessness and our being zealous for fine works prevents us as Christians from rendering more than relative subjection to human governments and authorities. Why? Because human rulers may at times make demands and may enforce laws that are contrary to God's supreme law. Our conscientious obedience to God's law may embarrass human governments and authorities. It may show up their error and their non-alignment with God's law. But it will never, no, never lead us into subversive movements or conspiracies or violent revolts against such existing governments and authorities. When we render to God what belongs to God during this system of things, it does not mean that we do not also render to Caesar what belongs to Caesar. It simply means that as Christians we will not join with imperfect human governments when they fight against God. W 11/1 37, 38

Friday, December 6

At evening [Benjamin] will divide spoil.—Gen. 49:27.

Like a wolf that at evening divides the spoil from its hunt, so in the evening of the nation of Israel the tribe of Benjamin provided Queen Esther and Prime Minister Mordecai for the Persian Empire in the days of King Ahasuerus. These two were used to bring about the destruction of the last of the enemy Amalekites who tried to have all the Israelites destroyed throughout the empire. Among the Benjaminites that became Christ's followers after his death and resurrection was Saul of Tarsus, who became the apostle Paul. Once a fierce fighter against Christianity, he became one of its ablest fighters. He clad himself in the complete suit of armor from God and mightily wielded the sword of the spirit. Like a wolf, Benjaminites Paul tore to pieces the false doctrines and human traditions of the enemies of Christianity. The tribe of Benjamin has a deserved place among the tribes of spiritual Israel. In many respects Benjamin is a good example for Christians of today to follow. W 7/1 65, 66

Saturday, December 7

Be obedient to those who are taking the lead among you and be submissive, for they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will render an account; that they may do this with joy and not with sighing, for this would be damaging to you.

—Heb. 13:17.

Overseers particularly are responsible to look well after the interests of the King here on earth as a trust, looking to the time when the Master will require an accounting of the results of their work. As an overseer, always look to God for strength and wisdom to do

your job well. Prove faithful and fully accomplish your ministry as Jesus and Paul did. Assistant servants and conductors, without ambition and covetousness, reach out for greater privileges, standing always ready to assume more and more responsibility in the New World society. And, whether an overseer or a humble publisher, remember the above admonition of the apostle Paul. The day of inspection is here. Jehovah is taking out of all nations those deserving of everlasting life, to live under the kingdom of his Son. W 5/1 17, 19a

Sunday, December 8

They will actually shepherd . . . the land of Nimrod in its entrance.—Mic. 5:6.

The totalitarian Communist king of the north has not intimidated Jehovah's faithful remnant and their companions any more than had the Nazi-Fascist-Catholic Action combine. Since World War II Jehovah's witnesses have moved out from their activity in sixty-nine lands into one hundred and eighty-seven lands. Their activity and organization continue to expand even behind the Iron Curtain and under dictatorial governments, brandishing the swordlike Word of God in more than one hundred and fifty languages. The fight must still go on, with no thought of defeat but with the assurance of victory. The swordlike Word of God must keep on spreading. The total assault by the satanic Gog of Magog has not taken place, in which he will use his modern Assyrian aggressor in a supreme effort against those who staunchly stand by the Ruler out of Bethlehem as the rightful Ruler of all the earth and who therefore boldly preach the good news of God's established kingdom. W 1/15 16, 17a

Monday, December 9

I tell everyone there among you not to think more of himself than it is necessary to think.—Rom. 12:3.

We should be reasonable in conforming to instructions in doing the work, serving in harmony with God's ministers all over the world. We may need to make a change in our preaching methods. We may find we are not really teaching effectively. We may be directing attention to ourselves rather than to the truth or to the congregation. We must think of the example we are setting for others. Reasonableness will help us to see that the things we are instructed to do now are in preparation for the future and will stand us in good stead later on as new conditions and obligations face us. An especially vital time to reason is when a question or a controversy arises. In such circumstances one should display reasonableness and mildness. Or perhaps we have made an error. It is reasonable and conducive to peace and our own well-being not to think too highly of ourselves but to listen and change our view or course of action when proof is shown. *W 2/1 17, 18a*

Tuesday, December 10

To his companion he has done nothing bad.—Ps. 15:3.

To be Jehovah's friends we must at all times be practicing righteousness. Our personal life must conform to the righteous standards of God's Word; our conduct must be holy. (1 Pet. 1:15, 16) Because Jehovah is holy he does not bring into his tent as guests those who are bad. To practice righteousness we cannot deal dishonestly with our Christian companions or defraud them, nor can we slander them with our tongue. It is a delusion to think that God will take into

his tent any who sully themselves with unrighteous practices. The above description of God's friend includes little things as well as big, for "the person unrighteous in what is least is unrighteous also in much." (Luke 16:10) He who borrows from his companion and refuses to pay, for example, is not excused by God because the amount or item involved may not be large. It seems difficult for many persons to repay what they borrow; but if they are truly practicing righteousness they will seek to repay what they borrow. *W 2/15 17, 18a*

Wednesday, December 11

You slaves, be obedient . . . with sincerity of heart, with fear of Jehovah. Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah.

—Col. 3:22, 23.

Slaves are to render obedience to their masters with the fear of Jehovah, with the fear of displeasing Him. Whatever the slaves were told to do, they were to work at it, not complainingly, but whole-souled as to Jehovah, knowing that it was Jehovah who would reward them even though the slave's master did not reward him but exploited him as his slave. Fear of Jehovah would not let slaves kill someone on orders. If their masters ordered them to steal another's property, or to lie and bear false witness before a judge, or to abduct another man's wife, they could not do such things whole-souled as if they were doing them to their God, for Jehovah forbids his Christian witnesses to do such crimes. Yes, because Christian slaves are not men pleasers but God pleasers, there are some things, many things, in which they cannot obey imperfect, sinful human masters. *W 11/1 30, 31*

Thursday, December 12

Render to all their dues, . . . to him who calls for honor, such honor.—Rom. 13:7.

This honor rendered to public officials is not because of the persons themselves. It is because of what they represent in a public sense, a nation or empire, a state or a city. This obligation to render honor where due allows us to address political officials by their titles, and it does not conflict with what Elihu said in Job 32:21, 22. When before Felix, Festus and Herod Agrippa II, Paul tendered them proper honor, either addressing them by their titles or acknowledging good rulership by them. Such is merely a relative honor that we pay to superior authorities. Fear, however, carries more weight than a desire to honor does. A husband gives honor to his wife as to a weaker vessel; but the wife is under apostolic command to give fear to her husband as to her lord and head. But as to honoring religious dignitaries by giving them their flattering titles, we must obey Jesus' command. (Matt. 23:8-10) We do not owe religious dignitaries unchristian honors. *W 12/1 24-26a*

Friday, December 13

The kingdom of God will be taken from you and be given to a nation producing its fruits.

—Matt. 21:43.

Although Christendom has failed God, the Kingdom fruitage is today being brought forth abundantly. Not by Christendom, of course! But the prophecy of Jesus in Matthew 24:14 could not fail of fulfillment. It has not failed! The Kingdom opportunities have been given to the nation or the people who have become a nation that has not

shunned to be called by God's name, yes, a nation that proclaims his name and calls upon it for salvation through Christ. Hundreds of millions of persons throughout the earth have heard this nation preaching the good news of God's kingdom publicly and from house to house and have received billions of pieces of literature from its hands. This nation producing the Kingdom fruits is made up of Jehovah's witnesses. While these Christians as a class have not failed God, unless we individually produce fruits we will be failing God and suffer loss. *W 4/15 51, 52*

Saturday, December 14

Are not those who eat the sacrifices sharers with the altar? You cannot be drinking the cup of Jehovah and the cup of demons; you cannot be partaking of the "table of Jehovah" and the table of demons.—1 Cor. 10:18, 21.

The Lord's evening meal is to be viewed as a sacrificial meal, and Christ's sacrifice is likened to a communion sacrifice. Christians in the new covenant show by their drinking the cup and eating the loaf that they are sharing and enjoying close communion and precious fellowship: (1) With one another, in the ministry of the new covenant as the united congregation of spiritual Israelites, forming one body under their Head, Jesus Christ; also (2) with Jesus, partaking of the benefit of forgiveness of sins through his blood-and-flesh sacrifice, also sharing in his sufferings, submitting themselves to a death like his, with the hope of being sharers in divine nature, in the first resurrection; and, most important of all, (3) sharing with God as the Author of the whole arrangement. They must not fail God. *W 3/1 23a*

Sunday, December 15

Ponder over these things; be absorbed in them, that your advancement may be manifest to all.—1 Tim. 4: 15.

You must feed your mind with things upbuilding by regular personal study and by attendance at all the congregation meetings. Work closely with the organization and learn the value of unity. Gain valuable experience by working with mature ministers in the field ministry. Set personal goals of achievement so that you will make constant improvement. Desire to deliver better sermons, work at the art of teaching, learn Scriptural arguments so that you will be able to overcome objections, learn how to explain the deep things of God. When you have reached one goal, set a new one. In that way you will make advancement and not stand still. Never overlook the quality of dependability. Do you make appointments and not keep them? Do you turn down assignments for no good reason at all? Do what you are assigned to do. Do not feel that you are ready to advance until you have also cultivated the quality of dependability. W 3/15 12, 13a

Monday, December 16

Beware, brothers, for fear there should ever develop in any one of you a wicked heart lacking faith by drawing away from the living God; but keep on exhorting one another each day, . . . for fear any one of you should become hardened by the deceptive power of sin.—Heb. 3: 12, 13.

As our organization gets larger, closer attention and supervision must be given to individuals in it. Are the congregation servants, the circuit and the district servants giving that? How necessary to heed the warning of Paul! Brothers,

Paul felt this responsibility; do you feel yours? Right now in most parts of the world we do not have to suffer trials and difficulties that our brothers do behind the Iron Curtain. How many of us can take advantage of our affairs and time so as to have a much greater share in preaching the good news wherever we are? Are times so good in this old world that it makes us forget about the time we hope to spend in the new world? This is no time to be drawing away from the living God. Let us keep our hearts strong. Yes, let us hope in Jehovah. W 1/1 13, 14b

Tuesday, December 17

For the Lord's sake subject yourselves to every human creation.—1 Pet. 2: 13.

In view of the setting in which Peter wrote his first letter it is apparent that in it our attention is turned, not inside the congregation with its apostles, overseers and ministerial assistants, but outside the congregation to men in the visible, tangible world. Hence Peter writes us as above. Here Peter does not say every spiritual or divine creation, which would be a creation inside God's organization. A human creation is one founded or arranged for or produced by a human individual or group, such as an ambitious human or a lawmaking body like a senate. Nimrod, the first human king, did not create himself as a human creature. He created the office of king; and so also with a lawmaking body or government-making body. It does not create the man that later occupies the office. However, when a man takes that office and assumes a title belonging to that position, then, as such, he becomes the creation of that human assembly and so becomes a human creation. W 11/1 10, 11a

Wednesday, December 18

I myself, Paul, entreat you by the mildness and kindness of the Christ.—2 Cor. 10: 1.

We need to be reasonable with our brothers. If we are reasonable, we will be calm, kind, considerate, not arbitrary, not inflexible. We should not feel that because someone is dedicated we have authority to be demanding with him. Think of the example set by the apostle Paul. With all his apostolic authority he could have commanded, but when writing to the congregation at Corinth about some of their shortcomings he entreated. Yes, we want to help one another. We cannot help them by trying to fit others into our circumstances or by expecting them to do the same as we, but we may by reasoning help a person to make the most of his opportunities. For example, a Christian woman may have a husband who is unfavorable toward the truth. For her it may be best to engage in mid-week activity and spend some time with her husband on weekends. However, if an overseer sees a Christian father neglecting to take the lead he can reasonably approach the father and show him his privileges. W 2/1 12-15a

Thursday, December 19

Love does not work evil to one's neighbor; therefore love is the law's fulfillment.—Rom. 13: 10.

We Christians are not under the Mosaic law, but are definitely under God's law of love. Superior authorities have no right from God to subject us to a hate campaign against others. Love is the fulfillment of God's law. It safely acts as a delimiting force and sets a limit as to how far our subjection to worldly authorities may go. If love for our neighbor would not let us yield to

them to doing wrong to our neighbor, more so would our love for God, a higher love, not let us do so. The superior authorities have no right to require us to give up our love of neighbor. Much less have they the right to try to make atheists of us and to give up our love to God. As with our neighbor love, so with our love to God. We shall always be owing him love; in this respect we shall always be indebted to him. Love for him will serve as a safety factor. Even when under pressure, love to God will never let us do wrong.—Matt. 22: 37-39. W 12/1 36, 37a

Friday, December 20

Though you never saw him, you love him. Though you are not looking upon him at present, yet you exercise faith in him and are greatly rejoicing with an unspeakable and glorified joy.—1 Pet. 1: 8.

The race is nearing the end. Let us, then, exercise self-control, that we may not run uncertainly. May we be like the apostle Paul and finish our course with joy, secure in God's tower. Great are the rewards to be enjoyed by all who find refuge in Jehovah's name and who hold their place in dedication. As our King reveals himself in fiery majesty to execute judgment on Gog and his mob, we will receive the objective of our faith, the salvation of our souls. Our faith gives us implicit confidence in his power to fight Armageddon to a decisive finish. Since we exercise faith in him we are rejoicing with an unspeakable and glorified joy. It is a joy to be found only in the strong tower of Jehovah's name. This joy is the heritage of those who remain in that tower, loyally witnessing to the Kingdom and upholding God's righteous principles. W 5/15 23-26a

Saturday, December 21

What you see write in a scroll and send it to the seven congregations.—Rev. 1:11.

Some of the congregations had become careless in service and meeting attendance. Some were spiritually dead because of failure to perform all features of God's service, and there was need to become awake, to be diligent in private study, in meeting attendance and in ministerial activity. The overseer must take the lead in directing the congregation back to its former love. Some were commended for not giving in to materialistic influences, but there was the danger of falling victim to the spirit of nationalism and religious sects. The overseer must be careful not to commercialize his position or to fall victim to sexual immorality or allow the congregation to become corrupt with it. Sisters must keep their place within the congregation and cooperate with a quiet and mild spirit, which befits Christian women. There is no room for lukewarmness. One must be fully on Jehovah's side and appreciate spiritual riches.—Rev., chapters 1 to 3. W 5/1 23

Sunday, December 22

My saying will trickle as the dew, as gentle rains upon grass and as copious showers upon vegetation. For I shall declare the name of Jehovah.—Deut. 32:2, 3.

This is a hot time for the worldly nations. Not that they are continually having a hot war, but the heat of Jehovah's indignation and denunciation is against them for their opposition to his kingdom by Christ that they show by hating and persecuting His witnesses. Hence only those persons who accept the Kingdom witness now being given and who turn

to it as mankind's only hope receive refreshment from the spiritual remnant. They look upon these as a dew of blessing from God. Among these the remnant spread the dew of God's truth—O so gently! It is even as the prophet Moses said, O how refreshing this is to the people who are parched with thirst for God's favor and kingdom! No, it is not a deadly fallout from the explosion of atomic bombs or the pouring out of poison gases and bacteriological doses. It is life-giving, for this dew is really the Word of life! W 1/15 25, 26a

Monday, December 23

Who really is the faithful and discreet slave whom his master appointed over his domestics, to give them their food at the proper time? Happy is that slave if his master on arriving finds him doing so. Truly I say to you, He will appoint him over all his belongings.—Matt. 24:45-47.

Our faith would lead us to expect that, in order that the tremendous worldwide preaching work foretold by Jesus might be carried out in a systematic and orderly way, God would have an organization on earth to accomplish his will, just as he did in the early days of the Christian congregation. And, as Jesus foreknew, the faithful and discreet slave class, the anointed witnesses of Jehovah, would still be present to supply the spiritual food needed by his servants. While atheistic, faith-poisoning theories are being served to the people in many parts of the world, we can be confident that Jehovah's organization would serve his people with the spiritual food they need to keep them spiritually strong. Helping to fill this need is *The Watchtower*. W 7/15 20

Tuesday, December 24

Sarah used to obey Abraham, calling him "lord." And you have become her children, provided you keep on doing good.—1 Pet. 3:6.

For examples of wifely subjection Peter points, not to worldly women who demand "women's rights" and equality with men, but to the holy women of former times who hoped in God. Peter told wives to act like Sarah's children, instructed by Sarah on how to act as a wife. Sarah recognized Abraham as her husbandly lord. She obeyed him even when he asked her to protect his life at the risk of her own freedom and security. By thus subjecting herself to her husband Sarah was rewarded with playing an important part toward the eternal salvation of herself and the rest of the human family. She became the mother of Isaac, and thus an ancestress of Jesus Christ. Likewise a Christian wife can subject herself to her husband and do so with hope in God, in whose eyes she adorns herself with a quiet and mild spirit toward her husband. This may work for not only her own salvation but that of her husband and of others. W 11/1 33, 34a

Wednesday, December 25

Be persevering in prayer, remaining awake in it with thanksgiving.—Col. 4:2.

We know that prayer is a powerful stimulant, that regularly attending meetings brings strength, that family and personal Bible study stirs us to service, and that talking the truth to others keeps us awake. But how are we going to help our weak brothers to appreciate these things? How can we wake them up? How far shall we go in helping them? Probably we will need to teach them how to pray and to assist

them to turn to God regularly for strength. This daily drawing close to God and knowing that he is listening will prevent drowsiness and increase our appreciation. Spiritual sleepiness is prevented by the servants who appreciate the power of prayer and make the proper use of it. It is a sobering thought when we realize that our brothers all over the earth are talking to Jehovah in our behalf, asking for his spirit and blessing to be upon us in our work. Mature ones will incite others to realize the value of prayer and to make use of it. W 8/15 12-14a

Thursday, December 26

As in the daytime let us walk decently, not in revelries and . . . loose conduct . . . But put on the Lord Jesus Christ.—Rom. 13:13, 14.

By walking decently as in the daytime we do not bring ourselves into conflict with the superior authorities, for we do not break their laws that call for good, peaceful, moral conduct. Certainly since we could not please earthly authorities if we went contrary to such laws, much less could we please God by doing so. However, by walking decently, as in the daytime, we deserve the praise of such authorities, and we bring no reproach upon our God or upon his truth or upon his congregation. We also do not endanger our salvation by God's kingdom. Jesus did not associate himself with the things of darkness. So to display to people an image of what he was like, we will keep away from such things of darkness. For our own sake, for our Christian brothers' sake, we will fight against such things with the weapons of the light. We will thus adorn the good news of God's kingdom that we preach. W 12/1 44, 45a

Friday, December 27

This is now the second letter . . . in which . . . I am arousing your clear thinking faculties by way of a reminder, that you should remember the sayings previously spoken by the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior.—2 Pet. 3:1, 2.

The key to continued growth in knowledge is to remain always under the blessing of the greatest Teacher, whose wisdom we shall never exhaust. Each day we can look forward to more knowledge that will serve as a basis for our entire living. And our reviewing ideas learned plants them deeper in our mind and also causes us to express the ideas, which is the way we convey them to others. In fact, an excellent way to review is to discuss with others the things learned. Repeated ideas become your working tools. Jehovah's spirit brings back truths learned. Lively discussions that review the knowledge we have gained are encouraging and upbuilding to all participants. In fact, the reason Paul wanted to visit his fellow Christians in Rome was to have an interchange of encouragement.—Rom. 1:11, 12. W 9/1 17, 4a

Saturday, December 28

God is for us a refuge and strength, a help that is readily to be found during distresses. That is why we shall not fear.

—Ps. 46:1, 2.

Armageddon's destruction of this worldwide system of things will bring the greatest time of trouble since the global flood of Noah's day. (Matt. 24:21, 22, 37-39) The very foundation of this troubled system of things will be moved from under it and plunged, as it were, into the dark depths of the oceans. It will be as if the very ground were being

moved from beneath men. But God's kingdom will never be moved or removed; and as long as we seek it first and anchor our hope in it, we can have the confidence that we find expressed in the words of the psalmist. Having this truly godly courage today will keep us in alignment with Jehovah of armies. We will pray for his kingdom to come with destruction upon this worldly system of things; but we will not run ahead of that coming of God's kingdom but will peacefully follow the apostle's instructions to be in subjection to the superior authorities.—Rom. 13:1. W 10/15 45, 47

Sunday, December 29

Shepherd my little sheep.

—John 21:16.

In God's organization all must shoulder responsibility. You have a responsibility to learn and to apply the wonderful counsel of God. Regardless of where you may be privileged to serve, whether in a Bethel home, or as a missionary, or as a pioneer; whether you are a congregation overseer or an assistant servant, or a book-study conductor, you must accept your responsibility and fulfill it. But the counsel of God is not limited merely to overseers and those in special assignments; it applies to each and every one of God's people with equal force. The requirements for life are the same for all. Those serving you are not in a different race for life. They are in the same race. Therefore, the responsibility to find the sheep of God, to feed and care for them in love, is the same for all. If you are a dedicated servant of God, then look well to your assignment! Shoulder your responsibility! Put your heart into your work. Advance pure worship. Hold fast to God's Word and organization. W 3/15 25, 26a

Monday, December 30

For men will be . . . having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power; and from these turn away.

—2 Tim. 3:2, 5.

Knowledge has a companion. It is responsibility, to share it with others. Knowledge not only equips us to carry that responsibility but also informs us as to what our responsibilities are in serving God. We live in a time when the trend is to shirk responsibility. This was foretold by Paul in the words above. Many persons run away from any kind of responsibility. Yet we appreciate and take advantage of the results of others carrying their load of responsibility. We do appreciate the Bible, and we also appreciate the helps we have to assist us in understanding it and the effort put forth by others in teaching us its truths in the congregation of God's people. We admire zeal in other people. But Paul maintains that each one will carry his own load of responsibility. Rather than shrinking back from privileges that come as companions with knowledge of God's Word, we need to grow as men. W 9/1 19-21a

Tuesday, December 31

Do not let yourself be conquered by the evil, but keep conquering the evil with the good.—Rom. 12:21.

Every dedicated person has a responsibility before God to preach the good news. This Kingdom message is vital to the lives of millions of people before Armageddon. Do you feel every home in your territory was called on often enough? Was there any relaxing or sluggishness on the part of the dedicated ones in your congregation? Did you go out of your way to help them if any brothers were slowing down? Are you satisfied with your service report? Are you serving Jehovah whole-souled? Remember, we are God's servants, yes, ambassadors substituting for Christ and, if really substituting, then we must be imitating Christ. To be sure, many people do tell us that we call too often. But, on the other hand, there are millions of persons being comforted. Shall we slow down in doing good because some do not want the good? When a Christian keeps working at conquering evil with good, then much good is dispensed in this wicked world. W 1/1 15, 16b

CHIEF OFFICE AND OFFICIAL ADDRESS OF
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania
Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.
International Bible Students Association
124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn 1, New York, U.S.A.

ADDRESSES OF BRANCH OFFICES:

ALASKA: 1433 Medfra Street, Anchorage. **ARGENTINA:** Calle Honduras 5645-43, Buenos Aires 14. **AUSTRALIA:** 11 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. **AUSTRIA:** Galtgasse 44, Vienna. **XIII. BAHAMAS:** Box 1247, Nassau, N.P. **BELGIUM:** 23 Ave. Gen. Eisenhower, Schaerbeek-Brussels. **BERLIN, WESTERN GERMANY:** 49-50 Bayernallee, Charlottenburg 9. **BOLIVIA:** Casilla No. 1440, La Paz. **BRAZIL:** Rua Licinio Cardoso 330, Rio de Janeiro, GB. **BRITISH GUIANA:** 50 Brickdam, Georgetown 11. **BRITISH HONDURAS:** Box 257, Belize. **BURMA:** P.O. Box 62, Rangoon. **CAMEROON:** B.P. 26, Douala-Deido. **CANADA:** 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ontario. **CEYLON:** 11 Sakvithi Lane, Colombo 5. **CHILE:** Correo 15, Casilla 261-V, Santiago. **COLOMBIA:** Apartado Aéreo 2587, Barranquilla. **CONGO, REPUBLIC OF THE:** B.P. 7409, Leopoldville 1. **CONGO REPUBLIC:** B.P. 2,114, Brazzaville. **COSTA RICA:** Apartado 2043, San José. **CUBA:** Avenida 15 Núm. 4608, Almendares, Marianao, Havana. **CYPRUS:** P.O. Box 238, Limassol. **DENMARK:** Kongevejen 207, Virum Copenhagen. **DOMINICAN REPUBLIC:** Moisés García 32, Santo Domingo. **ECUADOR:** Casilla 4512, Guayaquil. **EIRE:** 86 Lindsay Rd., Glasnevin, Dublin. **EL SALVADOR:** Apartado 401, San Salvador. **ENGLAND:** Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7. **FIJI:** Box 23, Suva. **FINLAND:** Tikkurila. **FRANCE:** 81, rue du Point-du-Jour, Boulogne-Billancourt (Seine). **GERMANY (WESTERN):** Am Kohlheck, Postfach 13025, (62) Wiesbaden-Dotzheim. **GHANA, WEST AFRICA:** Box 760, Accra. **GREECE:** No. 4 Kartali St., Athens 611. **GUADELOUPE:** B.P. 239, Pointe-à-Pitre. **GUATEMALA:** 11 Avenida 5-67, Guatemala 1. **HAITI:** Post Box 185, Port-au-Prince. **HAWAII:** 1223 Pensacola St., Honolulu 14. **HONDURAS:** Apartado 147, Tegucigalpa. **HONG KONG:** 312 Prince Edward Rd., Second Floor, Kowloon. **ICELAND:** P.O. Box 251, Reykjavik. **INDIA:** South Avenue, Santa Cruz, Bombay 54. **INDONESIA:** Kotakpos 2105, Djakarta. **ITALY:** Via Monte Maloia 32 (Monte Sacro), Rome. **JAMAICA, W.I.:** 41 Trafalgar Rd., Kingston 10. **JAPAN:** 1 Toyooka-Cho, Shiba-Mita, Minato-Ku, Tokyo. **KOREA:** P.O. Box 7, Sodaemun-ku P.O., Seoul. **LEBANON:** P.O. Box 1122, Beirut. **LEEWARD ISLANDS, W.I.:** Box 119, St. Johns, Antigua. **LIBERIA:** P.O. Box 171, Monrovia. **LUXEMBOURG:** rue Antoine Meyer 14, G.D. Luxembourg. **MAURITIUS:** 12 rue Rev. Lebrun, Rose Hill. **MEXICO:** Calzada Melchor Ocampo 71, México 4, D.F. **MOROCCO:** W. Malenfant, B.P. 1028 Principal, Tangier. **NETHERLANDS:** Koningslaan 1, Amsterdam-Z. **NETHERLANDS ANTILLES:** Pietzmaaiweg 152, Willemstad, Curaçao. **NEWFOUNDLAND, CANADA:** 239 Pennywell Rd., St. John's. **NEW ZEALAND:** 621 New North Rd., Auckland S.W. 1. **NICARAGUA:** Apartado 183, Managua, D.N. **NIGERIA, WEST AFRICA:** P.O. Box 194, Yaba, Colony. **NORTHERN RHODESIA:** Box 1598, Kitwe. **NORWAY:** Inkognitogaten 23 B., Oslo. **NYASALAND:** Box 83, Blantyre. **PAKISTAN:** 8-E Habibullah Rd., Lahore. **PANAMA:** Apartado 1386, Panama. **PAPUA:** Box 113, Port Moresby. **PARAGUAY:** Casilla de Correo 432, Asunción. **PERU:** Casilla No. 5178, Miraflores, Lima. **PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC:** 186 Roosevelt Ave., San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City. **PUERTO RICO:** 704 Calle Lafayette, Pda. 21, Urb. Hip., Santurce 34. **SIERRA LEONE:** Box 136, Freetown. **SINGAPORE:** 15, 33 Poole Road. **SOUTH AFRICA:** Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. **SOUTHERN RHODESIA:** P.O. Box 1462, Salisbury. **SURINAM:** Box 49, Weidestraat 82 B, Paramaribo. **SWEDEN:** Jakobsberg. **SWITZERLAND:** Allmendstrasse 39, Berne 22. **TAIWAN (CHINA):** No. 5, Lane 99, Yun-Ho St., Taipei. **THAILAND:** Box 67, Bangkok. **TRINIDAD, W.I.:** 21 Taylor St., Woodbrook, Port of Spain. **UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. **URUGUAY:** Francisco Bauza 3372, Montevideo. **VENEZUELA:** Avda. Honduras, Quinta Luz, Urb. Las Acacias, Caracas, D.F.



1963

YEAR
BOOK

1963

YEARBOOK
OF
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES